



RATAN TATA  
LIBRARY

# RATAN TATA LIBRARY

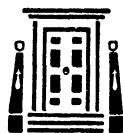
Cl. No. VI:194.N3 H7

Ac. No. 1469

This book should be returned on or before the date last stamped below. An overdue charge of 10 Paise will be collected for each day the book is kept overtime.



CHRONOLOGY  
OF THE  
SECOND WORLD WAR



*London & New York*  
ROYAL INSTITUTE  
OF INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS



The Royal Institute of International Affairs is an unofficial and non-political body, founded in 1920 to encourage and facilitate the scientific study of international questions. The Institute, as such, is precluded by its Royal Charter from expressing an opinion on any aspect of international affairs.

*First published 1947*

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN  
IN THE CITY OF OXFORD  
AT THE ALDEN PRESS

## PREFACE

THIS is a consolidated edition of a Chronology which, after an initial issue covering the period September 1938 to March 1941, was published in quarterly parts throughout the war. The passage of time has made possible a re-assessment of the relative importance of the events recorded in the original issues, and some details have been omitted, particularly in entries dealing with military operations. It has also been possible to include information which for security reasons was withheld during the war, and to give the actual dates of many events which for the same reason had previously to be recorded under the dates on which they were announced. The type has been entirely reset, and various improvements in presentation have been made.

A full index with essential cross-references would have doubled the size and price of the volume and thus reduced its usefulness. The principal events printed in bold type throughout the volume have therefore been given in alphabetical order on pages 369 to 374, and it is hoped that this compromise will prove satisfactory.

The publication of this edition provides an opportunity of thanking those who have at different times compiled the Chronology: Mr. Harold Stannard, Mrs. P. E. Baker, and Miss J. M. Eltenton; and Mrs. N. Hall, who has also been responsible for preparing the present edition.

Chatham House,  
St. James's Square,  
London, S.W.1.

May, 1947.



# Chronology of the Second World War

---

## 1938-9

### 1938

- Sept. 29* **Munich Agreement signed** by United Kingdom, Germany, France, and Italy.
- Oct. 5* Resignation of President Beneš of Czechoslovakia; succeeded by President Hacha.
- Nov. 2* Vienna Award by Germany and Italy fixing frontier between Hungary and Czechoslovakia.
- Nov. 22* Czechoslovak Acts granting autonomy to Slovakia and Ruthenia.

### 1939

- March 14* President Hacha summoned to Berlin. Slovakia declares its independence. Hungary invades the Carpatho-Ukraine.
- March 15* **German troops cross the Czech frontier. Hitler proclaims the 'Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia'.**
- March 16* Hitler accepts the Protectorate of Slovakia.
- March 17* Mr. Chamberlain accuses Hitler of breaking his word.
- March 18* Germany declines to receive British and French Notes of protest.
- March 19* The French Senate passes the Bill, passed the day before by the Chamber, conferring special powers on M. Daladier.
- March 22* After a German ultimatum, Lithuania formally cedes the Memel-land to the Reich.
- March 23* Hungarian troops annex a portion of Czechoslovak territory.
- March 31* **Mr. Chamberlain announces British and French guarantees to Poland.**
- April 5* M. Lebrun re-elected President of France.
- April 7* Italians land in Albania.
- April 13* British and French guarantees to Rumania and Greece.
- April 15* President Roosevelt invites Hitler and Mussolini to give an assurance that for ten years at least they will not attack 29 named countries.
- April 26* Mr. Chamberlain announces compulsory military training. Bill introduced May 1; registration, June 3; call-up, July 1.
- April 28* Hitler rejects President Roosevelt's proposal, denounces the 1935 Naval Agreement with Britain and the 1934 Non-aggression Pact with Poland, and demands Danzig and a road through the Corridor.
- May 3* M. Litvinov, Soviet Foreign Commissar, resigns and his duties are assumed by Premier, M. Molotov.

- 
- May 5* Colonel Beck, Polish Foreign Minister, rejects Hitler's proposals.
- May 7* Political and military pact between Italy and Germany announced; signed in Berlin, May 22.
- May 10* Mr. Chamberlain's statement on Anglo-Soviet negotiations.
- May 12* Anglo-Turkish Joint Declaration on mutual aid in Mediterranean area in event of war pending definite agreement.
- May 18* Particulars given of Germany's negotiations for non-aggression pacts with her neighbours.
- May 20-24* Demands and counter-demands by Polish Government and Danzig Senate.
- May 23* At conference with Göring, Keitel, Raeder and others, Hitler declares that Danzig is not subject of dispute . . . 'we are left with decision to attack Poland at the earliest opportunity'.
- May 27* New Anglo-French proposals for mutual assistance by U.K., France, and U.S.S.R. in defence against aggression delivered to M. Molotov in Moscow.
- May 31* M. Molotov speaks on foreign relations and states that Soviet Union could not assume obligations towards countries already guaranteed by U.K. and France unless Baltic States are also guaranteed.  
Denmark signs non-aggression pact with Germany; text published, June 1.
- June 4* Hitler to ex-servicemen; aim of military training to educate whole nation to military attitude.
- June 5* Sir John Simon's statement on the 'Czech gold'.
- June 12* Mr. William Strang, head of Central Department of U.K. Foreign Office, leaves for Moscow to expedite Anglo-French-Soviet negotiations.
- June 14* Discussions open in London with Polish and Turkish military missions.
- June 21* France agrees to cede the Hatay to Turkey.
- June 23* Franco-Turkish declaration on mutual aid in Mediterranean area in event of war, pending definite agreement.
- June 28* British Note of protest to Germany on the repudiation of the naval agreement.
- June 29* Lord Halifax's speech at R.I.I.A. dinner. 'Our immediate task is . . . to resist aggression.'
- July 1* M. Bonnet, French Foreign Minister, warns the German Ambassador of his government's 'firm determination' to fulfil undertakings to Poland.
- July 4* Italo-German agreement announced to remove South Tirolese Germans to other parts of Italy or back to Germany; signed in Rome, Oct. 21, 1939.

- 
- July 10* Mr. Chamberlain reviews the Danzig question in the House of Commons.
- July 11* President Roosevelt's 'Cash and Carry' Neutrality Bill lost in the Senate; Presidential Message urging the case for legislation, July 14.
- July 17* General Ironside, Inspector-General of British Overseas Forces, in Warsaw.
- July 26* United States denounces Trade Treaty with Japan signed in 1911.
- July 31* Announced that British and French military missions to go to Moscow.
- Aug. 7* Controversy over customs between Polish Government and Danzig Senate.
- Aug. 11* Dr. Burckhardt, League High Commissioner, Danzig, at Berchtesgaden. Conversation reported to British and Polish Governments, August 15.
- Aug. 12* Anglo-French Military mission to U.S.S.R. begins talks in Moscow.
- Aug. 15* Indian troops reach Suez to strengthen British defence forces.
- Aug. 21* **Soviet-German Non-aggression Pact announced; signed Moscow, August 23.**
- Aug. 22-23* Chamberlain to Hitler, British guarantee to Poland will be fulfilled by force if necessary; Hitler to Chamberlain, Germany unable to renounce interests in Danzig and the Corridor.
- Aug. 24* President Roosevelt appeals to Hitler, King Victor Emmanuel, and President Moscicki of Poland.  
The Pope broadcasts an appeal for peace.  
Special session of U.K. Parliament; Mr. Chamberlain's statement.  
Forster, National Socialist leader in Danzig, proclaimed Head of Danzig State, by decree of Danzig Senate.
- Aug. 25* Anglo-Polish alliance signed.  
Hitler's proposals to Sir Nevile Henderson; Polish problem must be solved; ready to guarantee British Empire.
- Aug. 26* President Roosevelt again appeals to Hitler.  
Declarations of intention to respect neutrality of Belgium, the Netherlands, and Luxemburg, handed over by German Ambassadors.
- Aug. 26-27* Daladier appeals to Hitler for peace; Hitler replies, unable to persuade Poles to accept peaceful solution.
- Aug. 28* British Government's reply to Hitler (see August 23).
- Aug. 29* Hitler's rejoinder; prepared to negotiate with Polish emissary with full powers who should arrive on August 30.  
Queen Wilhelmina and King Leopold offer mediation.

- Aug. 30* Final British Note; contents of German note to be transmitted to Warsaw.
- Aug. 31* Germany publishes terms which Poland is assumed to have rejected. Mussolini proposes European Conference; announcement, September 4.  
The Pope urges a truce.
- Sept. 1* Poland invaded 5.30 a.m. Hitler addresses Reichstag.  
British and French demand that German troops shall be withdrawn from Poland.  
Italy announces that she will not take the initiative in military operations.  
Evacuation of children from London and other vulnerable areas of U.K. begins.
- Sept. 3* Germany's reply to Anglo-French demands. British ultimatum, expiring 11 a.m.; French ultimatum, expiring 5 p.m. State of war.  
War Cabinet formed in London, including Mr. Churchill.  
Australia and New Zealand declare war on Germany.  
SS. *Athenia* torpedoed off N.W. Ireland.
- Sept. 4* Split in South African Cabinet.
- Sept. 5* Germans cross the Vistula.  
General Smuts forms a Ministry in South Africa.  
U.S. Neutrality Proclamation.
- Sept. 6* First German White Book issued; Appendix, November 27.  
South Africa declares war on Germany.  
Egypt severs relations with Germany.
- Sept. 7* Mr. Chamberlain's statement on war situation and U.K. defence preparations in House of Commons.
- Sept. 8* British Government announces preparations for 3-year war; Göring replies, September 9.
- Sept. 10* Canada declares war on Germany.  
British Expeditionary Force, under Field-Marshal Lord Gort, begins move to France.
- Sept. 11* Germans cross the San.  
First meeting of Anglo-French Supreme War Council.  
Iraq breaks off relations with Germany.  
Relations between Saudi Arabia and Germany lapse.
- Sept. 11-15* Polish Pomorze Army fights its way from Corridor to Warsaw.
- Sept. 12* Czech Army formed in France.

- Sept. 13* M. Daladier forms a War Cabinet.
- Sept. 14* Germans enter Gdynia.
- Sept. 16* Germans demand surrender of Warsaw.  
M. Molotov hands a note to the Polish Ambassador saying that Soviet troops will enter Polish territory.
- Sept. 17* **Soviet troops enter Eastern Poland.**  
H.M. aircraft carrier *Courageous* torpedoed by U-boat off S.W. Ireland.
- Sept. 19* Soviet troops reach Hungarian frontier; occupy Vilna.  
Hitler at Danzig.
- Sept. 21* M. Calinescu, Rumanian Prime Minister, murdered by Iron Guard.  
President Roosevelt urges Congress, summoned in special session, to repeal arms embargo.
- Sept. 23* British Blue Book on Poland [Cmd. 6106].
- Sept. 25* Food rationing in force in Germany.
- Sept. 27* **Warsaw surrenders.**  
Sir John Simon's first war Budget raises income tax from 5s. 6d. to 7s. 6d.
- Sept. 29* Soviet-German Treaty of Friendship partitioning Poland.  
Soviet-Estonian 'mutual assistance' pact grants U.S.S.R. sea- and air-bases.  
British National Register taken.
- Sept. 30* New Polish Government formed in Paris. M. Raczkievicz President, General Sikorski Prime Minister.
- Oct. 1* Polish garrison at Hela Peninsula surrenders.
- Oct. 2* Pan-American Conference sets up 300 mile safety-zone.
- Oct. 3* 1st Corps of B.E.F. takes over sector of Belgian frontier from French.
- Oct. 5* Soviet-Latvian 'mutual assistance' pact grants U.S.S.R. sea- and air-bases.
- Oct. 6* Hitler, addressing Reichstag on conquest of Poland, puts forward peace plan: (i) conference on consequences of Poland's collapse and on German claim to colonies; (ii) no demands on France; also reveals plan for transferring Baltic Germans to Poland.
- Oct. 7* German Ministers in Estonia, Latvia, and Lithuania ask Foreign Ministries for permission to evacuate Baltic Germans; Oct. 8, evacuation of 'Reich' Germans from Latvia starts; Oct. 15, German-Estonian agreement on transfer; Oct. 30, German-Latvian agreement.



- Oct. 10* Soviet-Lithuanian 'mutual assistance' pact signed giving U.S.S.R. sea- and air-bases and ceding Vilna to Lithuania.
- Oct. 11* Empire Air-training Scheme announced.  
U.K. Barter agreement — timber for tin and rubber — concluded with U.S.S.R.
- Oct. 12* Mr. Chamberlain rejects Hitler's peace proposals.
- Oct. 14* German U-boat enters Scapa Flow and sinks H.M. battleship *Royal Oak*.
- Oct. 18* Heads of Scandinavian States meet at Stockholm.
- Oct. 19* Anglo-French Treaty with Turkey signed, following Turkish Foreign Minister's return after three weeks in Moscow.  
Hitler incorporates Western Polish area in Germany, creates rump-State of Poland, establishes first Jewish ghetto in Lublin.
- Oct. 21* U.S. steamer *City of Flint*, with German prize crew from *Deutschland*, reaches Tromsø; at Murmansk, October 23; released, October 26; arrives Haugesund, prize crew interned, November 3; arrives Bergen, November 4; cargo to be unloaded and sold, November 9; arrives Baltimore, January 27.
- Oct. 23* Elections in Russian-occupied Poland.  
Papal protest against Germany's treatment of Church in Poland.
- Oct. 24* 70 tons of Polish gold reach Paris.
- Oct. 27* Pius XII's first Encyclical.  
Neutrality Bill passed by U.S. Senate; passed by House, November 2; signed by President, November 4. North Sea and Atlantic ports barred to American ships.  
Uncasiness on Dutch and Belgian frontier for next two weeks.
- Oct. 28* Czech independence day celebrations suppressed by Gestapo.
- Oct. 31* M. Molotov reaffirms Soviet neutrality; further statement, November 6.  
Finnish delegation goes to Moscow; leaves after 8 talks, November 13. Russians demand Hangö and territory near Leningrad.
- Nov. 6* Germany announces intention to lay mines in Sound within Sweden's 4-mile limit; mines laid, November 25; Swedish protest, November 27.
- Nov. 7* Peace appeal by Queen Wilhelmina and King Leopold.
- Nov. 8* Bomb in Bürgerbraukeller, Munich, after Hitler's departure.  
Major Stevens and Captain Best kidnapped near Venlo; state of tension on Dutch Frontier.  
Dr. Frank installed as Governor-General of Poland.

- 
- Nov. 9 British protest against shipping discrimination in Neutrality Act; U.S. rejection December 1 (announced January 15).
- Nov. 12 The King and President Lebrun reply to Belgo-Dutch peace appeal. Sir R. Keyes visits King of the Belgians *in re* staff talks.
- Nov. 13 H.M. destroyer *Blanche* sunk.
- Nov. 14 Germany rejects Belgo-Dutch peace appeal.
- Nov. 16 Martial law in Prague. Many Czech students shot and deported.
- Nov. 17 Allied Supreme Council adopts plans for pooling economic resources. Czechoslovak National Committee set up in Paris; recognized by France and Britain, December 17 and 20.
- Nov. 18 New German mines sown from the air; announced, November 23, to be magnetic.
- Nov. 21 British reprisal — confiscation of German exports. Protests received from Japan, Holland, Belgium, Denmark, and Sweden, November 25. Order in Council, November 27; French decree, November 28. H.M. destroyer *Gipsy* lost.
- Nov. 23 H.M. armed merchant cruiser *Rawalpindi* sank by *Scharnhorst* and *Gneisenau* S.E. of Iceland.
- Nov. 26 U.S.S.R. demands withdrawal of Finnish troops from border.
- Nov. 28 U.S.S.R. denounces non-aggression pact with Finland.
- Nov. 29 U.S.S.R. breaks off diplomatic relations with Finland; United States offers to mediate.
- Nov. 30 **Finland invaded.** Helsinki bombed.
- Dec. 1 Finnish National Government under Dr. Ryti; Soviet puppet Government under M. Kuusinen. Finnish volunteer recruiting office opened in Stockholm.
- Dec. 2 Finland appeals to the League; Council summoned for December 9, Assembly for December 11; League mediation offered, December 11; refused by U.S.S.R., December 12; U.S.S.R. expelled from League, December 14.
- Dec. 5 Finns retreat in Petsamo region.
- Dec. 7 Russians reach the main Karelian defence line.
- Dec. 12 German White Book on events 1919-1939. Financial agreement between French and British Treasuries.
- Dec. 13 **Battle of the River Plate;** German pocket battleship *Admiral Graf Spee* damaged by H.M. cruisers *Ajax*, *Achilles* and *Exeter*; *Graf Spee* puts into Montevideo.

- Dec. 17*      *Graf Spee* scuttles herself; suicide of her captain, December 20.  
Empire Air-training agreement signed at Ottawa.  
Finns announce destruction of two Russian divisions.  
First contingent of Canadian troops land in Britain.
- Dec. 20*      Heavy Russian attacks on Karelian Isthmus; Finnish counter-attack, December 22.
- Dec. 21*      King and Queen of Italy visit the Pope; Pope's return visit, December 28.  
French Yellow Book on Munich and after; English translation. January 29.
- Dec. 23*      President Roosevelt invites Protestant and Jewish leaders to meet him; also proposes to send a personal representative (Mr. Myron Taylor) to the Vatican; Mr. Taylor arrives Vatican, March 18.  
Pan-American protest against fighting in 'safety zone'; British reply, January 15; French, January 23; German, February 14.
- Dec. 26*      British coast to be mined from Moray Firth to Thames Estuary.
- Dec. 27*      First contingent of Indian troops land in France.
- Dec. 31*      Finnish victory in 'waistline'. Russian advance north of Lake Ladoga.

# 1940

- Jan. 2* Heavy Russian attacks on Karelian Isthmus.  
U.S. protest published against British seizures of mail (date of Note December 27); British reply, January 20.
- Jan. 4* Göring takes control of all German war industries.  
South Tirolese plebiscite figures: 185,000 out of 210,000 opt for Germany.  
All British liners to be requisitioned from February 1; requisitions of cargo space to be extended.
- Jan. 5* Mr. Hore-Belisha (War Office) and Lord Macmillan (Information) resign and are replaced by Mr. Oliver Stanley and Sir John Reith.  
Sir Andrew Duncan, President of Board of Trade.  
Soviet protest to Sweden against 'unneutral' attitude towards Russo-Finnish conflict; Swedish reply, dated January 10, published January 15.
- Jan. 6* Soviet Note to Norway on munitions transport to Finland; Norwegian reply, January 15.
- Jan. 8* Russian 44th division destroyed in 'waistline'.  
Anglo-Franco-Turkish commercial and financial agreement.  
Food rationing (bacon, butter, sugar only) begins in U.K.
- Jan. 10* U.K. Trade agreement with Eire.
- Jan. 12-15* Marked tension, with military preparations, in Holland and Belgium.
- Jan. 17* Mr. Cross, U.K. Minister of Economic Warfare, announces that war trade agreements have been reached with 14 European neutrals.
- Jan. 18* German reply to French Yellow Book.
- Jan. 20* Mr. Churchill broadcasts appeal to neutrals to stand with Britain and France against aggression.  
H.M. destroyer *Grenville* sunk.
- Jan. 21* Foreign Legion formed in Finland.  
H.M. destroyer *Exmouth* sunk.
- Jan. 22* Vatican broadcast condemns Germany's actions in Poland; German protest, January 26.  
Göring confiscates all property of Polish State.  
U.S.A. protest (dated January 20) against delays to American shipping at Gibraltar.

- Jan. 23* General Hertzog, South African opposition leader, moves a peace resolution; rejected by 81 to 59, January 27.
- Strong French statement on Pan-American 'safety zone'; French and British warships will attack any German vessels they meet in zone.
- Jan. 31* Exchequer provides £1,000,000 a week to control food prices in U.K.
- Feb. 2* Balkan Entente meeting at Belgrade; 7-point communiqué, February 4; Entente to remain neutral; unity to be maintained and strengthened.
- Feb. 7* Railway agreement in U.K.; £40,000,000 guarantee.
- Feb. 9* Mr. Sumner Welles, U.S. Under-Secretary of State, to leave for Europe on February 17 to gather information for President Roosevelt on conditions in Germany, Italy, France, and Great Britain.
- Feb. 10-14* Heavy fighting on Karelian Isthmus.
- Feb. 12* First Anzacs at Suez.
- Signature of Soviet-German trade agreement announced.
- Feb. 14* All British merchant ships in North Sea to be armed; German reprisal — all British merchant ships to be treated as warships — February 15.
- U.K. Government authorize volunteers for Finland.
- German reply to Pan-American 'safety-zone' proposal.
- Feb. 15* Mannerheim Line entered; Russians capture Summa.
- German prison ship *Altmark* sighted in Norwegian waters; H.M. destroyer *Cossack* releases prisoners, February 16, evening; British and German Notes to Norway and strong Norwegian protest to Britain, February 17; statement in Storting, February 19; statement in Commons, February 20. Norway proposes arbitration, February 25.
- New British plans for evacuating 400,000 school children in the event of serious air-raids.
- Feb. 17* Finns announce Karelian Isthmus withdrawal.
- Feb. 18* H.M. destroyer *Daring* lost.
- Feb. 22* Russians occupy islands in Gulf of Finland.
- Details given of British war material sent to Finns.
- Feb. 24* Scandinavian conference at Copenhagen; neutrality communiqué, February 25.
- Feb. 25* Mr. Sumner Welles and Mr. Myron Taylor in Rome; Mussolini receives Mr. Welles, February 26.
- Feb. 26* Northern Scotland to be a protected area from March 11.

- 
- Feb. 27* Mr. Churchill introduces Navy Estimates. U-boat warfare; at least half initial German U-boat strength destroyed; German infringements of international law.
- Feb. 28* Finns retire in Viipuri sector.  
Germany closes shops and factories redundant to war effort.
- Feb. 29* German Legation at The Hague warns neutrals against navicerts; British reply, March 1.
- March 1* Stricter food decrees in France.  
Belgian war-trade agreements with France and Britain signed.  
Mr. Sumner Welles in Berlin.
- March 3* Italian protest against British stoppage of German coal exports; British reply, March 20.
- March 4* Six Italian coal-ships leave Rotterdam; detained by British with 7 more; agreement to release 13 ships, but no more ships to sail, March 9.
- March 5* British £300,000,000 3 per cent War Loan announced.
- March 6* Finnish Delegation leaves for Moscow; announcement March 10.
- March 7* Mr. Sumner Welles in Paris.
- March 8* Sweden reveals her mediation in Finnish war.  
Dr. Svinhufvud, Finnish ex-President, in Berlin.
- March 9* Agreement to establish Anglo-French Industrial Council.  
Mr. Sumner Welles's memorandum on U.S. economic policy.
- March 10-11* Mr. Sumner Welles in London. Interviews with King, Prime Minister, Foreign Secretary, Opposition Leaders and others.  
Ribbentrop in Rome; received by Mussolini, March 10, by King and Pope, March 11.
- March 11* Allied aid to Finland. Mr. Chamberlain's statement that Allies would respond to Finnish appeal, March 11. Details given by M. Daladier, March 12, by Mr. Chamberlain, March 13 and 19, of offer to send Anglo-French force of 100,000 with transit across Norway and Sweden. Statements by Swedish Foreign Minister, March 13, 16 and 20, Norwegian Foreign Minister, March 14; Germany would regard transit-permission as a hostile act. Project of alliance between Sweden, Norway, and Finland to be examined.  
U.K. Army Estimates in Commons.
- March 12* **Russo-Finnish peace signed in Moscow.**
- March 13* Russo-Finnish hostilities cease, noon.  
Agreement signed to rail German coal to Italy.

- March 15** Finnish Parliament in secret session ratifies peace terms 145 to 3; ratifications exchanged, March 20.  
Iron Guard amnesty in Rumania; assurances to Western Powers, March 16.
- March 16** Baltic States conference, Riga; neutrality communiqué.
- March 18** Hitler and Mussolini meet at the Brenner Pass.  
Pope receives Mr. Sumner Welles and Mr. Myron Taylor.  
Anglo-Spanish Trade Treaty signed; details, March 19; published, March 26; [Cmd. 6188 and 6189].
- March 20** M. Daladier, French Premier, resigns.  
Mr. Sumner Welles sails; reports to President, March 28.  
Italo-Rumanian trade agreement signed.  
U.S.S.R. vetoes alliance between Sweden, Norway, and Finland.
- March 21** M. Reynaud forms a Ministry in France including 3 Socialists; vote of confidence, for 268, against 156, abstained 110, March 22.
- March 22** Hangö handed over to Russians.
- March 28** Anglo-French Supreme War Council resolves not to conclude peace or armistice except by mutual consent.
- March 29** Speech by M. Molotov to Supreme Council of Soviet Union; Finnish War; attack on France and Britain; U.S.S.R. must maintain position of neutrality in war between Western Powers.
- April 1** Full Swedish statement on Finland. Allied request for transit, March 2; Finnish request, March 11; supported by Great Britain, March 12.
- April 2** Anglo-Danish trade agreement signed.
- April 3** Polish Press Bureau in Paris publish German plan (dated January 21) for economic exploitation of Poland.  
British Cabinet reshuffle, Lord Chatfield resigns.
- April 4** 'United Kingdom Commercial Corporation Ltd.' to be formed to develop Balkan trade; operations later extended to other areas.
- April 5** Anglo-French Note to Norway reserving right to deprive Germany of Norwegian resources; Norwegian reply, April 8.  
Mr. Chamberlain's 'Hitler has missed the bus' speech.
- April 8** British and French statements on minelaying in Norwegian waters; Norwegian protest.  
H.M. destroyer *Glowworm* in action with German cruiser *Hipper* in North Sea; *Glowworm* sinks after ramming *Hipper* and causing considerable damage.

- April 9*      **German Invasion of Denmark and Norway.** In small hours, Germans cross Danish frontier; six landings by sea and air; Copenhagen occupied. Germans land at Narvik, Trondheim, Bergen, and Stavanger; Oslo and Kristiansand attacked; *Blücher* and *Karlsruhe* sunk; Danish and Norwegian harbours mined. German memorandum to Denmark and Norway; strategic points to be occupied; both countries under Reich's protection. British Foreign Office statement, broadcast noon; Anglo-French help promised to Norway.
- Relations between Norway and Hungary lapse.
- April 10*      First battle of Narvik; H.M.S. *Hunter* sunk, H.M.S. *Hardy* beached. Rapid German advance from Oslo.
- Danish Governor agrees to British occupation of Faeroe Islands; British troops land, April 16.
- April 11*      Mr. Churchill's statement on naval operations.
- Proclamation by King and Government of Norway appealing to Norwegians to preserve liberty and independence of their country.
- Belgian army leave cancelled.
- April 12*      Admiralty announces minefields in Skagerrak, Cattegat, and between Dutch coast and Norway.
- April 13*      Second battle of Narvik; 7 German destroyers sunk.
- April 14*      Admiralty announces minefield along Southern Baltic to Memel.
- April 15*      British land in Norway near Narvik.
- April 16*      Norwegian White Paper on invasion issued.
- April 16-18*   British troops land at Namsos.
- April 17*      Norwegians announce retreat into Sweden.
- April 18*      German warships penetrate Trondheim fjord; further German advance in south.
- April 18-19*   British troops land at Andalsnes.
- April 20*      French landing in Norway announced. Namsos bombed. Hitler's birthday, amnesty to Norwegians.
- April 21*      British troops advancing from Namsos attacked.
- April 23*      Sir John Simon's second war Budget; postage 2½d., new purchase tax.
- April 23-24*   British attempt to reach Trondheim fails.
- April 24*      King Haakon accepts the 'Administrative Committee' as an 'auxiliary organ'.
- April 25*      British statement on Namsos-Trondheim operations.



- April 26*      Heavy fighting north of Lillehammer; Allies retreat.  
Anglo-Swiss trade agreement signed.
- April 27*      Ribbentrop justifies invasion of Norway; German White Book.
- April 30*      Germans advancing up the Gudbrandstal claim contact with  
Trondheim forces. British admit short withdrawal.  
Mediterranean shipping precautions announced.
- May 1*        Germans announce surrender of 4000 Norwegians in Lillehammer  
sector.  
Egyptian defence precautions.
- May 2*        Germans reach Andalsnes. Allied forces embark at Namsos  
(announced May 3).  
Mr. Chamberlain's statement on Norwegian operations.
- May 3*        Allied warships at Alexandria.  
Polish landing in Norway announced.
- May 5*        Germans advance north from Trondheim.  
Norwegian Ministers arrive in London.
- May 6*        Exchange of letters announced between Hitler and King Gustav of  
Sweden in second half of April.  
Italian precautionary measures announced.
- May 7*        British 51st Division relieves French Division on Saar front.
- May 7-8*      Debate on Norway; statements by Mr. Chamberlain and Mr.  
Churchill; Division, 281-200.
- May 8*        Sweden announces mines laid off Stockholm.  
Timoshenko replaces Voroshilov as Soviet Defence Commissar.
- May 9*        Traffic on Albert Canal suspended. Many Dutch precautions.
- May 10*      **Germany invades Holland, Belgium, and Luxemburg.** Germans  
cross the Maas at Arnheim; Maastricht taken; Luxemburg over-  
run. Dutch and Belgian Governments appeal to France and  
Great Britain for help. British and French troops enter Belgium.  
British troops land in Iceland.  
Proclamation by Hitler; statement and memorandum by Ribben-  
trop.  
**Resignation of Mr. Chamberlain; Coalition Government formed  
with Mr. Churchill as Prime Minister.**

- May 11*      Germans advance rapidly; air attacks on many Belgian towns; parachute troops dropped; Albert Canal crossed by undestroyed bridge.
- British and French forces landed in Curaçao and Aruba.
- British War Cabinet formed.
- Japanese Foreign Minister, in statement to representatives of France, Germany, U.K., Italy, Holland, and the U.S.A., demands maintenance of political and economic status quo in Dutch East Indies.
- May 13*      Dutch admit crossing of Ijssel and Maas; Germans outflank Dutch fortification line; in the Ardennes reach the Meuse; capture Liège; disguised parachutists dropped in N.E. France.
- British and Egyptian troops take up emergency stations.
- Dutch Government transferred to U.K. Queen Wilhelmina and Princess Juliana in London.
- Mr. Churchill to House of Commons: 'I have nothing to offer but blood and toil and tears and sweat.'
- May 14*      Germans reach Meuse from Liège to Namur. Heavy fighting on Moselle.
- German terror raid on Rotterdam.
- Further German advances in Holland; Rotterdam and Belgian frontier reached. Dutch C.-in-C. orders fighting to cease.
- 'Local Defence Volunteers' to be raised in U.K. (War Office announcement). Title changed to 'Home Guard' in July.
- May 15*      **Germans break through across the Meuse between Mezières and Namur; bridges not destroyed.**
- Capitulation of Dutch Army signed 11 a.m.**
- H.M. destroyer *Valentine* sunk.
- May 16*      German thrust into Flanders deepens.
- Italian reassurances to Greece and Yugoslavia.
- President Roosevelt's Message to Congress asking for 50,000 planes a year.
- May 16-17*    B.E.F. begin withdrawal west of Brussels to the Escaut line.  
*night*          Belgian Government leaves for Ostend.
- May 17*      Germans in Brussels. Allies evacuate Dutch islands at mouth of Scheldt.
- Announcement of enemy minefield off Cape Agulhas, southernmost point of South Africa.

- May 18* French report fighting round Guise and Landrecies. Germans cross the Sambre; reach Amiens; capture Antwerp.  
French Cabinet re-formed; M. Reynaud, Minister of Defence; Marshal Pétain, Vice-Premier; M. Mandel, Interior.  
Seyss-Inquart Reich Commissioner for Holland; formally assumes office, May 29.
- May 19* Germans claim Le Cateau and St. Quentin; Aisne reached near Rethel.  
General Weygand C.-in-C. (gazetted May 20).
- May 20* Germans capture Laon; Somme battlefield reached.
- May 21* Germans claim total defeat of 9th French Army; Arras taken.  
British forces around Arras attack in southerly direction, but forced to withdraw, May 23.  
Belgian Government moves to Bruges.  
M. Reynaud's statement on the German break-through.  
H.M. cruiser *Effingham* sunk off Norway.  
Lord Beaverbrook's appeal for overtime work.
- May 22* U.K. Emergency Powers (Defence) Act passed, giving Government control over persons and property.
- May 23* Boulogne occupied.  
Captain Ramsay, M.P., and Sir Oswald Mosley arrested.  
B.E.F. put on half rations as result of supply difficulties.
- May 24* Germans report capture of Tournai and break-through on Lys.  
Sir Samuel Hoare appointed Ambassador to Spain.
- May 25* Germans surrounding Belgian Army, French forces, and most of B.E.F.  
Belgian Prime Minister and Foreign Minister in London for consultations.
- May 26* General Ironside C.-in-C. British Home Forces.  
M. Reynaud in London.  
Day of National Prayer in U.K.  
H.M. cruiser *Curlew* sunk by enemy aircraft off Narvik.
- May 26-27  
night* Calais falls.
- May 27* Zeebrugge blocked (announcement June 3).  
King Leopold offers to capitulate.  
Sir Stafford Cripps to head U.K. trade mission to Russia.

- 
- May 27-28 night*     **Belgian Army capitulates midnight.** Belgian Cabinet in Paris repudiates King's action.
- May 28*     **Dunkirk evacuation;** continues till night of June 2-3. 224,585 British and 112,546 French and Belgian troops evacuated.  
Capture of Narvik by Norwegian and British forces.
- May 29*     Germans in Ypres, Ostend, and Lille.  
Mr. Bevin, U.K. Minister of Labour, appeals for 7-day week.
- May 30*     Belgian Cabinet decree declares it 'impossible for the King to reign'; confirmed by Belgian rump-Parliament at Limoges, May 31.
- May 31*     President Roosevelt's 'billion dollar' defence programme.  
M. Gafencu, Rumanian Foreign Minister, resigns; M. Gigurtu succeeds him.
- June 2*     Mr. Eden's broadcast; more than 4/5ths of the B.E.F. safe.
- June 3*     Paris bombed.  
Admiralty communiqué; 222 naval vessels and 665 other British ships at Dunkirk; 6 destroyers, *Basilisk*, *Havant*, *Keith*, *Grafton*, *Grenade*, *Wakeful* and 24 smaller war vessels lost.
- June 4*     Germans claim Dunkirk with 40,000 prisoners.  
Mr. Churchill's statement on the campaign in Flanders; on British policy — 'we shall fight on the beaches, we shall fight in the fields . . . we shall never surrender'.
- June 5*     **Battle of France.** Germans force Somme and Aisne-Oise Canal crossings.  
French Cabinet reshuffle; M. Daladier dropped; General de Gaulle Under-Secretary for Defence.  
Sir Stafford Cripps appointed British Ambassador to Russia.
- June 6*     French report enemy attacks, with 2000 tanks, from sea to Chemin des Dames.
- June 7*     Berlin bombed by French aircraft.
- June 7-10*     Very heavy fighting between the Bresle and the Oise; French withdrawal; battle spreads eastwards.
- June 8*     H.M. armed merchant cruiser *Carinthia* sunk by U-boat.  
H.M. aircraft carrier *Glorious* sunk during Allied withdrawal from Narvik, also H.M. destroyer *Acasta*.
- June 9*     King of Norway and the Prime Minister order air forces to cease hostilities at midnight.

- June 10*      **Italy declares herself at war with Britain and France from June 11.**  
Canada declares war on Italy.  
Italy breaks off relations with Poland.  
Belgium breaks off relations with Italy.  
Withdrawal of British and French forces from Northern Norway announced; King, Government, and part of Army in Britain.  
M. Reynaud's appeal to President Roosevelt; published, June 13; new appeal, 11.30 p.m., June 13; President's reply, June 15.
- June 11*      French retire across the Marne. French Government moves to Tours.  
Mussolini in supreme command of Italian forces.  
Mr. Attlee's statement on Italy.  
Australia, New Zealand, and South Africa declare war on Italy.  
Italy breaks off relations with Norway.  
Admiralty announce mines off Italy.
- June 12*      Germans claim Rheims; Seine crossed; Allied force cut off at St. Valéry.  
Mr. Churchill sees M. Reynaud and General Weygand.  
Egypt breaks off relations with Italy.  
Turkey breaks off commercial relations with Italy.  
Spain 'non-belligerent'.  
First bombing raid by R.A.F. on Italy; Turin and Genoa bombed.  
Soviet ultimatum to Lithuania; accepted, June 14; Russians occupy Kaunas and Vilna, June 15; new Government, June 16; see also June 16.
- June 13*      Germans advance on both sides of Paris.  
Paris declared an open town.  
Britain renews her pledge to France.  
H.M. cruiser *Calyпсо* sunk by Italian submarine in E. Mediterranean.
- June 14*      **Germans enter Paris.**  
Spaniards occupy international zone of Tangier.  
Monetary agreement between Britain, France, and Holland.
- June 15*      Germans cross the Rhine above Strasbourg, capture of Verdun.  
New Russo-German frontier agreement announced.

- June 16** French front cracking. German break through in Champagne; announce they have pierced Maginot Line and are pushing French across the Loire.
- France asks to be released from obligations under Anglo-French agreement; British offer of Anglo-French union (between 8 and 10 p.m.) rejected; M. Reynaud resigns, 11.30 p.m. Marshal Pétain to form a Cabinet.
- U.S.S.R. demands change of Government in Estonia; new Cabinet, June 22. U.S.S.R. demands change of Government in Latvia; new Cabinet, June 20.
- H.M. armed merchant cruiser *Andania* sunk.
- June 17** Germans announce Orleans and Metz captured and Swiss frontier reached near Besançon.
- Marshal Pétain's Cabinet; General Weygand Minister of Defence.
- Marshal Pétain announces that France has asked for armistice terms.**
- Evacuation of B.E.F. from France completed.
- June 18** French admit general retreat; Germans capture Belfort, Le Creusot, Dijon, Colmar. All French towns with over 20,000 inhabitants declared open.
- Mr. Churchill in the House (and in broadcast); U.K. defence preparations against invasion; '... let us so bear ourselves that ... men will still say "This was their finest hour" '.
- General de Gaulle's broadcast appeal from London for continued French resistance.
- General Legentilhomme, French commander at Jibuti, assures British French Somaliland will fight on.
- Hitler and Mussolini meet at Munich.
- United States Note refusing to recognize territorial transfers in the Western Hemisphere from one non-American power to another. German reply, July 1; published, July 5.
- June 19** Germans advance on Lyons.
- French agree to prohibit transport of war material to China through Indo-China.
- June 20** French plenipotentiaries leave for Compiègne to receive German armistice terms.
- French Government request armistice with Italy.**
- Mr. Churchill speaks in secret session of House of Commons on fall of France and British policy; 'all depends on winning this battle, here in Britain, now this summer'.

- June 21*      **Italians attack from Mont Blanc to the sea.**  
French receive Armistice terms in Foch's railway carriage at Compiègne; June 22, armistice terms signed; delegates leave by air for Rome.  
Polish Government reach London from France.
- June 23*      **German advance along Atlantic coast; St. Nazaire taken; Rhône crossed; Vosges armies capitulate.**  
Mr. Churchill's statement on Armistice terms; Britain to fight on.  
French receive Italian armistice terms.  
M. Laval appointed Vice-Premier. General de Gaulle cashiered by General Weygand.
- June 24*      **French armistice with Italy signed 6.15 p.m.**  
Japan requests closure of Burma Road; British reply, July 8; reconsidered reply, July 12; Chinese protest, July 16; three months closure agreement, July 17; Mr. Churchill's statement, July 18.  
Chinese protest to France against closing of Indo-China frontier; French reply, June 27.
- June 25*      **1.35 a.m. hostilities in France end.**  
Mr. Churchill's statement on French capitulation; France not relieved of her obligations.  
Marshal Pétain's broadcast on Armistice terms; General de Gaulle replies, June 26.  
New Governors for French Africa, Indo-China, and Madagascar.
- June 26*      **Resignation of M. Corbin, French Ambassador in London, announced; no successor.**  
General de Gaulle's plans announced.  
Soviet ultimatum to Rumania; Bessarabia and Northern Bukovina demanded; Rumanian acceptance, June 27; documents published, June 28.
- June 27*      **Germans reach Spanish frontier.**  
General Mittelhauser, C.-in-C. French forces in the Levant, accepts armistice terms in Syria.
- June 28*      **General de Gaulle recognized by U.K. as 'Leader of all free Frenchmen'.**  
Marshal Balbo killed; British deny Italian report of air battle, June 30. (See later, January 8, 1942.)  
New Egyptian Coalition Cabinet under Sabry Pasha.  
H.M.C. destroyer *Fraser* sunk in collision with H.M.S. *Calcutta* in the Gironde.  
Channel Islands announced demilitarized and partially evacuated.

- 
- June 29* German White Book on Allied plans to invade Low Countries.
- June 30* Germans announce occupation of Guernsey.  
First meeting of Franco-German-Italian Armistice Commission at Wiesbaden.
- July 1* French Government decides to move to Vichy.  
Enemy landings in Jersey announced.  
Rumania renounces Anglo-French guarantee.  
British declaration on Syria, reserving right to take necessary action in event of occupation by hostile power.
- July 2* German casualties in Battle of France issued; nearly 17,000 killed; 1,900,000 French prisoners.  
Hitler orders plans for invasion of England to be prepared; in further directive, July 16, says that preparations must be complete by mid-August.  
From early July till end of October R.A.F. attack shipping and barge concentrations in invasion ports on German and Channel coasts.
- July 3* SS. *Arandora Star* (carrying enemy aliens) sunk by U-boat off West of Ireland.  
**British attack French capital ships at Oran and Mers-el-Kebir; *Strasbourg* escapes to Toulon; others sunk, damaged (including *Dunkerque*) or driven ashore.**  
French warships in British ports announced taken over; on submarine *Surcouf* misunderstanding leads to fatal casualties.  
General Winckelman, Dutch C.-in-C., arrested and sent to Germany, because he took steps to expose publicly misrepresentations in German White Book on invasion of Low Countries.  
First dismissals of British from Rumanian oil-fields.
- July 4* Italians occupy Kassala and Galabat in the Sudan.  
Mr. Churchill's statement on Oran.  
Rumanian Cabinet resigns; new Cabinet under M. Gigurtu; M. Manoilescu (Iron Guard) Foreign Minister.
- July 5* Pétain Government breaks off diplomatic relations with Britain.  
New Rumanian Cabinet adheres to Axis system.  
Sweden permits Germans to use her railways for supplies and unarmed soldiers; Hr. Hansson's speech, July 7; British protest, July 7; British statement, July 16; Norwegian protest, July 16.
- July 6* Hitler enters Berlin in triumph.



- July 7*      *Pétain Government announces French air-attacks on British ships at Gibraltar.*
- Italy allows French Mediterranean bases to remain armed.
- British proposals to *Richelieu* at Dakar rejected; attack, July 8; First Lord's statement, July 9.
- July 8*      French rebuttal of British reasons for Oran action.
- H.M. destroyer *Whirlwind* sunk.
- July 9*      British and Italian Fleets in contact; Italian warships immediately retreat behind smoke screen; Italy subsequently claims naval victory.
- French warships at Alexandria; agreement to demilitarize.
- Resolution giving constitution-making powers to Marshal Pétain passed by Chamber (395-3) and Senate (226-1).
- British vote of credit for £1000 million passed unanimously.
- July 10*      **Battle of Britain;** 70 German aircraft raid S. Wales docks, first large-scale attack on U.K.; July 11-August 25, main target Channel shipping; August 26-September 10, airfields; September 7-30, daylight attacks on London; October 1-31, fighter-bomber attacks designed to engage R.A.F. fighters; night attacks on London take place from September 7 onwards with varying intensity throughout winter; total German losses, July 10-October 31, 1733 aircraft destroyed, 643 damaged.
- French National Assembly gives plenary powers to Pétain Government (569-80).
- Count Ciano, Italian Foreign Minister, and Counts Teleki and Czaky, Hungarian Premier and Foreign Minister, see Hitler and Ribbentrop at Munich.
- Admiralty announces Orkneys-Iceland-Greenland minefield.
- Four destroyers bought from Italy reach Sweden; detained at Faeroes, June 20; bombed in error by British aircraft, July 8.
- July 11*      President Lebrun resigns; Marshal Pétain 'Chief of the French State'; new Government to have 12 ministers; *Journal Officiel* texts, July 12.
- Lord Halifax's statement on Egypt, Turkey, and Palestine.
- Mr. Butler's statement on Anglo-Russian relations.
- Rumania leaves League of Nations.
- July 13*      Italians attack Moyale in Abyssinia; British garrison withdraws, July 15.

- July 14*      *National mourning in France.*  
*General elections in Estonia, Latvia, and Lithuania; Assemblies pass unanimous vote for union with U.S.S.R., July 21.*  
*Rumania detains 30 British and French Danube ships; Anglo-Dutch oil company controlled, July 24; Britain detains 3 Rumanian ships, July 26; British protest, July 29.*
- July 15*      *General Fougère succeeds General Mittelhauser in Syria.*  
*Democratic Convention opens, Chicago; Mr. Roosevelt's statement, July 16; nominated by acclamation, July 18.*
- July 16*      *Spain breaks off diplomatic relations with Chile.*  
*Japanese Cabinet resigns; Prince Konoye takes office, July 17; Mr. Matsuoka, Foreign Minister, July 18; other appointments, July 18, 21, 22.*
- July 17*      *Anglo-Egyptian agreement to abolish Egyptian Caisse de la Dette publique; French signature, August 3.*  
*M. Morand appointed French Agent General in London by Vichy Government to liquidate economic matters.*  
*'Free' sterling exchange with U.S.A. abolished.*
- July 18*      *Åland Islands to be demilitarized at request of U.S.S.R.*
- July 19*      *H.M.A. cruiser Sydney sinks Italian cruiser Bartolomeo Colleoni.*  
*Australian Opposition offered Cabinet seats.*  
*Denmark decides to leave League of Nations.*  
*Hitler addresses Reichstag: 'final appeal to common sense'. Lord Halifax's reply, July 22.*  
*General Ironside promoted Field-Marshal, Lieut.-General Sir Alan Brooke, C.-in-C. Home Forces.*
- July 22*      *Havana Conference; Mr. Hull's proposals; Declaration on European colonies, July 27, July 29; Interim Act signed, July 30.*  
*Emperor Haile Selassie in the Sudan.*
- July 23*      *Provisional Czech Government (Dr. Beneš, President, Mgr. Šramek, Premier), formed in London and recognized by Britain; German reaction, July 26.*  
*Sir Kingsley Wood introduces third war Budget; income tax 8s. 6d.*  
*General Germain, sent out by Vichy government, replaces General Legentilhomme at Jibuti; July 27, French detachment holding Jirre Pass withdrawn.*  
*German delegation in Moscow to arrange evacuation of Bessarabian Germans.*

- July 24*      New French Court to try those responsible for the war; draft decree establishing court, July 29.  
British trade agreements with Spain and Portugal.
- July 25*      Funk, Reich Minister of Economics, outlines Nazi 'New Order' for Europe.
- July 26*      Rumanian Ministers at Salzburg.  
Anglo-Polish Alliance re-affirmed.
- July 27*      Bulgarian Ministers at Berchtesgaden.
- July 28*      Slovak President and Premier at Berchtesgaden.  
Arrest of British subjects in Japan; Japanese communiqué, July 29; Lord Halifax's statement, July 30.  
Rumanian Ministers in Rome.
- July 29*      Air attack on Dover Harbour; one small ship hit.  
British War Office reorganization committee set up.  
Air Ministry statement on improper use of German Red Cross planes.
- July 30*      Demobilization of French North African and Syrian armies announced.  
Extension of navicert system to all Europe; all France and French North Africa to be treated as enemy-controlled territory; Order in Council, July 31.  
Additional Treaty between Spain and Portugal.
- July 31*      Fight between H.M.S. *Alcantara* and German raider off Brazil announced.  
U.S. announces limitation of export of petrol to Western Hemisphere; Japanese protest, August 3.  
Civilian air casualties in U.K. in July, 258 killed, 321 injured.
- Aug. 1*      M. Molotov's speech on the international situation re-affirms neutrality and importance of Soviet-German Non-Aggression Pact; attacks U.K. and U.S.A.  
Declaration of policy by Japanese Cabinet; 'New Order' in greater East Asia.
- Aug. 2*      Lord Beaverbrook appointed to U.K. War Cabinet.
- Aug. 3*      Appointment of British Advisory Council on aliens; Lord Lytton, Chairman.
- Aug. 4*      Italians invade British Somaliland; Zeila and Hargeisa captured, August 5; Oodweina, August 6.

- 
- Aug. 5** Anglo-Polish military agreement signed.  
Unauthorized drilling prohibited in India.
- Aug. 7** British military agreement with General de Gaulle on organization and conditions of service of Free French Forces.
- Aug. 8** New French Supreme Court sworn in at Riom.  
Viceroy of India's constitutional proposals; representative Indians on Executive Council now; representative Constitutional Conference after the war.
- Aug. 9** British troops to be withdrawn from Shanghai and North China; departure from Tientsin, August 18; departure from Shanghai, August 21-25.  
General de Gaulle announces allegiance of New Hebrides.
- Aug. 10** H.M. armed merchant cruiser *Transylvania* sunk.
- Aug. 11** Air raids on Weymouth and Portland.  
Italians attack main British positions at Tug Argan on Hargeisa-Berbera road in Somaliland; British withdrawal, August 15-16 night.
- Aug. 12** Air raid on Portsmouth.  
Invitations to conference at Delhi in October to co-ordinate war resources accepted by Australia, New Zealand, South Africa, and Colonies in Asia and Africa.
- Aug. 13** Marshal Pétain broadcasts his programme.
- Aug. 14** Air raids on Southampton and Hastings.  
Foreign planes over Switzerland; repeated August 15 and 19; Swiss protest to Britain, August 16.
- Aug. 15** Croydon air port bombed; Luftwaffe attacks Newcastle and targets in Yorkshire with considerable loss; 76 German planes brought down over Britain (original British claim, 182).  
M. Baudouin appeals to Britain to lift the blockade of France.  
Greek cruiser *Helle* torpedoed by unknown submarine; Italy denies responsibility, August 16.
- Aug. 16** Bombs on S.W. London.  
R.A.F. raid on Fiat works, Turin, and Caproni works, Milan.  
Italians bomb two Greek destroyers; Italian apology reported, August 18.  
Hungarians and Rumanians meet at Turnu-Severin to discuss Hungarian claims to Transylvania; Hungarian proposals presented; Rumanian counter-proposals, August 19.  
President Roosevelt announces conversations with Britain on acquisition of naval and air bases.

- Aug. 16-17 night* British forces begin to embark at Berbera; evacuation of Somaliland completed, August 19.
- Aug. 17* Leuna works bombed by R.A.F.  
Germany announces 'total blockade' of Britain in reprisal for 'British violations of international law'.  
President Roosevelt meets Mr. Mackenzie King; Permanent Joint Defence Board announced, August 18; names, August 22; first session, August 26.
- Aug. 18* Sir J. Latham appointed first Australian Minister to Japan.  
71 German aircraft destroyed over Britain (original British claim, 155).
- Aug. 19* Bulgarian and Rumanian delegates meet to arrange transfer of Southern Dobrudja; see also September 7.  
U.K. Regional Commissioners given full powers (Defence Regulation 16b) over whole country.
- Aug. 20* Mr. Churchill's statement on war situation; 99-year leaseholds of naval and air bases offered to United States; of Battle of Britain pilots, 'Never in the field of human conflict was so much owed by so many to so few'.  
SS. *Turakina* sunk by German raider in Tasman Sea.  
Italians announce 'total blockade' of British possessions in the Mediterranean and Africa.
- Aug. 21* Rumania agrees to cede Southern Dobrudja to Bulgaria.  
Trotsky assassinated in Mexico City.
- Aug. 22* British Government announces decisions to release certain categories of interned aliens.  
M. Baudouin charges Britain with starving France.  
Congress Working Committee rejects Viceroy's constitutional proposals; Moslem League Working Committee requests partition of India.  
Japan recalls 5 Ambassadors and 35 other representatives abroad.  
Argentine President resigns; resignation refused by legislature August 24; withdrawn, August 26; new Argentine Cabinet, September 2.
- Aug. 24* First (day) bombs fall in Central London; St. Giles's, Cripplegate, damaged; Ramsgate heavily bombed (night).  
Rumano-Hungarian negotiations broken off.
- Aug. 25-26 night* First British bombs on Berlin.
- Aug. 26* Germans bomb villages in Eire; German apology, October 2.  
Chad Territory joins de Gaulle; Mr. Churchill's letter, August 27.

- Aug. 26-27 night* First all-night alert in London.
- Aug. 27* H.M. armed merchant cruiser *Dunvegan Castle* sunk.
- Aug. 28* New Anglo-Iranian oil agreement announced.
- Aug. 29* Ribbentrop and Ciano meet Rumanian and Hungarian Ministers at Vienna.  
General de Gaulle announces adhesion of French Equatorial Africa and mandated Cameroons; General de Larminat, High Commissioner. Adhesion of French Oceania, after plebiscite (5,364 to 18), September 3; of French India, September 9.  
General Hertzog's peace motion in South African Assembly; defeated, 83 to 65, August 31.
- Aug. 30* Agreement (Vienna Award) signed between Germany, Italy, Hungary, and Rumania transferring Northern Transylvania from Rumania to Hungary; Hungarians to march in, September 5-13; further details, September 2.  
Admiralty statement on rejection of German proposal to use 64 Red Cross motor boats.  
1,075 civilians killed in U.K. in August.
- Sept. 1* Italians capture Buna.  
H.M. destroyers *Ivanhoe* and *Esk* sunk.
- Sept. 3* Anglo-American Agreement; sea and air bases in Newfoundland and Bermuda to be leased free, bases in Jamaica, St. Lucia, Trinidad, Antigua, and British Guiana for transfer of 50 destroyers.  
D-Day for invasion of England (operation Sealion) fixed for September 21; postponed September 17; concentrations of shipping to be dispersed in view of air attacks, September 19.
- Sept. 4* Hitler opens winter-help campaign; air-reprisals on Britain promised.  
King Carol of Rumania gives General Antonescu plenary powers; Constitution suspended and Parliament dissolved, September 5.
- Sept. 5* Admiralty statement — Mediterranean fleet strongly reinforced; brushes with Italians; Dodecanese attacked.  
Vichy France breaks off relations with Belgium, Luxembourg, the Netherlands and Norway.
- Sept. 6* Abdication of King Carol of Rumania in favour of Prince Michael.
- Sept. 7* Southern Dobrudja agreement signed; Bulgarian occupation, September 15-30.  
U.S. Congress passes £5,500 million Appropriation Bill; signed by President and contracts for 210 ships placed, September 9.  
British G.H.Q., Home Forces, issues code word 'Cromwell' (invasion imminent) to Eastern and Southern Commands and all London formations, basing instruction on general appreciation of situation (see Mr. Attlee's statement, 18.11.46).

- Sept. 7 cont.*      **Opening of 'London Blitz'**, Göring in command; heavy attacks on Thames-side; many large fires; 306 killed, 1,337 seriously injured; attack continues throughout night.
- Sept. 8*      Large British reinforcements in Egypt announced; Australian reinforcements, September 10.
- Sept. 9*      First U.S. destroyers taken over.  
Canadian 3 per cent loan of \$300,000,000; lists closed September 21.  
Relations between Finland and Venezuela lapse.
- Sept. 10*      Six French warships leave Toulon and pass Straits en route for Dakar.
- Sept. 11*      Buckingham Palace damaged by air attack; further damage, September 13. Bomb by St. Paul's; removed September 15. Lord Mayor's air-raid relief fund opened; £1,000,000 reached, October 5.  
Mr. Churchill's broadcast; German invasion preparations.
- Sept. 13*      Italians occupy Sollum.
- Sept. 15*      56 German planes brought down in daylight attacks on Britain (original British claim, 185).  
France to pay Occupation costs, 20 million marks a day.  
General Antonescu's Government announced; Iron Guard only legal party.  
Heavy reductions ordered in Danish cattle, pigs, and poultry.  
Congress invites Mr. Gandhi to resume leadership.
- Sept. 16*      President Roosevelt signs Conscription Bill (passed Senate, 69-16, August 28; passed House, 263-149, September 5; final form, September 14).
- Sept. 17*      Mr. Churchill's statement; air-raid casualties first half September about 2,000 killed and 8,000 injured, four-fifths of them in London; House goes in to secret session; Mr. Churchill speaks on duties of Parliament in present emergency; times of sittings not to be announced; German invasion preparations.  
Señor Súñer, Spanish Minister of Interior, in Berlin; in Rome, October 1; home again, October 5.  
SS. *City of Benares*, evacuating children to Canada, sunk by U-boat; 77 out of 90 children lost; German reaction, September 23; sinking a 'typical Churchill case'.  
Belgian Government in France dissolved.

- 
- Sept. 17-18*    Italians occupy Sidi Barrani.  
*night*            Raid on Glasgow; H.M. cruiser *Sussex* severely damaged.
- Sept. 18*        British black-list of 'undesirable' ships revived.  
                    Spanish oil import agreement with U.K.
- Sept. 19*        Ribbentrop in Rome.  
                    New Caledonia adheres to General de Gaulle.
- Sept. 21*        Australian elections, results: House, U.A.P. 25, Country 14, Labour 31; Senate, U.A.P. 16, Country 3, Labour 17. 9th Australian Division to be raised.
- Sept. 22*        Stricter rationing in France.  
                    Customs and monetary union of Bohemia and Moravia with Reich announced for October 1.  
                    Four Egyptian Saadist Ministers resign as protest against failure of Government to declare war on Italy.  
                    Franco-Japanese Agreement over Indo-China; Japanese forces enter Indo-China; negotiations break down, September 23; renewed, September 25.
- Sept. 23*        The King's broadcast; George Cross and Medal instituted.  
                    General de Gaulle and British supporting vessels reach Dakar; opposition, September 24-25; two French submarines sunk; attempt abandoned, September 25.  
                    Vichy and Poland break off relations.
- Sept. 23-24*    R.A.F. raid on Berlin.  
*night*
- Sept. 24-25*    French bomb Gibraltar.
- Sept. 25*        Terboven deposes King of Norway and institutes Quisling Government.  
                    Finland grants transit facilities to Germany; British protest.
- Sept. 26*        American embargo on export of scrap except to Western Hemisphere and Great Britain.
- Sept. 27*        55 German planes brought down over Britain (original British claim, 133).  
                    10-year pact between Germany, Italy, and Japan signed in Berlin; mutual recognition of 'New Order'; war in common against any intervening Power; relations with U.S.S.R. said not to be affected.
- Sept. 28*        First U.S. destroyers reach Britain.



- Sept. 30* Linlithgow-Gandhi discussions break down; correspondence published.  
Italian commission recalled from Syria.  
U.K. civilian casualties in September; 6,954 killed, 10,615 injured.
- Oct. 1* Transfer of Southern Dobrudja completed.  
Japanese occupy island off Wei-hai-wei leased to Britain by Chungking Government.  
Course for foreigners on the 'New Order' opens in Berlin.
- Oct. 2-3 night* Stampalia bombarded by British naval unit.
- Oct. 3* Admiralty announces naval 'sweep' in Eastern and Central Mediterranean; troops landed at Malta.  
Mr. Chamberlain resigns office as Lord President of the Council; letters to and from Mr. Churchill published; Sir Kingsley Wood and Mr. Bevin join War Cabinet; Sir John Anderson, Lord President; Mr. Herbert Morrison, Home Secretary; Sir A. Duncan, Supply; Lord Cranborne, Dominions; Captain Oliver Lyttelton, Board of Trade; Sir J. Reith, Works and Buildings; Colonel Moore-Brabazon, Transport; Lord Caldecote succeeds Lord Hewart as Lord Chief Justice.  
Scientific Advisory Committee set up in U.K.; Lord Hankey Chairman.
- Oct. 4* Hitler and Mussolini meet on the Brenner; Ribbentrop, Ciano, and Keitel present.  
Admiralty announces 7 German and 2 Italian submarines recently sunk and others damaged.  
Sir Charles Portal to be Chief of Air Staff in succession to Sir Cyril Newall, appointed Governor of New Zealand.
- Oct. 7* German troops enter Rumania to reorganize Rumanian Army; British request explanation, October 8; British statement published, October 12; German version, October 13; Italian arrivals reported, October 14.
- Oct. 8* Mr. Churchill's statement; effects of air-raids; compulsory insurance scheme; Dakar; Burma Road to be reopened. Increased allowances announced to unemployed; to service-men's dependants, October 9.
- Oct. 9* General de Gaulle at Duala.  
Mr. Churchill elected leader of Conservative Party.
- Oct. 9-10 night* British naval forces bombard Cherbourg.
- Oct. 10* 250 million lb. of Australian wool to be held for Britain in U.S.A.

- 
- Oct. 11* Demilitarization of Åland Islands; Finnish-Soviet convention signed. Marshal Pétain's message to France; traditional friendships and enmities to be abandoned.
- Oct. 12* President Roosevelt's broadcast on Tripartite Pact and defence of Western Hemisphere.  
German invasion plans called off till Spring, 1941.
- Oct. 14* Salvage work begun in London by Pioneer Corps and unemployed.
- Oct. 15* Admiralty report on Mediterranean operations; three Italian destroyers sunk.  
16,000,000 Americans register for military training (see also November 1).
- Oct. 16* British vote of credit for £1,000,000,000.  
Arrival in Egypt of Mr. Eden, U.K. War Minister, announced; home again, November 8.
- Oct. 17* Naval appointments, to date December 2, announced: Vice-Admiral Tovey to succeed Admiral Sir Charles Forbes as C.-in-C. Home Fleet (see also November 23); Rear-Admiral Sir Henry Harwood to be Assistant Chief of Naval Staff.
- Oct. 18* Economic mission, under Lord Willingdon, to South America announced.  
Señor Súñer Spanish Foreign Minister.
- Oct. 19* H.M. destroyer *Venetia* sunk.
- Oct. 20* Lord Lothian, U.K. Ambassador in U.S.A., reaches England.
- Oct. 21* Mr. Churchill's broadcast to France.  
Hitler receives Laval.  
Inter-party advisory National War Council formed in Australia.
- Oct. 22* MM. Pierlot and Spaak, Belgian Prime Minister and Foreign Minister, reach London from Spain.
- Oct. 23* Hitler meets Franco at Hendaye; Franco declares 'Spain will gladly fight at Germany's side'.
- Oct. 24* Hitler meets Pétain; Vichy communiqué; 'Agreement in principle on collaboration', October 26.  
Summer time in U.K. to be continued throughout the winter.
- Oct. 25* Military agreement between U.K. and Czechoslovakia on organization of Czech armed forces.  
Eastern Group Conference at Delhi opened by Viceroy.
- Oct. 26* SS. *Empress of Britain* sunk 150 miles off Irish coast.  
Australian Cabinet reconstructed.

- Oct. 28*      **Italian 3 a.m. ultimatum to Greece rejected; frontier crossed; Patras bombed; British help promised.**  
Hitler and Mussolini meet at Florence.  
Laval, Vichy Foreign Minister.
- Oct. 29*      Allied weekly tonnage losses 198,000 — heaviest since war began.
- Oct. 30*      Admiralty announce mining of Greek waters.  
Marshal Pétain's broadcast; Hitler's principles accepted.  
Lord Linlithgow's term as Viceroy of India extended.
- Oct. 31*      U.K. civilian casualties in October; 6,334 killed, 8,695 injured.
- Nov. 1*      First R.A.F. raid on Naples.  
Italians reach Kalamas river (Epirus).  
British minefield in Channel and Bay of Biscay announced.  
General Smuts in East Africa; Khartum meeting with Mr. Eden  
October 27, announced November 3.
- Nov. 1-2*  
*night*      R.A.F. raid Berlin.
- Nov. 3*      Broadcast by Home Secretary, Mr. H. Morrison; deep shelters for everybody impracticable.  
German air losses since August 8, 2,433 machines destroyed, over 6,000 airmen killed or prisoners.  
Landing of British troops on Greek territory announced.
- Nov. 4*      Spain takes over government of Tangier; American protest, November 15; British statement, December 4.  
M. Fernand de Brinon to be Vichy Ambassador in Paris.  
H.M. armed merchant cruisers *Laurentic* and *Patroclus* sunk by U-boat.
- Nov. 5*      Election day in United States; Mr. Roosevelt re-elected; 39 States carried; Democratic majorities in both houses.  
Statements by Mr. Churchill and Lord Halifax; help pledged to Greece; loan of £5,000,000 announced, November 6.  
Rumania breaks off relations with Poland.
- Nov. 5-6*  
*night*      Surface raider attacks 38 ships in Atlantic convoy; H.M.S. *Jervis Bay* sunk; Admiralty communiqué, November 12; at least 30 ships safe, November 13; 2 more, November 14.
- Nov. 6*      British recapture Gallabat; Italians reoccupy, November 9; in British hands, November 10.  
New status of U.K. Home Guard announced; commissions granted.  
General Hertzog resigns Nationalist leadership.

- Nov. 7-8  
night* R.A.F. raid on Essen.
- Nov. 8* R.A.F. interrupt Hitler's Putsch-anniversary speech at Munich.  
Bomb damage to factories in U.K.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of 1 per cent— Mr. H. Morrison.
- Nov. 8-10* 3rd Alpini division trapped in Pindus gorges; 5,000 prisoners.
- Nov. 9* Death of Mr. Chamberlain; Parliamentary tributes, November 12;  
Abbey funeral, November 14.
- Nov. 10* Severe earthquakes in Rumania, great damage in Bucharest and in  
oil-fields; further shocks, November 11.
- Nov. 10-11  
night* R.A.F. raids on Danzig and Dresden.
- Nov. 11* Italian fighter aircraft participate in air raid on Britain; 13 destroyed;  
no British losses.  
Polish and Czechoslovak Governments in London agree to enter  
into a 'closer political and economic association'.  
Gaboon joins Free France; Libreville occupied; de Gaulle's visit,  
November 15.
- Nov. 11-12  
night* **Fleet Air Arm attacks Taranto**; 3 battleships, 2 cruisers, 2 auxiliaries  
damaged; 'a crippling blow' — Mr. Churchill, November 13.
- Nov. 12-14* M. Molotov, Russian Foreign Minister in Berlin, to fix basis for  
economic and political collaboration of U.S.S.R. with Axis  
Powers.
- Nov. 13* Air Marshal Sir R. Brooke-Popham to be C.-in-C., Far East; arrives  
Singapore, November 14.
- Nov. 14* Canada to appoint Ministers to Argentina and Brazil.  
Death of Hassan Pasha Sabry, Egyptian Prime Minister; new  
Cabinet under Husayn Pasha Sirri, November 15.  
France to protest against mass-deportations from Lorraine.
- Nov. 14-15  
night* Heavy raid on Coventry from dusk till dawn; extensive damage,  
Cathedral destroyed; c. 1,000 casualties.
- Nov. 15* Field-Marshal Keitel and Marshal Badoglio meet at Innsbruck.  
Four German ships leave Tampico; 3 return, 1 scuttled, November  
16.
- Nov. 16* Señor Suárez, Spanish Foreign Minister, in Paris.
- Nov. 16-17  
night* R.A.F. raid on Hamburg.
- Nov. 17* New Army Co-operation Command announced in R.A.F.; Air  
Marshal Sir A. S. Barratt appointed. Air Vice-Marshal W. S.  
Douglas to be C.-in-C., Fighter Command.  
King of Bulgaria at Berchtesgaden.

- Nov. 18*      Ciano and Señor Sñer at Berchtesgaden.
- Nov. 19*      Greeks announce Italians driven back across the Kalamas; heavy fighting near Koritza.  
                  Agreement announced on sites for United States bases.
- Nov. 19-20*    Heavy air raid on Birmingham; repeated November 23-24 (night).  
   *night*           Skoda works bombed by R.A.F.
- Nov. 20*      Counts Teleki and Csáky, Hungarian Prime Minister and Foreign Minister, in Vienna; Hungary adheres to the Tripartite Pact.  
                  'Swiss Nationalist Movement' dissolved by Swiss Government.  
                  Offer made to India in August still open; speeches by Lord Linlithgow and Mr. Amery.
- Nov. 21*      Greeks enter Koritza.  
                  Capture in Sicily of Air Vice-Marshal Boyd announced.  
                  Australian Budget; heavy new taxation.  
                  U.K. Government Committee set up to acquire reserves of food and raw materials.  
                  Dies Committee Report on German espionage, etc. in U.S.A., issued at Washington.  
                  Belgium declares war on Italy.
- Nov. 22*      British economic mission to S. America, headed by Lord Willingdon, arrives in Rio de Janeiro for 3 months' tour.
- Nov. 23*      Admiral Leahy to be United States Ambassador to Vichy.  
                  General Antonescu in Berlin; Rumania adheres to the Tripartite Pact. agreement on preparations for attack on Salonika by German troops based in Rumania.  
                  Appointments: Admiral of the Fleet Sir C. Forbes to be C.-in-C., Plymouth; Sir R. Campbell to be Ambassador in Lisbon.
- Nov. 23-24*    Heavy air raid on Southampton; repeated November 30-December 1 (night).  
   *night*
- Nov. 24*      M. Tuša, Prime Minister of Slovakia, in Berlin; Slovakia adheres to the Tripartite Pact.
- Nov. 24-25*    Heavy air raid on Bristol; repeated November 26.  
   *night*
- Nov. 25*      M. Jean Chiappe to be High Commissioner of Syria; plane shot down, November 27, announcement, November 30.  
                  Delhi Conference ends.
- Nov. 26*      Fixed prices and assured markets for agricultural products in U.K. to be maintained during the war and for at least one year afterwards.

- Nov. 26-27  
night* R.A.F. raid on Cologne; repeated November 27-28 (night).
- Nov. 27* Iron Guard murders in Rumania; 64 'executions', including Professor Jorga, ex-Prime Minister, admitted; Rumanian Minister in London resigns, November 29.
- Running fight west of Sardinia; one Italian cruiser and 2 destroyers damaged; details, November 28; H.M.S. *Berwick* slightly damaged.
- Nov. 28* Lord Woolton foreshadows stricter food control in U.K.; fruit imports restricted; 20 cold storage depots to be built.
- Nov. 28-29  
night* Heavy air raid on Liverpool.
- Nov. 29* General de Gaulle's broadcast to France.
- Nov. 30* Japan signs treaty with Nanking China.
- U.K. civilian casualties in November, 4,588 killed, 6,202 injured.
- Dec. 1* Greeks capture Pogradets.
- Hungary announces the severance of relations with Poland as from January 1, 1941.
- Dec. 2* H.M. armed merchant cruiser *Forfar* sunk.
- Dec. 4* Greeks enter Premeti.
- Dec. 5* H.M. auxiliary cruiser *Carnarvon Castle* slightly damaged in action with German raider in South Atlantic.
- Wider British trade arrangements with Turkey announced.
- I.L.P. peace proposal rejected in U.K. House of Commons by 341 to 4.
- Dec. 6* Greeks occupy Santi Quaranta.
- Marshal Badoglio resigns as Supreme Commander of Italian Armed Forces 'at his own request'; General Ugo Cavallero appointed.
- Field-Marshal Milch in Rome to complete arrangements for Luftwaffe units to operate in Italy for limited period.
- Dec. 7-8  
night* R.A.F. raid on Düsseldorf; repeated December 8-9 (night).
- Dec. 8* Greeks occupy Argyrokastro and Delvino.
- Resignation of Admiral Cavagnari, Italian Chief of Naval Staff, and of General De Vecchi, Governor of the Dodecanese; Admiral Campioni and General Bastico appointed.
- German Press allowed to mention 'second West Wall' along coast-line of Europe.
- Dec. 8-9  
night* Heavy air raid on London.

- 
- Dec. 9*      **First Western Desert offensive opens**; delayed in order to send help to Greece — Mr. Churchill, December 10.
- Dec. 10*      £10,000,000 credit by Great Britain to China announced.  
Hitler's speech to Berlin munition workers.
- Dec. 11*      British capture Sidi Barrani.
- Dec. 12*      Death of Lord Lothian, British Ambassador to U.S.A.  
Western Desert prisoners over 20,000; details of naval and air co-operation announced; further details, December 14 and 15.  
Yugoslav-Hungarian pact of 'eternal friendship' signed.
- Dec. 12-13*  
*night*      Heavy air raid on Sheffield.
- Dec. 13*      German troops begin moving into Rumania via Hungary.
- Dec. 14*      Pétain broadcasts his dismissal of Laval; Flandin, Foreign Minister.
- Dec. 16-17*  
*night*      R.A.F. raid on Mannheim; repeated December 17-18 (night), 18-19 (night) and 22-23 (night).
- Dec. 17*      British occupy Sollum, Fort Capuzzo, and 3 enemy frontier-forts.  
Abetz, German Ambassador in Paris, sees Pétain; Laval released;  
leaves for Paris.  
President Roosevelt suggests leasing arms to Britain.  
H.M. destroyer *Acheron* sunk.
- Dec. 18*      Secret memorandum issued from Hitler's HQ on 'Barbarossa Plan' for attack on Russia.
- Dec. 19*      Mr. Churchill's statement; Western Desert and the war at sea.  
M. Ryti elected President of Finland; sudden death of Dr. Kallio, retiring President.  
British contracts in United States for £750,000,000 to be negotiated, but not signed pending Congressional action.
- Dec. 20*      British Naval 'sweep' into Adriatic announced.
- Dec. 20-21*  
*night*      Heavy air raid on Liverpool, repeated December 21-22 (night) and 22-23 (night).  
R.A.F. raid Porto Marghera, near Venice.
- Dec. 23*      U.K. Appointments announced: Lord Halifax, Ambassador in Washington; Mr. Eden, Foreign Secretary; Captain Margesson, War Office.  
Mr. Churchill's broadcast to Italy; 'all because of one man'.  
Greeks occupy Himarra.  
35,949 Italian prisoners in Western Desert counted.

- 
- Dec. 27*      Nauru shelled by disguised German raider.
- Dec. 29*      President Roosevelt's broadcast: 'We must be the arsenal of the democracies.'
- Dec. 29-30*    Heavy incendiary raid on City of London; Guildhall, 8 Wren  
*night*          churches and many famous buildings destroyed or severely damaged.
- Dec. 30*      U.K. civilian casualties in December, 3,793 killed, 5,244 injured.
- Dec. 31*      Letter from Hitler to Mussolini: Franco's decision not to enter war particularly regrettable as German forces were ready to enter Spain on January 10, 1944, with view to attacking Gibraltar in early February.



# 1941

- Jan. 1-2 night* R.A.F. raid on Bremen; repeated, January 2-3 (night) and January 3-4 (night).  
British naval and air bombardment of Bardia; continues following day and night.
- Jan. 2-3 night* Incendiary air raid on Cardiff.
- Jan. 3* Australians pierce Bardia defences.  
Fire Prevention Executive set up in U.K.  
German air squadrons arriving in Italy.  
SS. *Queen Elizabeth* at Cape Town on first voyage as troopship.  
Vichy cabinet reorganized; M. Baudouin resigns; Admiral Darlan to control Interior and Justice Ministries.  
Mr. Hopkins to be President Roosevelt's personal representative in London; arrives, January 9; back in New York, February 16.
- Jan. 4* Captain Euan Wallace resigns; Alderman Charles Key, M.P., to be Regional Commissioner for London and Sir Ernest Gowers, Senior Regional Commissioner.
- Jan. 5* Bardia surrenders; over 30,000 prisoners, January 6; Italian admission, January 7; Imperial casualties under 600, January 8; Italian casualties 2,041 officers, 42,827 men, with 462 guns, 130 tanks and 708 vehicles, January 11.
- Jan. 6* Mr. Churchill sets up new executives for production, imports, and reconstruction.  
**President Roosevelt's Message to Congress; the 'Four Freedoms';** weapons to be supplied to the democracies.
- Jan. 8* United States Budget; \$17,500,000,000 for defence.
- Jan. 9* U.K. Air Training Corps to be constituted from February 1.  
First mention of American food supplies for French children; British agree to President's request.  
German and Italian air attacks in Sicilian Channel; H.M.S. *Illustrious* hit, H.M.S. *Southampton* lost; Italian destroyer sunk; H.M.S. *Illustrious* and convoy ships arrive in Valletta harbour, January 10.
- Jan. 10* Greeks enter Klisura.  
**Lease-Lend Bill** (Bill No. 1776, 'An Act to promote the defence of the United States'), introduced into Congress; referred by House to Foreign Affairs Committee, January 13.

- Jan. 10 cont.* Soviet-German Pact signed in Berlin on frontiers and exchanges of nationals in former Baltic States; trade agreement signed in Moscow.
- Enemy air attacks on Malta, January 10-19; especially heavy January 16, 18, 19; 196 enemy aircraft destroyed including those destroyed in attacks on Catania airfield.
- Jan. 14* Establishment of British Supply Council in North America announced.
- Jan. 15-16 night* Haile Selassie re-enters Ethiopia.
- R.A.F. raid on Wilhelmshaven; repeated, January 16-17 (night).
- Jan. 18* Marshal Pétain receives Laval; 'misunderstandings smoothed out'.
- Jan. 19* Major Döhring murdered in Bucarest; disturbances reported, January 21; Iron Guard rising put down by Army, January 22-23, General Antonescu in control, January 24; estimated casualties 6,000, January 26.
- British seizure of French SS. *Mendoza* reported.
- British reoccupy Kassala in the Sudan.
- Jan. 20* Civil Defence Duties (Compulsory Enrolment) Order and Fire Prevention (Business Premises) Order issued in U.K.
- Hitler and Mussolini meet; 'full agreement' — communiqué.
- Removal of customs barrier between Germany and Holland announced.
- President Roosevelt's Third Inaugural.
- Jan. 21* Imperial Forces penetrate Tobruk defences more than 5 miles on a broad front.
- Jan. 22* Australians enter Tobruk; Allied casualties under 500, January 23; over 25,000 prisoners and 50 tanks, January 27.
- Loss of H.M.S. *Hyperion* (destroyer).
- Jan. 23* British in Eritrea; Biscia (railhead) captured, January 26.
- 5 cargo ships under command of Sir George Binney leave Gothenburg and run German blockade to U.K.; first running of German blockade of Sweden.
- Jan. 24* Lord Halifax, on H.M.S. *King George V*, welcomed by President Roosevelt.
- French National Advisory Council appointed.
- Jan. 26* Mr. Wendell Willkie in London on private visit.
- Mr. Matsuoka reiterates Japanese claims in the Pacific.

- Jan. 27* Death of Count Csáky, Hungarian Foreign Minister; M. Bárdossy appointed, February 5.
- Jan. 29* Death of General Metaxas, Greek Premier; M. A. Korizis succeeds. Imperial Forces enter Italian Somaliland.
- Jan. 30* Imperial Forces capture Derna.
- Jan. 31* Thai-Indo-Chinese armistice signed on Japanese warship.  
U.K. civilian casualties in January; 1,500 killed, 2,012 injured.
- Feb. 1* Imperial Forces capture Agordat.  
Rioting at Johannesburg; National Security Code promulgated, February 4.  
Formation of 'Rassemblement National Populaire' in Paris under German auspices announced.  
New Iraqi Cabinet.
- Feb. 3* British occupy Cyrene.  
33 Fascist Party-leaders to go to Albanian front.
- Feb. 4* Future of Ethiopia — statement in U.K. Parliament by Mr. Eden.  
British armoured column leaves Mechili to cross desert and intercept retreating Italians S. of Benghazi on following day; battle continues February 5, 6, 7.
- Feb. 5* Mr. Wendell Willkie leaves London; message to German people.
- Feb. 6* First Benghazi victory. Australians advance by coast road and enter town, February 6. 'Benghazi is in our hands' — communiqué, February 7. Berganzoli, six senior Generals, and many thousands of other prisoners taken. El Agheila, frontier post of Cyrenaica, occupied, February 8. 125 guns captured — communiqué, February 15; 107 tanks captured or destroyed — communiqué, February 21; from middle of February and throughout March, R.A.F. make constant attacks on Tripoli where large enemy reinforcements are being landed.  
British votes of credit for £1,600,000,000.  
Mr. J. G. Winant nominated U.S. Ambassador to Britain.
- Feb. 7* Thailand-Indo-China peace conference opens in Tokyo.
- Feb. 8* Mr. Malcolm MacDonald to be High Commissioner in Canada.  
U.K. Cabinet appointments — Lord Moyne, Colonies; Mr. Johnston Scotland; Mr. Ernest Brown, Health; seven minor changes.  
Laval declines to re-enter Marshal Pétain's Cabinet.  
House of Representatives passes Lease-Lend Bill by 260 to 165.

- 
- Feb. 9* Genoa bombarded by British naval unit.  
Mr. Churchill's broadcast: Bulgaria warned; to U.S.A., 'give us the tools and we will finish the job'.  
M. Flandin resigns; Admiral Darlan, Vichy Vice-Premier.
- Feb. 10* Forces under General Cunningham commence advance into Italian East Africa from the South.
- Feb. 10-11 night* British parachutists in Calabria; Italian communiqué, February 14; British statement, February 15.  
German bombers attack convoy off Azores. Five ships sunk, February 14; Germans claim 14 ships sunk.
- Feb. 12* General Franco meets Mussolini at Bordighera; meets Marshal Pétain at Montpellier, February 13.  
Belgium breaks off relations with Rumania.
- Feb. 14* Yugoslav Prime Minister and Foreign Minister at Berchtesgaden.  
Recapture of Kurmuk; 'no Italians remain on the soil of Egypt, the Sudan or Kenya except as prisoners' — communiqué, February 17.  
U.K. breaks off relations with Rumania.  
Occupation of Kismayu in Somaliland by South African and African troops.
- Feb. 17* Turco-Bulgarian Non-Aggression statement on friendship and non-aggression.  
Senate debate on Lease-Lend Bill opens.
- Feb. 18* Rhodesian Copper-belt Commission's report published.
- Feb. 19* Large Australian forces land at Singapore.  
New Zealand to have a Minister in Washington.
- Feb. 19-20 night* Heavy air raid on Swansea; repeated, February 20-21 (night) and February 21-22 (night).
- Feb. 20* British cross the Juba river (Italian Somaliland).  
Mr. Eden, U.K. Foreign Secretary, and Sir John Dill, C.I.G.S., in Cairo.  
Mr. Menzies, Australian Prime Minister, in London; to attend War Cabinet meetings, February 24.  
Mr. Matsuoka, Japanese Foreign Minister, makes statement for British Press on mediation; address to Press in general, February 21.  
Relations severed between Rumania and Norway, Bulgaria and Norway, and Rumania and the Netherlands.

- Feb. 21* Lord Harlech to be High Commissioner in South Africa.
- Feb. 22* Mr. Eden and Sir John Dill confer with King of the Hellenes and Greek Prime Minister at Tatoi; decided to dispatch British troops to Greece as soon as possible; landings of troops take place during March.
- Feb. 23* Free French forces land in Eritrea.  
Speech by Mussolini; losses in Libya.  
Japanese 'mediation'; Mr. Churchill sees Ambassador: Commons statement, February 25.
- Feb. 24* Hitler's Party Anniversary speech: 215,000 British tonnage sunk in two days; 'Germany will march'.  
Admiral Darlan's new Cabinet in Vichy France.
- Feb. 25* E. and W. African troops occupy Mogadishu (Italian Somaliland).
- Feb. 26* Mr. Eden and Sir John Dill at Ankara — communiqué, February 28.  
Martial law in North Holland; Jews blamed for attacks on Germans in Amsterdam.  
Interim agreement between H.M.G. and Spain over Tangier announced.  
Franco writes to Hitler '... I stand today already at your side, entirely and decidedly at your disposal.'
- Feb. 26-27 night* R.A.F. raid on Cologne.
- Feb. 27* Brush with German patrols in Libya.
- Feb. 28* Death of King Alfonso.  
French bread ration reduced.  
Sir Stafford Cripps at Ankara.  
U.K. civilian casualties in February; 789 killed, 1,068 injured.
- March 1* Bulgaria joins the Axis; Sobranje approves by 150 to 20, March 2. German troops in Sofia and Varna.  
Mr. Winant, U.S. Ambassador, arrives; welcomed by the King.  
Italian rations of vegetables, rice, fruit and vegetable oils to be halved to permit export to Germany.  
Severe earthquake at Larissa; Italian air-raids, March 2 and 3.  
Free French occupy Kufra.
- March 2* Mr. Eden and Sir John Dill in Athens — communiqué, March 5.  
Germans admit occupation of Bulgaria.
- March 3* Soviet rebuke to Bulgaria.

- March 4* British naval raid on Lofoten Islands; fish-oil plants destroyed; German merchant ships sunk; Germans and quislings captured; volunteers recruited.
- Von Papen delivers Hitler's letter to President İnönü.
- Bulgaria severs relations with Belgium, the Netherlands, and Poland.
- March 5* General Weygand at Vichy — communiqué; French Africa to be defended, March 9.
- General Antonescu, Rumanian Premier, sees Göring in Vienna — communiqué, March 6.
- March 6* Mr. Eden and Sir John Dill in Cairo; conferences with General Smuts, March 6 and 7.
- Somaliland force enters Ethiopia.
- March 8* Senate passes Lease Lend Bill by 60 to 31.
- March 8-9 night* Air raid on London.
- March 9* Italian offensive in Albania opens; Mussolini reported present. All attacks broken, March 16.
- Italian cruiser torpedoed by submarine in Mediterranean.
- Admiral Darlan threatens to convoy French foodships.
- March 10* British occupy Dagga Bur, 600 miles north of Mogadishu. Italian losses since Juba crossing, 31,000 — communiqué, March 12.
- Mr. W. A. Harriman, President Roosevelt's war supplies representative in Britain, appointed February 18, leaves New York; arrives London, March 15.
- Vichy announcement: French gold reserve reached Martinique June 22, 1940.
- March 11* **Lease-Lend Bill, as amended, approved by House of Representatives by 317 to 71, and signed by President.**
- British Minister to Bulgaria and staff reach Istanbul; bombs in luggage explode; two Englishwomen killed.
- Thailand-Indo-Chinese frontier terms initialled.
- Mr. Matsuoka, Japanese Foreign Minister, to visit Berlin and Rome.
- March 11-12 night* Air raid on Portsmouth.
- March 12* Mr. Churchill thanks America: 'a new Magna Carta'.
- President Roosevelt requests Lease-Lend appropriation of \$7,000,000,000.
- New constitution for Jamaica; adult suffrage.

- March 12-13 night* R.A.F. raids on Berlin, Hamburg, and Bremen.  
First German air raid on Merseyside; repeated March 13-14 (night).
- March 13* U.K. breaks off relations with Bulgaria.
- March 13-14 night* Air raid on Clyde area; repeated, March 14-15 (night).
- March 14* U.K. Missions announced to United States: Sir A. Salter, ships; Mr. R. H. Brand, food.
- March 14-15 night* R.A.F. raid on Düsseldorf; repeated, March 15-16 (night).
- March 15* President Roosevelt's broadcast: 'the end of compromise with tyranny'; aid until victory; ships, planes, food, munitions.
- March 16* Speech by Hitler in Berlin; war to be won this year.  
Berbera reoccupied by British.  
Positions covering Keren taken; Italian counter-attacks repulsed, March 17.
- March 16-17 night* Severe air raid on Bristol.
- March 17* British occupy Jijiga.
- March 18* Mr. Eden and M. Sarajoglu, Turkish Foreign Minister, meet in Cyprus — communiqué, March 19.
- March 19* St. Lawrence Waterway Agreement between United States and Canada signed.
- March 19-20 night* Heavy air raid on London.
- March 20* Yugoslav Cabinet meeting; four Ministers resign rather than agree to German terms (see March 24, 27).  
Hargeisa reoccupied by British.
- March 20-21 night* Severe air raid on Plymouth; repeated March 21-22 (night).
- March 21* Capture of Jarabub by British; 800 prisoners.
- March 22* British to allow two American flour-ships to reach France.
- March 23* Occupation of Negelli by British announced.  
British, Allied, and neutral shipping losses for previous week — 59,141 tons.
- March 23-24 night* R.A.F. raid on Berlin.

- March 24** Marda Pass, west of Jijiga, forced. Seven counter-attacks at Keren beaten off. British Somaliland regained.  
Enemy reoccupy El Agheila.  
U.S.S.R. assures Turkey of her 'complete understanding and neutrality'.  
Yugoslav Prime Minister and Foreign Minister leave for Vienna. British Note of warning; text published, March 26.
- March 25** Yugoslavia signs the Tripartite Pact; Germany to respect Yugoslav sovereignty and territorial integrity and not to demand passage for troops.  
British casualties in Africa to February 23, 2,966, of whom 604 killed; Italian casualties 200,000, of whom 180,000 prisoners — Lord Croft.
- March 26** Mr. Matsuoka, Japanese Foreign Minister, reaches Berlin.  
Yugoslav Ministers return; widespread protests.  
U.K. National Service Bill making civil defence obligatory; second reading carried by 176 to 4.  
Food exchange agreement announced between Occupied and Unoccupied France.
- March 27** **2 a.m. Revolution in Yugoslavia.** King Peter takes over; support from Church, armed forces, and public; new Cabinet — General Simović, Prime Minister; Dr. Ninčić, Foreign Minister; Dr. Maček remains Vice-Premier.  
British capture Keren after heavy fighting; occupy Harar.  
Atlantic and Caribbean bases: lease agreement signed.
- March 28** **Battle of Cape Matapan;** Italian cruisers *Fiume*, *Pola*, and *Zara*, 1 other cruiser, 3 destroyers sunk; several, including new battleship, damaged; 2 aircraft only British loss. R.A.F. aircraft operating from Greece take part in battle.  
King Peter takes the oath; anti-Axis demonstrations.  
U.K. civilian casualties to date; 28,859 killed, 40,166 seriously injured.
- March 29** South Africans occupy Diredawa.
- March 30** **Enemy counter-offensive in N. Africa;** German armoured forces with Italian infantry advance E. from El Agheila; April 2, British forces withdraw from Agedabia.  
H.M. cruiser *York* sunk in Mediterranean.  
United States takes 28 Italian and 2 German ships into protective custody; 39 Danish ships, March 31.  
British, Allied, and neutral shipping losses for previous week — 77,575 tons; announced April 16, figures of shipping losses to be given monthly.



- March 30-31 night* *Scharnhorst* and *Gneisenau* attacked at Brest by R.A.F.
- March 31* Mr. Eden and Sir John Dill in Athens.  
German and Yugoslav Ministers leave Belgrade and Berlin.  
U.S. receives German and Italian Notes of protest against seizure of ships; rejects both, April 2.  
H.M. cruiser *Bonaventure* sunk by U-boat in E. Mediterranean.  
U.K. civilian casualties in March: 4,259 killed, 5,557 injured.
- March 31-April 1 night* R.A.F. raid on Emden with new type of H.E. bomb.
- April 1* Asmara, Eritrea, occupied by British.  
Prime Minister of Iraq resigns.  
Mr. Matsuoka in Rome.  
Year's expenditure in U.K. exceeds revenue by £2,458 million; savings reach £1,063,500,000.
- April 2* British withdraw from Mersa Brega.  
Belgium and Luxembourg break off relations with Hungary.
- April 3* British evacuate Benghazi.  
German Legation leave Belgrade; latter declared open city.  
Dr. Matchek accepts office in Yugoslav Government.  
Count Teleki, Hungarian Premier, commits suicide; M. Bardossy succeeds.  
Pro-Axis coup d'état in Iraq by Rashid Aali al-Gaylani.  
U.K. breaks off relations with Hungary.
- April 3-4 night* *Scharnhorst* and *Gneisenau* bombed at Brest; 6 further night raids on Brest in April.  
Air raid on Bristol; repeated nights April 4-5, 11-12.
- April 4* Mr. Matsuoka, Japanese Foreign Minister, arrives Berlin, sees Hitler; attack on Singapore and possibility of war with U.S. discussed.
- April 5* Imperial Forces enter Addis Ababa; by April 16, 8,000 prisoners taken.  
Soviet-Yugoslav pact of friendship and non-aggression signed.
- April 6* **5.15 a.m. Germans invade Greece and Yugoslavia;** Belgrade heavily and repeatedly bombed; King George of Hellenes calls on Greece to resist; British and Imperial Forces announced in Greece. The Italian news agency announces that the Government has decided to act, with all its forces, in close collaboration with Germany. Bulgaria invades Yugoslav territory.

- April 6-7 night* Sofia bombed by 6 R.A.F. Wellingtons; further attack, on rail yards, April 13-14 (night).
- April 7* Yugoslav southern army forced to withdraw, exposing Greek flank; Germans break through towards Salonika which is occupied on following day.
- British pledge of alliance to Yugoslavia.
- Germans capture Derna.
- In Gojjam area of Abyssinia Patriots capture Debra Marcos.
- Marshal Pétain states policy; no 'action against our former allies'.
- £2½ million British loan to Spain announced.
- Mr. Matsuoka in Moscow.
- Fourth U.K. war Budget: income tax 10s.; allowances reduced and limit lowered, tax thus collected to form post-war credit.
- April 7-8 night* R.A.F. raid on Kiel; repeated nights April 8-9, 15-16, 24-25, 30-May 1.
- April 8* President Roosevelt cables 'all material aid possible' to Yugoslavia.
- Massawa capitulates; British occupy, April 9.
- Relations between the Netherlands and Hungary are broken off.
- April 8-9 night* Coventry heavily bombed; raid repeated night April 10-11.
- April 9* Germans attack British forces holding Florina gap in Greece; British withdrawal, April 11.
- Mr. Churchill's review of war in House of Commons.
- Total British casualties in war to date: civilians killed 29,856, wounded 40,897; forces killed 37,607, wounded 25,895 - Mr. Attlee.
- April 9-10 night* Berlin bombed, again night April 17-18.
- Heavy air raids on Birmingham 2 successive nights.
- April 10* Germans reach Monastir and Yannitsa.
- Australian division withdraws to Tobruk; on following day enemy forces cut Tobruk-El Adem road.
- Croatia proclaimed 'independent' by Germany.
- Hungary invades Yugoslavia.
- Mr. Eden and Sir John Dill return to London.
- President Roosevelt announces agreement with Danish Minister in Washington to take Greenland under U.S. protection; Minister dismissed, April 17.

- 
- April 11* President Roosevelt proclaims Red Sea and Gulf of Aden open to U.S. shipping.  
Loss of 2,000 British prisoners, including 3 generals, in Libyan withdrawal announced.
- April 12* First extensive daylight sweeps by R.A.F. over North Sea, enemy-occupied territory, and Germany.  
Imperial Forces form front on Mount Olympus line.
- April 13* Germans occupy Belgrade.  
German encirclement of Tobruk and capture of Bardia announced.  
Soviet-Japanese pact of neutrality signed.  
Malta has 9 raids April 13-14; bombed again night April 22-23; 6 raids April 30.
- April 14* German attack on Tobruk repulsed.  
Germans force Kleisoura Pass in Greece, turning British Mount Olympus line.
- April 15* Mr. Hopkins appointed U.S. supervisor of purchases by countries in 'Lend-and-Lease area'.
- April 15-16 night* British sink convoy of 5 supply ships, 3 destroyers, between Sicily and Tripoli; H.M.S. *Mohawk* lost.  
Belfast bombed.
- April 16-17 night* Very heavy air raid on London; St. Paul's damaged.  
Tripoli raided, again night April 18-19.  
Bremen bombed.
- April 17* Germans announce capitulation of whole Yugoslav army.  
R.A.F. Sunderland evacuates King Peter of Yugoslavia from Kotor.  
British naval bombardment of Fort Capuzzo announced.
- April 17-18 night* Berlin has heaviest raid of war to date.  
Air raid on Portsmouth, again night April 27-28.
- April 18* Athens under martial law.  
Sudden death of M. Korizis, Greek Prime Minister (later known to have been suicide).  
British Government gives warning of bombing of Rome if Athens or Cairo bombed.  
Imperial troops arrive at Basra; Iraqi Government permits transit.  
France withdraws from League of Nations.
- April 19* First registration of women in U.K. under Employment Order, 1941.

- 
- April 19-20  
night* Heavy air raid on London.
- April 20* Greek forces in Epirus and Macedonia capitulate — Athens communiqué, April 24; British withdrawal to Thermopylae position completed.
- King George of Hellenes, President in new Greek Government.
- President Roosevelt and Mr. Mackenzie King issue joint statement on co-ordinated efforts for aid to democracies.
- April 21* British naval bombardment of Tripoli at dawn.
- Greek Government hand Note to British Minister stating inability to resist further, ask Imperial Forces to withdraw — Mr. Eden in House of Commons, April 30.
- M. Tsouderos appointed Greek Prime Minister.
- Japanese occupy Foochow.
- Iraq Government agrees to landing of further British troops on condition that those already landed have already left the country; further troops are, however, landed April 29.
- April 21-22  
night* Heavy air raid on Plymouth; repeated next 2 nights, again night April 28-29.
- April 22* Evacuation of Imperial Forces from Greece begins.
- April 23* King George of Hellenes and Greek Government go to Crete in R.A.F. Sunderland.
- German attacks on British airfields in Athens area, which have taken place on previous days, culminate in virtual destruction of R.A.F. remaining in Greece.
- General Sir T. Blamey appointed Deputy C.-in-C., Middle East.
- April 24* Dr. Wellington Koo appointed Chinese Ambassador in London.
- Bulgaria invades Greek territory.
- April 25* Germans take Lemnos.
- Lord Gort appointed Governor and C.-in-C., Gibraltar.
- President Roosevelt announces indefinite extension of area of U.S. patrols — '2,000 miles out' (Admiral Stark, April 29).
- April 26* German parachute troops capture Isthmus and town of Corinth.
- General Papagos, Greek C.-in-C., resigns.
- British take Dessie with 2,400 prisoners.
- April 27* Germans enter Athens.
- Enemy cross Egyptian frontier and occupy Halfaya Pass.
- Mr. Churchill broadcasts review of war.

- April 28*      Germans capture Sollum.  
Greek cash and credits in U.S. (\$45 million) to be frozen.
- April 29*      Canada's defence bill for 1941-2: \$1,400 million.
- April 29-30  
night*      Mannheim bombed.
- April 30*      Iraqi troops concentrate round R.A.F. aerodrome at Habbaniya.  
British, Allied, and neutral shipping losses for April — 581,251 tons,  
of which 187,054 tons sunk in Greek ports.  
U.K. civilian casualties in April, 6,065 killed, 6,926 injured.
- May 1*      U.K. Government changes: Lord Beaverbrook, Minister of State;  
Lt.-Col. Moore-Brabazon, Minister of Aircraft Production; Mr.  
F. J. Leathers (created Baron, May 20), Minister of Shipping and  
Transport (new amalgamated office); Mr. R. H. Cross, High  
Commissioner in Australia.  
Enemy attack on Tobruk, continued next day, pierces outer defence  
perimeter, situation then stabilized.
- May 1-2  
night*      Liverpool has 7 consecutive night raids, severe May 2-3, 3-4.
- May 2*      Evacuation of Imperial Forces from Greece complete; total number  
evacuated, 43,000 — cable from General Blamey to Melbourne.  
**Iraqi forces attack Habbaniya cantonment;** British reply; occupy  
Basra.
- May 2-3  
night*      Hamburg bombed; 4 further raids in May — nights 6-7, 8-9, 10-11,  
11-12.
- May 3*      R.A.F. bomb Iraqi forces round Habbaniya and aerodromes near  
Baghdad; by May 8 most of Iraqi air force destroyed; Iraq forces  
occupy Rutbah; all refineries and oil installations in their hands.  
Mr. Menzies, Australian Premier, leaves England for U.S.
- May 3-4  
night*      Cologne bombed; 3 further raids in May — nights 16-17, 17-18,  
23-24.  
Brest bombed for 2 consecutive nights, also night May 7-8.
- May 4*      Hitler addresses Reichstag — claims less than 5,500 casualties in  
Balkans.
- May 4-5  
night*      Heavy air raid on Belfast.
- May 5*      Major-General Freyberg, C.-in-C. of N.Z.E.F., appointed C.-in-C.  
Allied Forces in Crete. (Order of day by M. Tsouderos at Canea.)  
H.M.G. declines Turkish offer of mediation in Iraq dispute.  
Haile Selassie enters Addis Ababa.  
Spanish authorities take over Customs in Tangier.

- 
- May 5-6 night* Mannheim bombed, again nights May 9-10, 12-13.  
Air raid on Clydeside, repeated nights May 6-7.
- May 6* Iraqi rebels driven from Habbaniya.  
Debate in House of Commons on progress of war (vote of confidence 447—3, May 7); Mr. Eden reports on mission to Near East.  
M. Stalin replaces M. Molotov as Chairman of Council of People's Commissars.  
Mr. Stimson, U.S. Secretary for War, in broadcast advocates U.S. Navy protection for supplies for Great Britain.  
Mr. Menzies in New York.  
Col. Galarza appointed Spanish Minister of the Interior.
- May 7* Vichy announces German concessions to Unoccupied France.  
Rumania breaks off relations with Yugoslavia.
- May 7-8 night* Humber area raided for 2 consecutive nights.
- May 8-9 night* Bremen bombed, again nights May 10-11, 11-12.
- May 9* Peace Treaty between Thailand and French Indo-China signed in Tokyo.  
British casualties in Greece 11,000 — Lord Croft.
- May 10* General Sir H. M. Wilson announced G.O.C. British forces in Palestine and Transjordan.  
German merchant shipping losses: 600,000 tons for last 6 weeks — British Admiralty estimate.
- May 10-11 night* **Rudolf Hess, Hitler's Deputy, flies from Augsburg to Scotland;** lands by parachute near Glasgow; identified in hospital; later held as military prisoner; says he has come on private peace mission and makes proposals to Duke of Hamilton and Lord Simon.  
Very heavy air raid on London; damage to House of Commons, Westminster Hall, Abbey, and School, British Museum; 33 enemy raiders destroyed (last raid till July 27).  
Naval bombardment of Benghazi.
- May 11* German occupation of northern and eastern Aegean Islands reported complete.
- May 12* General Smuts broadcasts on world reconstruction.  
First report of German aircraft in Iraq; daily encounters with R.A.F. on following days; presence of Italian aircraft reported May 29.  
Tass Agency announces establishment of Soviet-Iraqi diplomatic relations.

- 
- May 13*      **Martin Bormann** appointed successor to **Hess**, with title **Party Chancellor**.
- Daylight R.A.F. raid on **Heligoland**.
- May 14*      Large reinforcements from **Great Britain** arrive at **Singapore**.
- May 15*      **Mr. Eden** announces that **German** aircraft are being allowed to use **Syrian** airfield en route for **Iraq**; counter-action by R.A.F. authorized by **H.M.G.**; **Palmyra**, **Damascus**, **Rayak** bombed and **German** aircraft destroyed.
- Croatia proclaimed a kingdom at **Zagreb**; **Duke of Spoleto** proclaimed King at **Rome**, **May 18**.
- British re-take **Sollum**.
- Marshal Pétain** broadcasts acceptance of **Hitler's** latest terms, including collaboration in **Africa**; **Boston** Radio broadcasts official communiqué to **French** people — 'choose between **Germany** and the **U.S.**'; **President Roosevelt** also makes statement to **French** people.
- Ship Seizure Bill passed in **U.S.**
- May 15-16 night*      **Hanover** bombed.
- May 16*      **Icelandic** **Althing** severs union with **Denmark**.
- Italian forces at **Amba Alagi** under **Duke of Aosta** capitulate.
- May 18*      **General Dentz** warns **French** Army of **Levant** to meet force with force; R.A.F. bomb **Syrian** aerodromes again.
- Mr. Cordell Hull** enunciates 5 economic principles for post-war world.
- May 18-19 night*      **Kiel** bombed.
- May 19*      **U.K.** war credits voted to date: £4,800 million; war increase in taxation, £788 million.
- Vichy** announces immediate release of 100,000 **French** prisoners of war; relaxation of frontier restrictions between **Occupied** and **Unoccupied France**.
- British forces, reinforced from **Palestine**, occupy **Fallujah** in **Iraq**.
- Egyptian** liner *Zamzam* reported sunk by **German** raider in **S. Atlantic**; **Berlin** admits sinking, announces passengers and crew safe in **Occupied France**, **May 20**.
- May 20*      **Germans invade Crete**: bomb intensively, land 1,500 troops by air; **British**, **New Zealand**, and **Greek** Forces resisting.
- Sir William Dobbie** appointed Governor and C.-in-C., **Malta**.
- U.K.** Fire Service Bill passed, instituting State control.

- May 21** Germans continue to land troops in Crete by troop-carrier, glider, and parachute; capture Maleme aerodrome; convoy of German troops and supplies destroyed by British naval forces.
- U.S. merchant ship *Robin Moor* sunk by German U-boat; June 20, President Roosevelt sends special Message to Congress *re* sinking; 'an act of intimidation' to which 'we do not propose to yield'.
- Sir Robert Vansittart, Chief Diplomatic Adviser to the Government, to retire June 25; created Baron, June 12.
- May 22** Second German convoy broken up by British Navy off Crete; withdrawal of R.A.F. from island announced.
- Announced that Turkey permitting transit of French munitions to Iraqi rebels.
- Mr. Eden's declaration of policy towards Vichy.
- May 23** Admiral Darlan broadcasts — no surrender of fleet or colonies to Hitler.
- Regent back in Iraq; rallies loyalists.
- May 24** *Bismarck* and *Prinz Eugen*, raiding in N. Atlantic, shadowed by *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, intercepted off Greenland, brought to action; *Hood* blown up and sunk; *Bismarck* damaged but escapes; pursued through night by *Prince of Wales*, *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* and hit by aircraft torpedo from *Victorious*.
- Soddu (southern Abyssinia) occupied by British.
- May 25** *Bismarck* shadowed until 3 a.m., when touch lost.
- King George of Hellenes and Greek Ministers escape from Crete, reach Egypt.
- May 26** 10.30 a.m. *Bismarck* located by Catalina aircraft; shadowed by *Ark Royal* and *Sheffield*, contact made 5.30 p.m.; speed reduced by *Ark Royal* torpedo; attacked during night by destroyers led by *Cossack*, and stopped 400 miles west of Brest.
- Mr. Menzies, back in Sydney, appeals for national unity.
- May 27** **Bismarck sunk:** engaged by *King George V* and *Rodney*; 11.01 a.m. sunk by torpedoes from *Dorsetshire*. British casualties in whole action (apart from H.M.S. *Hood*), 25 killed, 13 wounded.
- Germans take Canea.
- President Roosevelt proclaims state of 'unlimited national emergency'; broadcasts sinkings as serious, outlines counter-measures.
- No conscription in N. Ireland — Mr. Churchill in House of Commons.



- May 28*      **Munition supply ship bombed by R.A.F. in Sfax harbour (Tunis).**  
 French consulate staffs leave Palestine at Government request.  
 Neutrality Act not to be repealed — President Roosevelt.  
 Agreement signed with Norwegian Government regarding Norwegian armed forces in U.K.
- May 29*      **British withdraw east of Suda Bay.**  
 Ur occupied by British.  
 Mr. Eden on post-war reconstruction in Europe. (Cmd. 6289, publ. June 27).
- May 30*      **Iraqi revolt collapses; Rashid Aali flees to Iran; armistice signed, May 31.**
- May 30-31 night*      **Air raid on Dublin; Irish Government protest; Berlin apologizes, offers compensation, June 19.**
- May 31*      **British, Allied, and neutral shipping losses for May; 461,328 tons.**  
 U.K. civilian casualties in May, 5,394 killed, 5,181 injured, 75 missing.
- June 1*      **British Forces withdrawn from Crete; 15,000 safe in Egypt, but losses severe — War Office communiqué; C.-in-C. Mediterranean reports (June 9) 17,000 evacuated with loss of 1 cruiser, 2 destroyers; total British naval losses at Crete, 3 cruisers (*Fiji, Gloucester, Calcutta*), 6 destroyers; June 4, Australian Army Minister announces 2,887 A.I.F. evacuated from Crete out of 6,486 (see also August 7).**  
 British troops enter Baghdad; Regent returns.  
 Air Vice-Marshal A. W. Tedder appointed Air Officer C.-in-C. R.A.F., Middle East, in succession to Air Chief Marshal Sir A. M. Longmore, appointed Inspector General of R.A.F. from July 1.  
 Clothes rationing in U.K. announced.
- June 1-2 night*      **Air raid on Manchester.**
- June 2*      **Hitler and Mussolini meet at Brenner Pass.**  
 General Weygand in consultation at Vichy.  
 Göring issues order of day to Luftwaffe: 'There is no unconquerable island.'
- June 3*      **Sir Gerald Campbell appointed Director-General of British Information Service in U.S.**  
 British Labour Party Conference declares, by 2,430,000 votes to 19,000: 'A necessary prelude to a just peace is a total victory.'  
 Mosul occupied by British.

- 
- June 4*      New Iraqi Cabinet announced.  
Egyptian Cabinet resigns.  
Death of ex-Kaiser at Doorn.
- June 5*      Germans claim 10,000 British, 5,000 Greek prisoners in Crete; see later, August 7.  
President Roosevelt asks Congress to authorize \$285 million for completion of Great Lakes and St. Lawrence Waterway project.  
U.S. Army bill for 1942: \$10,000 million.
- June 5-6  
night*      Alexandria raided; again nights June 7-8, 22-23.
- June 6*      President Roosevelt signs Bill to authorize requisitioning of all foreign ships idle in U.S. ports.
- June 7*      Mass air raids on Chungking.
- June 7-8  
night*      Brest bombed; 4 further raids in June, nights 10-11, 12-13, 13-14, 18-19; *Prinz Eugen* sheltering there.
- June 8*      **Imperial and Free French Forces enter Syria** 2 a.m. with R.A.F. and Navy co-operating; no resistance until line Chameh-Merj Ayoun-Mount Hermon reached.  
General de Gaulle appoints General Catroux his representative and C.-in-C. French Forces in Levant; General Catroux issues proclamation to Syrians.  
H.M.G. issues statement of policy, guarantees Syrian independence.  
Vichy sends Note of protest at British action, denies collaboration with Germany in Syria, gives warning of resistance; British reply puts responsibility for consequences on Vichy, suggests French in Syria should not resist further. (Texts published June 13.)  
Iraq breaks off relations with Italy.
- June 9*      British occupy Tyre.  
Italian casualties for May published: 1,948 killed, 5,204 wounded, 27,292 missing.  
General S. J. Marshal-Cornwall appointed G.O.C.-in-C. British troops in Egypt.
- June 10*      Debate in House of Commons on Crete: Mr. Churchill answers critics.  
Mussolini reviews Italy's position on anniversary of her entry into war; Greece to be occupied by Italian forces.
- June 11*      Sir Stafford Cripps arrives in London from Moscow for consultation.  
President Roosevelt makes first report to Congress on supplies under Lease and Lend Act.  
New Zealand casualties in Greece and Crete: 5,783 out of 16,530.

- June 11 cont.* U.S. Note to Portugal regarding Azores and Cape Verde Islands: U.S. reserves right to act in self-defence should islands be threatened by aggressive powers.
- Assab, last Italian port in E. Africa, captured.
- June 11-12 night* R.A.F. raids on Ruhr, Rhineland, and ports in N.W. Germany begin, continue for 20 consecutive nights.
- June 12* Representatives of Allied Governments meet in London, pledge mutual assistance 'until victory is won' (White Paper, Cmd. 6285, published June 16).
- German High Command announce casualties in Balkans and Crete — 16,309.
- June 13* Tass Agency issues official denial of tension between U.S.S.R. and Germany: 'There could be no misunderstanding between the two countries.'
- Air Marshal Sir F. W. Bowhill to command organization taking delivery of U.S. aircraft; Air Marshal (promoted Air Chief Marshal June 15) Sir Philip Joubert succeeds as Air Officer C.-in-C., Coastal Command.
- June 14* R.A.F. begin series of daily fighter sweeps over Channel and northern France, lasting throughout month.
- President Roosevelt orders freezing of all German and Italian assets in U.S.
- June 15* British capture Sidon and Kiswe — communiqué.
- British take offensive at Sollum, withdraw with prisoners, June 17.
- Anti-semitic decree published by Vichy.
- June 16* President Roosevelt orders closing before July 10 of German consulates in U.S. and removal of personnel, also German Library of Information in New York, Transocean News Service and travel agencies; German Note of protest, June 17.
- June 17* Mr. Menzies announces new Australian Cabinet posts, Government control of shipping and transport, drastic labour measures.
- Marshal Pétain broadcasts on anniversary of French capitulation.
- Hr. Björnsson elected first Regent of Iceland.
- June 18* Treaty of friendship and non-aggression between Germany and Turkey signed; joint declaration of 'mutual trust'.
- General Wilson appeals to General Dentz on wireless to evacuate Damascus; appeal ignored.

- 
- June 19* German forces reported massed along Soviet frontier from Petsamo to Black Sea; Finnish reservists called up.  
Germany and Italy expel U.S. consular officials and travel agency staffs.
- June 20* Mr. Fraser, Prime Minister of New Zealand, arrives in England, by air, for discussions on the war situation.  
All U.S. petroleum products to be subject to export control: only Great Britain, Egypt, and Western Hemisphere to be supplied.  
Finland and Yugoslavia break off relations.  
Hungary breaks off relations with Greece.
- June 21* Damascus occupied by Free French Forces.  
President Roosevelt closes all Italian consulates: staffs to leave by July 15.  
King Peter of Yugoslavia and his Ministers arrive in England.
- June 22* **4 a.m. Germany invades U.S.S.R.;** general mobilization and martial law in U.S.S.R. proclaimed.  
Italy and Rumania declare war on U.S.S.R.  
9 p.m. Mr. Churchill broadcasts on H.M.G. policy towards Russo-German situation: 'Any State who fights Nazism will have our aid . . . It follows therefore that we shall give whatever help we can to Russia.'
- June 23* Germans cross river Bug.  
Mr. Sumner Welles, U.S. Under-Secretary of State, endorses British policy: 'any defence against Hitlerism' must be supported.  
British forces reach Palmyra.
- June 24* Germans take Brest-Litovsk, Vilna, and Kaunas.  
Dominions endorse British policy of aid to U.S.S.R.  
H.M.G. to send military and economic missions to Moscow — Mr. Eden.  
Rumania breaks off relations with Greece.  
Hungary breaks off diplomatic relations with U.S.S.R.  
Finland breaks off relations with Belgium and Poland.  
U.K. supplementary vote of credit for £1000 million; war expenditure now £10,250,000 a day.  
Sir Noel Charles to be British Ambassador in Rio de Janeiro, Mr. Ronald Campbell (knighted June 25), Minister in Washington, Mr. R. C. S. Stevenson, Minister in Montevideo.

- June 25* Mr. Churchill in secret session of House of Commons; heavy losses in Battle of Atlantic and measures to combat air and U-boat attacks; 'In the present phase we are much strained.'  
Finland, attacked by Soviet air force, takes 'defence measures'.  
Stockholm official announcement that Sweden will allow transit of one German division from Norway to Finland.  
Turco-German Pact approved by Turkish Grand National Assembly.
- June 26* Russians bomb Bucarest, Ploesti, and Constanza.  
Vichy requests Turkey to allow passage of troops and war material to and from Syria; understood permission not granted.
- June 27* Sir Stafford Cripps and military mission led by General Mason Macfarlane arrive in Moscow.  
Hungary declares war on U.S.S.R.
- June 29* U.K. Cabinet changes announced: Lord Beaverbrook, Minister of Supply; Sir Andrew Duncan, President of Board of Trade; Mr. Oliver Lyttelton to perform 'special duties abroad' (see July 1).  
The Dutch Minister to Finland withdraws, and diplomatic relations are broken off, though consular relations continue.
- June 30* Germans capture Lwow.  
Moscow announces formation of State Committee of Defence: M. Stalin (chairman), M. Molotov, Marshal Voroshilov, M. Malenkov, M. Beria.  
Vichy breaks off diplomatic relations with U.S.S.R.  
British, Allied, and neutral shipping losses for June; 329,296 tons.  
Deficit for first quarter on U.K. Exchequer returns: £755,123,000.  
U.K. civilian casualties in June; 399 killed, 461 injured.
- July 1* Germans capture Riga, reach River Beresina.  
Constanza shelled by Russian naval squadron.  
General Sir A. Wavell to be C.-in-C., India; General Sir C. Auchinleck to be G.O.C.-in-C., Middle East; Mr. Oliver Lyttelton to be Minister of State, representing War Cabinet in Middle East.  
Vichy Government freezes U.S.S.R. assets in France.  
R.A.F. daylight bomber and fighter offensive over Northern France, the Channel, and Occupied Territory continues daily till July 24, with only 6 days' pause; targets include Bremen (July 4), Wilhelms-haven (July 8), Cherbourg and Le Havre (July 10, 14, and 24), Low Countries (July 16 and 23), and Seine shipyards (July 22.)  
Germany and Italy accord *de jure* recognition to Nanking Administration; China breaks off relations with Axis Powers, July 2.

- July 1-2  
night* Air raids on Brest (repeated nights July 4-5, 5-6) and Cherbourg.
- July 2* General Sir R. Haining to be Intendant-General in Middle East — War Office announcement.  
Trade Agreement between Spain and Portugal signed at Lisbon.
- July 2-3  
night* Air raids on Bremen (repeated nights July 3-4, 12-13, 13-14, 14-15); on Cologne and Rhineland (repeated nights July 6-7, 7-8, 10-11, 17-18, 20-21, 30-31) and on Ruhr (repeated nights July 3-4, 6-7, 7-8, 15-16).
- July 3* Palmyra surrenders to British Forces.  
Debra Tabor (Abyssinia) surrenders to British: 3,000 Italian and 1,200 native prisoners.  
M. Stalin broadcasts; calls for total effort, advocates guerrilla warfare and 'scorched earth' policy.  
M. Tanner appointed Minister of Commerce and Industry for Finland.
- July 4* President Roosevelt, in Independence Day broadcast: 'The U.S. will never survive as a happy and prosperous oasis in the middle of a desert of dictatorship.'  
Vichy Government Budget for 1942 shows deficit of 66,300 million francs, exclusive of Occupation charges.
- July 4-5  
night* Air raid on Lorient.
- July 5* Germans reach River Dnieper.  
Mr. Eden at Leeds: H.M.G. is 'not in any circumstances prepared to negotiate with [Hitler] at any time on any subject'.  
M. Maisky, Russian Ambassador in London, and General Sikorski, Polish Prime Minister, meet at Foreign Office to begin negotiations on collaboration in war against Germany.  
Hostilities break out between Peru and Ecuador; cease July 31.
- July 5-6  
night* Air raids on Münster and targets in W. Germany, repeated nights July 7-8, 8-9, 9-10.
- July 6* Russian counter-attacks launched on Latvian frontier and in White Russia -- communiqué.  
R.A.F. raid on Palermo.
- July 7* President Roosevelt announces U.S. naval forces in Iceland; U.S. forces also sent to Trinidad and British Guiana; approaches between America and these to be guarded by U.S. Navy.  
Publication of correspondence giving text of Iceland's invitation to the U.S. with 8 conditions.  
5 new members of British Mission arrive in Moscow.  
King of the Hellenes arrives in S. Africa.

- July 7-8 night*      Frankfurt bombed.
- July 8*      Soviet Military Mission, under Lieut.-General Golikov, arrives in London.
- Germany and Italy sign agreement in Berlin, settling new frontiers of partitioned Yugoslavia.
- M. Litvinov broadcasts in English from Moscow: Great Britain and the U.S.S.R. must strike together 'now, without respite, untiringly'.
- July 9*      General Dentz asks for armistice terms; Australian troops reach Khalde (5 miles south of Beirut).
- Mr. Churchill on U.S. occupation of Iceland: a move of 'first-rate political and strategic importance'; British Forces to remain.
- July 10*      Telegram from German Foreign Office to Japanese urging them to enter war against Russia.
- President Roosevelt asks Congress for \$4,770 million for Army; July 11, asks for \$3,323 million for Navy, and Maritime Commission.
- July 11*      Vichy rejects Syrian Armistice terms, but General Dentz accepts; 9 p.m. 'cease-fire' in Syria.
- Soviet State Committee for Defence appoints 3 separate commands: Marshal Voroshilov in north, Timoshenko in centre, Budyonny in south.
- Althing approves U.S. occupation of Iceland.
- General Wavell arrives India.
- July 11-12 night*      Air raid on Wilhelmshaven.
- July 12*      Anglo-Soviet Agreement signed in Moscow, for mutual assistance against 'Hitlerite Germany' with no separate peace.
- Syrian armistice terms initialled** at Acre after conference between General Sir H. M. Wilson with General Catroux, and General de Verdillac, representing General Dentz; terms accepted by Vichy and signed, July 14; text announced by War Office, July 15.
- Italian air raid on Suez canal.
- July 14*      General Golikov arrives in Moscow to report.
- General Smuts broadcasts on destruction of Italian Empire and endorses alliance with U.S.S.R.
- July 14-15 night*      R.A.F. raid Hanover and N.W. Germany, again July 19-20, 25-26.

- 
- July 15* British troops enter Beirut (formal entry, July 16); Syria and Lebanon now under Allied control.
- Mr. Churchill's statements on Syria and on Anglo-Soviet Agreement; latter 'is, of course, an alliance, and the Russian people are now our Allies'.
- July 16* Intense fighting in Smolensk and Pskov-Porkhov areas reported; battle for Smolensk continues for 4 weeks.
- Prince Konoye and Japanese Cabinet resign.
- General Weygand appointed Governor-General of Algeria — Vichy announcement.
- U.S.-Mexico trade agreement signed.
- Hitler at conference on division of spoils in territory conquered and to be conquered; 'we now have to face the task of cutting up a giant cake according to our needs'.
- July 16-17 night* Air raid on Hamburg; repeated night July 25-26.
- July 17* Mr. Harry Hopkins, President Roosevelt's representative, arrives London, attends Cabinet meeting.
- U.S.S.R. decree appoints political commissars to each military and naval unit.
- General Franco, speaking to Falange National Council, disclaims desire for economic help from Great Britain; July 24, Mr. Eden on H.M.G.'s future economic policy towards Spain.
- July 18* U.S.S.R.-Czechoslovak Agreement signed in London; diplomatic relations restored, Czech contingents to be formed in Russia.
- H.M.G. recognizes Dr. Beneš's Government (recognized by H.M.G. as Provisional Government, July 23, 1940).
- New Japanese Cabinet under Prince Konoye: Baron Hiranuma, Vice-Premier; Vice-Admiral Toyoda, Minister for Foreign Affairs (Mr. Matsuoka dropped).
- Lord Halifax, speaking at San Francisco, warns Japan that European war will not prevent Great Britain guarding her rights in Pacific.
- July 19* H.M.G. changes: Mr. Duff Cooper, Chancellor of Duchy of Lancaster, to go on mission to Far East; Mr. Brendan Bracken, Minister of Information; Mr. E. Thurtle, Parliamentary Secretary to Ministry of Information; Mr. R. A. Butler, President of Board of Education; Mr. R. Law, Under-Secretary for Foreign Affairs; Mr. Duncan Sandys, Financial Secretary to War Office. Lord Hankey becomes Paymaster-General.
- Admiral Darlan resigns Vichy Ministry of Interior.



- July 19 cont.* German-Swiss trade agreement.
- Move against Nazi intrigues in Bolivia; Wendler (German Minister) to leave; several arrests; July 28, German Government's Note repudiating allegations.
- Midnight announcement by 'Colonel Britton' of B.B.C. of mobilization of 'V Army'.
- July 20* M. Stalin, by decree, becomes People's Commissar for Defence of the U.S.S.R. and Marshal Timoshenko, Assistant Commissar.
- July 21* Russian withdrawal beyond River Dniester, involving evacuation of Bessarabia, announced in Ankara.
- President Roosevelt in Message asks Congress to recognize national emergency and extend length of service in U.S. Army beyond 1 year; 18 months' extension authorized by Senate, August 7, adopted by House of Representatives, August 12.
- July 21-22 night* First German air raid on Moscow; repeated next 3 nights.
- Air raids on Frankfurt and Mannheim; repeated next 2 nights.
- July 22* H.M.G. announce 3 per cent loan from U.S. of £106 million for 15 years.
- Lord Snell announces H.M.G.'s decision to maintain diplomatic relations with Finland for present.
- British official broadcast from Singapore repudiating any question of British action in Indo-China.
- Mr. Amery in U.K. Commons on administrative changes in India; Viceroy's Council to be enlarged, all-Indian Defence Council to be set up.
- July 23* Vichy admits Japanese demand for bases in French Indo-China; states 'no objection' to temporary occupation; pact signed at Vichy, July 29, text issued in Tokyo same night.
- Scharnhorst* discovered to have left Brest and reached La Pallice; day and night raids made on latter, *Scharnhorst* hit; July 24, simultaneous raids on La Pallice and on *Gneisenau* at Brest.
- General Golikov returns London from Moscow; flies to Washington, July 26, via Montreal and New York; sees President Roosevelt, July 31.
- July 24* Vichy garrisons in Jebel Druze replaced by British.
- Japanese warships reported off Camranh Bay (Indo-China).
- July 24-25 night* Air raids on Kiel and Emden.

- July 25* Mr. Eden in House of Commons on Japanese aggression.  
Japanese assets in U.K. and Dominions to be frozen — official statement; simultaneous action to be taken in U.S.  
Subversive activities by German 'tourists' in Iran (estimated at 2-3,000) reported from Istanbul.  
'Vital' British convoy arrives at Malta after 2-day battle; H.M.S. *Fearless* sunk.
- July 25-26 night* Air raid on Berlin.
- July 26* Attack by Italian E-boats on Valetta harbour; 9 sunk by gunfire or bombing.  
Great Britain denounces all commercial treaties with Japan.  
General Sumita, head of Japan-Thailand-Indo-China Armistice Commission, arrives in Saigon.  
President Roosevelt creates new Army command: U.S. Army Forces in Far East.  
Dr. Colijn, former Prime Minister of Netherlands, stated to be under German arrest.
- July 27* Mr. Harry Hopkins broadcasts in London on U.S. aid.
- July 27-28 night* 2-hour air raid on London (first since May 10).
- July 28* Japanese troops land in Indo-China.  
British and U.S. assets to be frozen in Japan; Netherlands East Indies suspends foreign exchange transactions with Japan; latter freezes Netherlands and N.E.I. assets, July 29.  
R.A.F. raid aerodrome in Sicily, destroy 84 enemy planes.  
Admiral Furstner and Mr. Van Boeyen appointed Ministers for Naval Affairs and War respectively in Netherlands Government in London.
- July 29* Mr. Churchill reviews war production in House of Commons; refuses demand for Minister of Production.  
Mr. Eden at Foreign Press Association luncheon, gives warning against 'compromise peace' offer by Hitler.  
Announced that Vichy-Japan Agreement gives Japan use of 8 aerodromes in Indo-China.  
Japanese bomb U.S. gunboat *Tutuila* at Chungking; U.S. protest, July 30; Japan apologizes, July 31.

- July 30* U.S.S.R.-Polish Agreement signed in London; Soviet-German treaties of 1939 annulled; Polish army to be formed in Russia.
- Exchange of Notes between H.M.G. and Polish Government, re-affirming non-recognition of territorial changes.
- Mr. Harry Hopkins arrives Moscow as President Roosevelt's representative; confers with M. Stalin regarding U.S. aid; returns London, August 3.
- Mr. Eden, in House of Commons, warns Japan to reconsider present policy.
- R.N. Fleet Air Arm, acting with Russians, attacks harbours of Kirkenes and Petsamo.
- July 31* New Egyptian Cabinet formed.
- Resignation of M. Zaleski, Polish Foreign Minister, announced.
- U.K. civilian casualties in July; 501 killed, 447 injured.
- Aug. 1* Anglo-Finnish diplomatic relations broken off following Finnish request on July 29; British blockade extended to Finland, August 2.
- President Roosevelt confines export of motor and aircraft oils to Western Hemisphere, British Empire, and unoccupied territories of countries resisting aggression.
- R.A.F. daylight offensive over Northern France, Channel, and Occupied Territory continues throughout month with only 7 days' pause; targets include Rotterdam (August 28). Raids increase in size and intensity; from August 27 onwards strong opposition met.
- Aug. 2* Exchange of notes between Mr. Sumner Welles, U.S. Under-Secretary of State, and M. Oumansky, Soviet Ambassador in Washington, on U.S. aid to Russia.
- Sir Ronald Campbell, new British Minister, arrives Washington.
- Aug. 2-3 night* R.A.F. raids on Berlin, Hamburg, and Kiel; repeated on Berlin, night August 12-13, on Kiel, nights August 8-9, 19-20.
- Aug. 3* Admiralty announce torpedoing of Italian cruiser and sinking of 2 supply ships in Mediterranean.
- Aug. 3-4 night* German air raid on Moscow.
- Air raids on Hanover, repeated nights August 12-13, 14-15; and Frankfurt, repeated nights August 5-6, 6-7, 29-30.
- Aug. 4* Major-General Sir Iven Mackay appointed C.-in-C. of Army in Australia.
- Aug. 5* Reinforcements announced at Singapore; further contingents August 15, September 3.
- Vichy gives Darlan full responsibility for policy in Africa; Weygand to be subordinated.
- U.S.S.R. announces Soviet-Yugoslav Pact still valid.

- Aug. 5-6 night* Air raids on Mannheim (repeated nights August 6-7, 22-23, 25-26, 27-28, 29-30) and Karlsruhe (repeated nights August 6-7, 25-26).
- Aug. 6* Review of war by Mr. Attlee (in Prime Minister's absence); 92 enemy ships of 459,000 tonnage sunk or damaged in July.  
Mr. Eden, in House of Commons, warns Japan that any threat to Thailand would be 'of immediate concern' to H.M.G.; reports Iranian Government warned against German infiltration; deplores Bulgaria's attitude; re-affirms pledges to Turkey.  
General Anders appointed C.-in-C. Polish Army in Russia.
- Aug. 7* Japan disclaims any aggressive intentions against Thailand.  
U.S.S.R. and Belgium to exchange representatives.  
British losses in Balkans given by Captain Margesson: 12,892 unaccounted for (Greece), 12,970 unaccounted for (Crete).
- Aug. 7-8 night* Berlin raided by Russian Air Force (again nights August 10-11, 11-12, 15-16, 18-19, 20-21, 31-September 1).  
R.A.F. raids on targets in Ruhr (repeated nights August 11-12, 12-13, 16-17, 17-18, 18-19, 24-25, 28-29, 31-September 1).
- Aug. 8* General Dentz, and 35 Vichy officers interned owing to non-release of British and Indian officers captured in Syria; Vichy protests, August 9; some British released, August 17; rest September 3, when General Dentz freed.  
Japanese air raids on Chungking lasting 6 days.
- Aug. 9* Mr. G. W. Rendel, late Minister in Sofia, to be Minister to Yugoslav Government in London.
- Aug. 10* British and Soviet Ambassadors present identical declarations to Turkey, renewing pledges and promising 'every assistance if attacked' (text published August 13).  
Nazi plots discovered in Argentina, Chile, and Cuba.
- Aug. 10-11 night* Moscow raided by Luftwaffe; again night August 17-18.
- Aug. 11* von Rundstedt's advance in Ukraine towards Black Sea now within 40 miles of Nikolaiev — German H.C. communiqué.
- Aug. 12* Darlan appointed Vichy Minister of National Defence and head of newly formed Ministry of National and Empire Defence.  
Marshal Pétain broadcasts 12-point programme against lack of unity in France: all political activity banned.  
R.A.F. daylight air raid on Cologne.
- Aug. 12-13 night* Air raid on Magdeburg, repeated night August 14-15.

- Aug. 14*      **The Atlantic Charter:** Mr. Attlee (3 p.m.) broadcasts news of Churchill-Roosevelt meeting 'at sea' (later known to be on board H.M.S. *Prince of Wales* and U.S. cruiser *Augusta* in N. Atlantic); Eight-Point declaration of peace aims; terms issued as White Paper [Cmd. 6321], October 31.
- Soviet communiqué reports evacuation of Smolensk 'several days ago'.
- Lord Beaverbrook in Washington; sees President Roosevelt, August 19.
- Attempt to assassinate Baron Hiranuma, Japanese Vice-Premier, in Tokyo.
- Aug. 15*      Russians announce withdrawal from Pervomaïsk and Kirovograd in Ukraine.
- British and U.S. Ambassadors in Moscow present M. Stalin with message from Mr. Churchill and President Roosevelt offering maximum help and proposing joint meeting in Moscow to consider 'apportionment of our joint resources' (text published August 16).
- Soviet-Polish military agreement signed in Moscow.
- Exchange of Notes on future of Syria announced between Mr. Lyttelton and General de Gaulle.
- Vichy France and Yugoslavia break off relations.
- Aug. 15-16*  
*night*      Russian air raid on Stettin.
- Aug. 16*      M. Stalin (7 a.m.) broadcasts acknowledgment of Churchill-Roosevelt message and accepts proposal of Moscow meeting to discuss distribution of war material.
- Anglo-Soviet agreement signed in Moscow for exchange of goods (for U.S.S.R., replacement of war material) and credit from U.K. of £10 million at 3 per cent for 5 years.
- Second Note of protest from British and Soviet Governments to Iran about German infiltration; disappointing answer received, August 22. (See further, August 25.)
- Aug. 16-17*  
*night*      Heavy air raid on Syracuse, following day-bombing of harbour.
- Air raids on Cologne and other Rhineland targets (repeated nights August 18-19, 26-27, 31-September 1), Rotterdam and Ostend.
- Aug. 17*      Mr. Churchill visits Iceland on return journey from 'Atlantic Meeting'; President Roosevelt arrives at White House.
- Aug. 17-18*  
*night*      Air raid on Bremen.

- Aug. 18* Marshal Budyonny begins withdrawal across Dnieper; Nikolaiev evacuated after destruction of naval dockyards; German capture Kingisepp (N.E. of Lake Peipus), but fierce fighting continues there also round Novgorod and Gomel.
- Mr. Churchill returns to England.
- President Roosevelt announces new ferry service for planes to West Africa en route for Middle East Forces.
- Aug. 19* von Leeb intensifies attack on Leningrad; Marshal Voroshilov's forces now within first ring of city defences.
- Part of Australian and Indian forces in Tobruk relieved by British and Polish troops, August 19-29; further reliefs of Australian forces carried out September 18-28, October 12-26.
- Marshal Pétain receives oath of allegiance from Conseil d'Etat at Royat; speaks on the 'greater France' to come.
- Aug. 20* Germans claim important success at Gomel; Russians evacuate, August 21.
- Mr. Mackenzie King, Canadian Premier, arrives in England; attends Cabinet meeting, August 21.
- Mr. Menzies, on Australian Cabinet's invitation, asks Parliament to approve his visit to London; Labour Party opposes plan; Mr. Menzies offers to serve in National Government, August 22: Labour Party rejects offer, demands resignation of Government, August 25; Mr. Menzies refuses, August 26 and resigns, August 28; Mr. A. W. Fadden (leader of Country Party) succeeds.
- M. Kot to be Polish Ambassador in Moscow; arrives September 4.
- Aug. 21* Marshal Voroshilov calls on people of Leningrad to defend city to utmost.
- Finnish Forces capture Kexholm.
- President Roosevelt reports on Atlantic Meeting in Message to Congress.
- Aug. 22* Lord Halifax arrives in England by bomber; returns Washington, September 26.
- Aug. 23* Vichy calls for action against growing anti-Nazi agitation and sabotage.
- Aug. 24* Russians launch strong counter-attack in Gomel sector under General Koniev; heavy Rumanian losses reported round Odessa.
- Finns announce complete encirclement of Viipuri.
- Lord Beaverbrook back in England from Washington.
- Mr. Churchill broadcasts on Atlantic Meeting; gives strong warning to Japan against aggression: 'It is certain that this has got to stop.'
- U.S.S.R. issues statement on Iran.

- Aug. 25**     **British and Russian troops enter Iran** from S. and N. respectively; British led by Lieut.-General E. P. Quinan under General Wavell's direction, naval units co-operate under Admiral Sir G. Arbuthnot.  
H.M.G. issue statement on Iran.  
Russians evacuate Novgorod (100 miles S. of Leningrad).  
Mussolini visits Hitler on Eastern Front ('between August 25 and 29').
- Aug. 26**     British clear Abadan area of Iranian Forces and occupy oil installations; Russians enter Tabriz.  
Japanese Ambassador in Moscow protests against shipment of U.S. goods via Vladivostok; Moscow informs Tokyo (August 27) that any hindrance of normal trade 'would be considered an unfriendly act'.  
Announced in Gothenburg that German Legation recruiting Swedes for German Army.
- Aug. 27**     British Forces occupy Shahabad in Iran; evening, Iranian Government resign.  
Germans launch heavy attack against Tallinn.  
Laval and Deát, pro-German editor of *L'Œuvre*, shot and wounded at military ceremony at Versailles; assailant, Paul Colette, arrested; many arrests and executions of 'Communists' follow.  
General Huntziger to be C.-in-C. French Forces in Africa — Vichy announcement.
- Aug. 28**     New Iranian Government formed under Ali Furughi; orders given to cease fire.  
Russians evacuate Dnepropetrovsk (Soviet midnight communiqué, August 28-29); destruction of Dnieper Dam at Zaporozhe announced.  
Japanese Ambassador in Washington presents letter from Prince Konoye to President Roosevelt.  
British Government to take over all main British railways, from January 1, 1942, for duration of war, for £43 million p.a.
- Aug. 29**     **Hostilities in Iran cease.**  
Germans announce capture of Tallinn and Baltiski, but Russians evacuate forces to Leningrad area, where counter-offensive is launched.  
Mr. Harriman to lead U.S. Mission to Moscow — President Roosevelt; further names announced, September 3.  
Argentine Press publishes synopsis of findings of Committee investigating Nazi activities in Argentina.

- Aug. 30* Allies hand terms of general principles of settlement to Iranian Government; latter accept September 2; final terms September 9.  
Finnish Forces enter Viipuri; Marshal Voroshilov abandons Karelian Isthmus.  
New Yugoslav Government formed under General Nedić, former Minister of War.  
Vichy announces 'invasion' barges in N. French ports to be dispersed and put into normal use.
- Aug. 30-31 night* Air raid on Cherbourg.
- Aug. 31* British and Soviet Forces in Iran meet at Kazvin.  
Bremen bombed from sub-stratosphere by R.A.F. Fortress aircraft.  
Marshal Pétain addresses 20,000 Legionaries at Vichy.  
U.K. civilian casualties in August: 169 killed, 136 injured.
- Aug. 31-Sept 1 night* Russian Air Force raid Königsberg and Danzig.
- Sept. 1* Marshal Timoshenko counter-attacks on Gomel sector; von Bock's left flank retires.  
President Roosevelt's Labour Day broadcast: 'Our effort is not yet enough.'  
Colonel Mabuchi, head of Japanese Army Press Section, declares Japan must break through 'A.B.C.D.' encirclement: 'the longer we delay . . . the greater . . . the danger'.
- Sept. 1-2 night* Air raid on Newcastle, repeated September 30; only serious raids on U.K. in month.  
R.A.F. raid Cologne, again nights September 26-27, 28-29.
- Sept. 2* R.A.F. daylight offensives over Northern France, Channel, and Occupied Territory begin, continue on all but 12 days throughout month; targets include Rotterdam (September 3) and Oslo (September 6); particularly heavy on N. France September 17, 18, 20, 27.  
T.U.C. resolution (Edinburgh) pledges workers to fight to end, endorses proposal for Anglo-Soviet Workers' Council.  
Bremen bombed in daylight.
- Sept. 2-3 night* Air raids on Berlin (repeated nights September 7-8, 20-21), and Frankfurt (repeated nights September 12-13, 20-21).
- Sept. 3* British troops in Iran occupy Sehneh and Aveh.  
Marshal Voroshilov announced in command of Leningrad defence.



- Sept. 3-4  
night* Air raid on Brest, repeated night September 13-14.
- Sept. 4* Mannerheim issues Order of Day: old frontiers of Finland reached but 'further endurance will be required of us'.  
U.S. destroyer *Greer* attacked off Iceland by submarine, later admitted German; September 6, German Government blame *Greer*, U.S. Navy Department refute.  
Poland included in U.S. Lease-Lend list.  
Mr. Mackenzie King at Mansion House: Canada's war effort; British Commonwealth in the new world.  
Air raids on Malta begin again, repeated nights September 4-5, 8-9, 11-12.
- Sept. 4-5  
night* Russian Air Force raid Berlin.
- Sept. 5* U.S. steamer *Steel Seafarer* bombed and sunk in Gulf of Suez.  
M.A. Bogomolov to be Soviet envoy to Polish Government in London.
- Sept. 6* Mr. Fadden announces Sir Earle Page, Australian Minister of Commerce, to visit London.  
Clodius arrives Ankara as leader of German trade mission to Turkey.  
Chancellor of Exchequer, at Edinburgh, on financial situation and on credits for U.S.S.R.
- Sept. 7* Further British and Soviet Note to Iranian Government.  
Mr. Mackenzie King returns Montreal from London.
- Sept. 7-8  
night* Air raids on Palermo (repeated nights September 8-9, 11-12 and day September 24), Kiel (repeated night September 11-12).  
Russian Air Force raid Bucarest.
- Sept. 8* Russians announce recapture of Elnya (S.E. of Smolensk) after 26 days' battle; claim 8 German divisions routed.  
War Office announces raid on Spitzbergen by joint Canadian, British, and Norwegian Forces; whole Norwegian population brought back to England, and coal mines wrecked.  
U.S.S.R. Supreme Council decrees removal to eastern Russia of German Republic of the Volga.
- Sept. 9* Iranian Government accept Allied terms (stated September 10 by Mr. Eden in Commons), and break off relations with Germany, Hungary, Italy, and Rumania. At some time in September relations with Bulgaria and Finland are also broken off.  
Review of war by Mr. Churchill: Atlantic Charter; reduction of sinkings; Iraq; aid to U.S.S.R.; importance of Iran as new supply-route for Russia.

- 
- Sept. 9 cont.* Naval Forces attack German supply ships near Murmansk; similar action announced September 14.
- Mr. Duff Cooper, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, arrives Singapore on mission to the Far East.
- Sept. 9-10 night* R.A.F. raid on Messina, repeated next night.
- Sept. 10* Enemy Legations in Teheran closed, but new British Note demands surrender of Germans at large within 48 hours; Russians take into custody 50 enemy agents.
- U.S.S.R. Note to Bulgaria protesting against latter's pro-Axis policy; September 15, Sofia refutes charges; September 17, M. Molotov says reply not satisfactory.
- State of emergency proclaimed in Oslo.
- Further anti-Nazi action taken in Chile and Argentina.
- Pope receives Mr. Myron Taylor with message from President Roosevelt.
- White Paper [Cmd. 6311] issued on correspondence regarding Lease-Lend Act.
- Sept. 10-11 night* R.A.F. raids on Turin and Genoa, repeated night September 28-29.
- Sept. 11* Marshal Voroshilov counter-attacks S. and S.W. of Leningrad and Marshal Timoshenko near Valdai Hills; von Leeb issues Order of Day: Leningrad to be taken quickly regardless of cost.
- President Roosevelt, broadcasting, cites case of *Greer* as deliberate attack; 'From now on, if German or Italian vessels of war enter the waters [under U.S. protection], they do so at their own peril'; U.S. Navy to shoot first.
- U.S.-owned *Montana* torpedoed off Iceland.
- Sept. 11-12 night* R.A.F. and Fleet Air Arm break up enemy convoy in Mediterranean.
- Sept. 12* Russians evacuate Chernigov on River Desna, 80 miles N.E. of Kiev.
- First snowfall on Russian Front reported.
- Sept. 12-13 night* Air raid on St. Nazaire, repeated nights September 17-18, 28-29.
- Sept. 13* After 5 days' obstruction by German Minister, 2 trains leave Teheran 24 hours late, with 80 German nationals out of 250 expected; September 15, Minister promises to deliver up rest; September 18, second party leaves.

- Sept. 14* Russians announce evacuation of Kremenchug, on E. bank of Dnieper.  
Air Ministry announce R.A.F. wing in Russia; in action, September 17.  
Mr. Fraser back in New Zealand after visit to England and U.S.  
M. Tanner, Finnish Minister of Trade, on war with U.S.S.R.
- Sept. 15* U.S. Attorney General rules that under Neutrality Act vessels may carry war material to British possessions in Near and Far East and in Western Hemisphere.  
Membership of British Mission to Moscow announced: Lord Beaverbrook, Captain Balfour, Major-General Sir H. Ismay, Major-General G. N. Macready.  
All British-produced tanks in week September 22-27 for use in Russia — Lord Beaverbrook; result (announced September 28) 20 per cent above highest record.  
President Roosevelt reports to Congress on Lease-Lend programme.
- Sept. 15-16 night* R.A.F. air raid on Hamburg (further raids nights September 29-30, 30-October 1).
- Sept. 16* Shah of Iran abdicates; succeeded by Crown Prince; British and Russian Forces marching on Teheran.  
Air raid on Cairo.  
Announced from The Hague that Germany intends to seize all Royal property in Netherlands.
- Sept. 16-17 night* R.A.F. raid on Karlsruhe, repeated next night.
- Sept. 17* British and Russian Forces reach Teheran; Russians enter city; withdraw September 19.
- Sept. 18* Germans pierce outer defences of Kiev; claim to have cut off Crimea.  
President Roosevelt asks Congress for additional \$5,985 million for Lease-Lend supplies.  
2 enemy troop ships torpedoed by submarines en route to Libya.
- Sept. 18-19 night* German air raid on Moscow.
- Sept. 19* Germans occupy Kiev, after 45 days' battle, find it systematically destroyed; advancing from Kremenchug, claim Poltava (85 miles S.W. of Kharkov); Russians admit loss, September 30.  
British column occupies inner suburbs of Teheran.  
U.S.-owned *Pink Star* sunk by raider near Iceland.
- Sept. 20* State of emergency declared throughout Bulgaria.

- 
- Sept. 21* German Fifth Column in Iran now largely liquidated; learned that former Mufti of Jerusalem sheltering in Japanese Legation.
- Sept. 22* Germans claim encirclement of Marshal Budyonny's main army E. of Kiev, but three-quarters estimated later to have been extricated.
- King George of Hellenes arrives in England with Crown Prince and Ministers.
- Lord Linlithgow's term of office as Viceroy extended to April, 1943.
- Mr. Myron Taylor leaves Rome, visits London (September 26) en route for U.S.
- Sept. 23* Marshal Timoshenko counter-attacks S.W. towards Glukhov (junction of von Bock's and von Rundstedt's armies); Marshal Budyonny parries German thrust towards Kharkov.
- H.M.G. warn Finland not to continue war on U.S.S.R. or she will be considered 'a member of the Axis' both now and after war (text of Note published, September 27); Finland rejects Note, October 7.
- U.S. Government considering arming of U.S. merchant ships — President Roosevelt; Colonel Knox calls for immediate repeal of Neutrality Act.
- General de Gaulle announces formation of National Committee of 8 or 9, together with National Advisory Council drawn from Free French organizations all over world.
- M. Maisky, at American Chamber of Commerce luncheon, estimates German losses on Eastern Front at 3 million men and c. 8,500 planes in 3 months.
- Sept. 24* Second Conference of Allied Governments at St. James's Palace signifies adherence to Atlantic Charter; pledges itself to plan economic reconstruction of post-war Europe.
- Marshal Budyonny re-forms army for defence of Kharkov; Germans reported 33 miles off.
- H.M.G. rescinds Swiss trade facilities for passing blockade, in light of German-Swiss trade agreement of July 19.
- Sept. 25* Germans attack Crimea at dawn, using parachute troops; sea-attack, September 27, foiled by Russian naval planes; September 29, heavy air raids.
- War credit for £1,000 million issued by Treasury; voted in Commons, October 1.
- Australian War-Budget for 1941-2: £A217 million.

- Sept. 26*      Surrender of Italian garrison, 4,000 strong, at Wolchefit in Abyssinia.
- General Wavell (recently in London for consultation) confers with General Auchinleck and other officers at Baghdad; September 28, General Wavell in Teheran, confers with General Novikov, Soviet Commander in Iran.
- Mr. Oliver Lyttleton returns to London for consultation.
- Sept. 27*      von Neurath, Protector of Bohemia and Moravia, resigns 'for reasons of health'; succeeded by Heydrich (second in command to Himmler); September 28, martial law for 6 districts proclaimed in Prague; General Elias, Premier, arrested, sent to Berlin for trial, September 29; condemned to death, October 1, but sentence commuted, October 6.
- Sir Samuel Hoare arrives London from Madrid.
- Sept. 28*      British and U.S. delegations, led by Lord Beaverbrook and Mr. Harriman, to Three-Power Conference on supplies, arrive Moscow; begin work, September 29; complete labours, October 1.
- General Catroux proclaims independence of Syria.
- International conference organized by British Association adopts charter of scientific principles.
- Sept. 29*      Negotiations for exchange of seriously wounded British and German prisoners announced; arranged to begin October 3; further negotiations unsatisfactory; plan cancelled October 7.
- Sept. 29-30*  
*night*      R.A.F. raid on Stettin, repeated next night.
- Sept. 30*      Mr. Churchill's review of war: German shortage in air; hope of alliance between H.M.G., U.S.S.R., and Iran.
- Mr. Malcolm MacDonald reports on Empire Air-training scheme.
- U.K. Exchequer returns: revenue for first half-year up by £284 million.
- U.K. civilian casualties in September; 217 killed, 269 injured.
- Oct. 1*      Joint statement by Lord Beaverbrook and Mr. Harriman at close of Moscow Conference; U.S.S.R. to be provided with almost all requirements asked for; large quantities of raw materials sent by U.S.S.R. to U.S. and U.K.
- R.A.F. daylight offensives over Northern France, the Channel, and Occupied Territory (including Denmark and Norway) continue on all but 6 days until October 30; particularly heavy on October 12-13 on ports and shipping.
- Oct. 1-2*  
*night*      Air raid on Stuttgart.

- Oct. 2* Hitler issues Order of Day to troops facing Moscow (published in Berlin on October 10): 'Today is the beginning of the last great decisive battle of this year.'
- Reorganization of Middle East Forces announced from Cairo: two Army Commands created under the C.-in-C., Middle East: (i) covering Forces in Syria and Palestine (9th Army), (ii) covering Forces in Western Desert (8th Army).
- Paul Colette, Laval's assailant, sentenced to death; October 3, Marshal Pétain commutes to life imprisonment.
- Oct. 2-3 night* Air raids on Newcastle and Dover, repeated night October 21-22. Air raid on Brest (repeated nights October 21-22, 22-23, 29-30) and St. Nazaire.
- Oct. 3* Hitler speaks in Berlin; 'gigantic offensive' being launched on Eastern Front. (See October 6).
- Australian Government resign on defeat in division on Budget.
- Oct. 4-5 night* Benghazi raided by R.A.F. (repeated nights October 5-6, 9-10, 11-12, 13-14, 15-16, 17-18, 18-19, 20-21 and 5 following nights, 27-28); and Sicilian aerodromes (repeated nights October 5-6, 17-18, 28-29).
- Oct. 5-6 night* Tripoli raided by R.A.F. (repeated nights October 6-7, 11-12, 13-14, 21-22 and 4 following nights, 28-29).
- Oct. 6* Germans launch two-pronged assault against Moscow.
- Australian Labour Government under Mr. Curtin; names announced.
- Oct. 6-7 night* Piraeus bombed by R.A.F., again night October 12-13.
- Oct. 7* Finland's reply to British Note. (See under September 23.)
- Publication in London of M. Lozovsky's official statement on religious freedom in Russia.
- Oct. 8* Russians announce evacuation of Orel.
- Debate in Commons on man-power.
- Australian Parliament authorizes war loan of £A50 million.
- Oct. 9* German advance on Moscow continues; fighting fiercest at Vyasma (140 miles W. of Moscow), and Bryansk (220 miles S.W. of Moscow).
- Turco-German Trade Agreement signed in Ankara.
- President Roosevelt's Message to Congress urging arming of merchantmen and partial repeal of Neutrality Act.
- New Iraqi Cabinet under General Nuri es Said.
- President Arias' pro-Nazi Government in Panama overthrown by bloodless coup; Señor Ricardo Adolfo de la Guardia elected President.

- 
- Oct. 9-10 night* R.A.F. raid Ålesund (Norwegian port) and again, heavily, night October 29-30.
- Oct. 10* Lord Beaverbrook and Mr. Harriman reach London from Moscow: Britain to supply Russia on Lease-Lend terms.  
U Saw, Prime Minister of Burma, arrives England.
- Oct. 10-11 night* Italian convoy in Central Mediterranean broken up by air-attack (resumed next morning).  
Air raids on Cologne (repeated nights October 13-14, 15-16) and Ruhr (repeated night October 16-17).
- Oct. 11* Official Greek report of German atrocities in Crete published.  
U.S. State Department announces agreement with Japan for exchange of nationals.
- Oct. 11-12 night* Air raid on Emden (repeated night October 20-21).
- Oct. 12* Russians evacuate Bryansk; women and children moved from Moscow.  
Lord Beaverbrook broadcasts on work of Anglo-U.S. Mission to Moscow.
- Oct. 12-13 night* Air raids on Nuremberg and Bremen; further raids on Bremen nights October 20-21, 21-22, 31-November 1.
- Oct. 13* Russians evacuate Vyasma, but check enemy advance in Orel sector.
- Oct. 13-14 night* Air raid on Düsseldorf.
- Oct. 14* In south, Russians evacuate Mariupol, on Sea of Azov; Marshal Budyonny tries to stem enemy drive for Rostov, but reported separated from Marshal Timoshenko's army.  
U.S.-Argentine trade agreement signed.
- Oct. 14-15 night* R.A.F. raid southern Germany, again night October 28-29.
- Oct. 15* Portuguese-Japanese air agreement *re* Timor.
- Oct. 16* Position in approaches to Moscow has 'deteriorated'; Soviet Government and Diplomatic Corps leaving city.  
Russians evacuate Odessa and embark defending troops from port; Rumanian troops march in.  
Fall of Japanese Cabinet; October 17, General Tojo commanded to form new Cabinet.  
Air Chief Marshal Sir R. Brooke-Popham has defence talks in Melbourne.

- Oct. 16 cont.* U.S.-owned *Bold Venture* torpedoed off Iceland.  
Marshal Pétain orders detention of General Gamelin and MM. Daladier, Blum, Reynaud, and Mandel.
- Oct. 16-17 night* Air raid on Duisburg.  
R.A.F. raid Naples and repeat nights October 21-22, 22-23, 23-24, 24-25, 31-November 1.
- Oct. 17* U.S. destroyer *Kearny* torpedoed, but not sunk, off Iceland; 11 casualties in crew.  
U.S. House of Representatives passes joint resolution to repeal ban on arming merchantmen. (See later, October 25.)
- Oct. 18* New Japanese Cabinet announced: General Hideki Tojo, Prime Minister; Mr. Shigenori Togo, Foreign Minister; Admiral Shimada, Navy.  
General Antonescu decrees incorporation in Rumania of territory between Rivers Dniester and Bug (Transnistria).
- Oct. 19* M. Stalin proclaims state of siege in Moscow and issues Order of the Day: 'Moscow will be defended to the last.'  
Germans claim Taganrog, on Sea of Azov; Russians admit evacuation midnight October 22.
- Oct. 19-20 night* U.S. merchantman *Lehigh* torpedoed off W. Africa.
- Oct. 20* Germans now 65 miles from Moscow: fighting reported at Mozhaisk and Maloyaroslavets; in south Germans claim capture of Stalino, Russians admit evacuation October 26.  
Soviet Government reported at Kuibyshev (Samara); M. Stalin remains in Moscow.  
General Tojo addresses War Office staff in Tokyo: 'Japan stands at the crossroads of its rise or fall.'  
Lieut.-Colonel Hotz, Nazi military commander of Nantes region, assassinated; assailant escapes and 50 hostages shot in Nantes as reprisal, October 22; another 50 to be shot October 24 but sentence delayed; November 9, Vichy announces arrest of assassin.
- Oct. 20-21 night* R.A.F. raid Wilhelmshaven.
- Oct. 21* General Zhukov appointed to command of forces in outer defences of Moscow.
- Oct. 21-22 night* R.A.F. raid Lorient.  
German major shot at Bordeaux; 100 hostages seized and 50 shot on October 24; November 15, Paris Press reports arrest of two Spaniards as assassins.



- Oct. 22*      New German offensive develops at Tula.  
                  British increase pressure on Gondar, last Italian stronghold in Abyssinia. (See later November 12, 27.)  
                  H.M.G. resumes diplomatic relations with Mexico — Mr. Eden in House; October 24, Mr. C. H. Bateman appointed Minister.
- Oct. 22-23 night*      Air raids on Mannheim and Rhineland (repeated on latter, night October 24-25).
- Oct. 23*      Debates in both Houses on aid for Russia; Lord Beaverbrook on Moscow Conference.  
                  General Hertzog advocates National Socialism for S. Africa.
- Oct. 23-24 night*      Air raids on Hamburg (repeated nights October 26-27, 27-28, 31-November 1) and Kiel.
- Oct. 24*      Reorganization of Russian command announced: front now divided into two commands: northern, including Moscow, under General Zhukov, southern under Marshal Timoshenko. Marshals Voroshilov and Budyonny to organize reserves in rear.  
                  Germans capture Kharkov (Russians admit evacuation midnight October 28, but claim removal of industrial plant, stores, etc.); enemy offensive in Crimea renewed.  
                  M. (formerly Prince) Maximilian Lobkowicz appointed Czech Minister in London.
- Oct. 25*      President Roosevelt formally condemns German reprisals in France; Mr. Churchill issues statement in association and pledges retribution.  
                  Foreign Relations Committee of U.S. Senate vote (13-10) to amend Neutrality Act: merchantmen to enter combat zones.
- Oct. 26*      8-point programme by Anglo-Soviet Trade Union Committee announced on Moscow radio.
- Oct. 27*      Russians launch counter-attacks in Moscow sector; in south, Germans capture Kramatorsk (between Kharkov and Rostov).  
                  President Roosevelt's Navy Day broadcast: 'America has been attacked. The shooting has started'; claims possession of Nazi map of reorganized South and Central America, also Nazi anti-religion document.  
                  I.L.O. Conference opens in New York; Mr. Attlee on world reconstruction, October 29.
- Oct. 28*      Germans reach Volokolamsk (75 miles N.W. of Moscow); October 29, gain ground in Tula sector.
- Oct. 29*      Germans break through on Perekop Isthmus and advance into Crimea.  
                  Australian Labour Government Budget; Sir Earle Page arrives London to represent Australian Cabinet.

- Oct. 29-30 night* Russian Air Force raid Berlin.  
German air raid on Moscow.
- Oct. 30* Von Bock intensifies attack on Moscow from north-west.  
U.S. destroyer *Reuben James* sunk by torpedo off Iceland; 99 of crew missing.
- Oct. 31* U.K. civilian casualties in October: 262 killed, 361 injured.
- Oct. 31-Nov. 1 night* Air raid on Palermo.
- Nov. 1* Germans capture Simferopol, capital of Crimea.  
R.A.F. daylight offensives over Northern France, the Channel, and Occupied Territory begin, but owing to bad weather take place on only 15 out of 30 days of month. Attacks on November 7 and 8 particularly heavy; on November 7 first report of use of Hurricanes as bomb-carriers.  
Marshal Shaposhnikov announced new Russian Chief of Staff.  
Death penalty for food offences comes into force in Spain.
- Nov. 1-2 night* Air raid on Merseyside. During month, enemy air raids over Great Britain on 20 out of 30 nights, widespread but none serious.  
R.A.F. raid Kiel, repeat night November 30-December 1.
- Nov. 2* Vichy convoy carrying contraband from East to France intercepted by Navy off S. Africa.  
General Smuts broadcasts on Balfour Declaration.
- Nov. 3* Germans capture Kursk.  
U Saw's statement to Press in London; results of visit to U.K. not satisfactory; November 4, Mr. Amery replies; November 5, U Saw leaves England.
- Nov. 4* Germans capture Feodosia, 50 miles from Kerch.
- Nov. 5* Mr. Saburo Kurusu announced in Tokyo as additional envoy to Washington.  
Sir Walter Monckton appointed head of propaganda and information services in Cairo.  
Mr. La Guardia elected Mayor of New York for 3rd successive term of 4 years.
- Nov. 6* M. Stalin speaks in Moscow on 24th anniversary of October Revolution: stresses growing Russian strength; gives Axis casualties on Eastern Front as 4½ million, Russian as 350,000 killed, 1,020,000 wounded and 378,000 missing.  
U.S. loan to U.S.S.R. of \$1,000 million without interest announced, to finance Lease-Lend supplies.

- Nov. 6 cont.* M. Litvinov to be Soviet Ambassador to Washington.  
Admiralty announce loss of H.M. corvette *Gladiolus*.  
U.S. cruiser seizes Axis merchantman *Odenwald* sailing under U.S. flag in S. Atlantic, carrying rubber to Bordeaux.
- Nov. 6-7 night* Air raids on Hamburg (repeated nights November 9-10, 30-December 1, heavy), Wilhelmshaven (repeated night November 30-December 1).  
R.A.F. raid Naples and repeat nights November 8-9 and next 3 nights, 17-18, 18-19, 27-28 (heavy), 29-30.
- Nov. 7* U.S. Senate passes resolution to arm U.S. merchant ships and permit them to enter combat zones. (See later, November 13).  
M. Stalin addresses military parade in Moscow, forecasts downfall of 'Hitlerite Germany' within a year.  
Mr. Duff Cooper attends meeting of Australian Advisory War Council.  
U.S. State Department publishes U.S.-Finnish conversations of August 18 and October 3 on Russian peace offer to Finland.
- Nov. 7-8 night* Air raids on Berlin, Cologne, and Mannheim (Heaviest R.A.F. offensive of war, 37 out of 300 planes lost owing to severe freak weather).
- Nov. 8* Hitler, speaking at Munich, puts 'total' Soviet losses at 8-10 million.  
Lord Beaverbrook, at Manchester, says: 'I put my faith in [Stalin's] leadership and I believe in the Russian resistance.'
- Nov. 8-9 night* Air raids on Düsseldorf (repeated night November 27-28) and Essen.
- Nov. 9* Navy annihilates 2 enemy convoys south of Taranto: 9 out of 10 supply ships sunk, 10th left burning; no British casualties or damage; of Italian escort, final Admiralty report (November 11) gives 3 destroyers sunk, 2 damaged; also further successes against enemy troop and supply ships in Mediterranean by submarines.  
Germans capture Yalta,<sup>1</sup>S.E. of Sevastopol.
- Nov. 10* Germans claim capture of Tikhvin, important junction in Leningrad sector; Russians admit loss November 30.  
Mr. Churchill at Mansion House: main points: (i) parity in air now achieved; (ii) if Japan makes war on U.S., Great Britain will be in 'within the hour'; (iii) powerful British naval force can now be sent to Far East.
- Nov. 11* Finnish Note handed to U.S. Minister in Helsinki rejecting advice to cease hostilities.  
M. Litvinov appointed Deputy People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs.

- Nov. 12* Mr. Churchill, at opening of Parliament, states shipping situation more favourable: in 4 months, July-October, losses under 750,000 tons as against 2 million tons for previous 4 months; quotes Hess as considering Hitler to be relying on weapon of starvation rather than invasion.
- General Huntziger killed in plane accident returning from N. Africa to Vichy.
- Encirclement of Gondar completed and pressure increased. (See further November 27).
- Nov. 13* **U.S. Neutrality Act revised**; Senate amendments of November 7 voted by House of Representatives (212-194).
- Air Chief Marshal Sir Hugh Dowding appointed to review R.A.F. establishments in U.K. with view to reduction if feasible.
- Nov. 14* H.M.S. *Ark Royal* sinks off Gibraltar after torpedo attack previous day; only 1 casualty out of complement of 1,600.
- Russians drive back enemy north and south of Moscow, at Kalinin and Tula.
- Nov. 14-15 night* Russian Air Force raid Königsberg and Riga.
- Nov. 15* Substantial Canadian forces arrive Hongkong.
- Nov. 15-16 night* Air raid on Emden (repeated nights November 26-27, 30-December 1).
- Nov. 16* Germans capture Kerch.
- Extraordinary session of Diet opens in Tokyo.
- Iraq breaks off relations with Vichy.
- Nov. 17* General Tojo, Prime Minister, outlines 3-point programme in Diet; Mr. Togo declares Japanese foreign policy aims at establishing 'peace . . . in E. Asia'.
- General Chiang Kai-shek urges instant action by Democracies against Japan.
- President Roosevelt asks Congress for additional \$1,749 million for Army and Navy.
- Rosenberg appointed Reich Minister for Occupied Eastern Territories.
- General Udet, chief of Luftwaffe Ordnance Department, killed in accident.
- Iraq breaks off relations with Japan.
- Nov. 17-18 night* Raid by British commando on Germans' Libyan H.Q. Rommel absent at birthday party; Colonel Keyes, leading raiders, killed.

- Nov. 18**      **2nd Western Desert offensive in Libya;** 8th Army, under General Cunningham, advance at dawn into Cyrenaica on line Sollum southward to Jarabub with object of encircling enemy concentration of tanks in rectangle Tobruk-Sollum-Sidi Omar-Elgobi; strong support by R.A.F. under Air Vice-Marshal A. Coningham, and by Mediterranean naval forces; by end of day penetration of 50 miles made.
- Mexico breaks off relations with Bulgaria, Hungary, and Rumania.
- House of Representatives in Tokyo passes resolution of hostility to U.S.
- Changes in British high command: General Sir Alan Brooke to be C.I.G.S. as from December 25 *vice* General Sir John Dill (promoted Field-Marshal and appointed Governor-designate of Bombay); Lieut-General B. C. T. Paget succeeds Sir A. Brooke as C-in-C., Home Forces; Lieut.-General Sir Henry Pownall selected for special command (see later, December 26).
- Nov. 19**      Advanced British units capture Sidi Rezegh, 10 miles S. of Tobruk.
- Germans renew offensive along whole Eastern Front.
- H.M.A.S. *Sydney* sunk in action against German raider, *Kormoran*, with total loss of personnel.
- U.S.-Mexican economic agreement.
- Nov. 20**      General Rommel, commanding German Afrika Korps, encircled by British Forces, gives battle with tanks over huge area, most intense for 40 sq. miles round Sidi Rezegh.
- Mr. Churchill in Commons on Libyan offensive.
- Vichy retires General Weygand, abolishes his post of Delegate-General in N. Africa.
- Nov. 21**      British drive wedge between Rommel's armoured forces in Cyrenaica; Tobruk garrison make sortie, supported by tanks (landed by Navy), to effect junction with troops at Sidi Rezegh; N.Z. Forces capture Fort Capuzzo.
- Japanese Diet votes Budget of 4,315 million yen.
- U.S. Lease-Lend Act extended to Iceland; November 24, to Free French.
- Mr. Eden and M. Maisky speak in London on closer Anglo-Soviet collaboration.
- Nov. 22**      Germans enter Rostov, severe street fighting throughout next day.
- H.M.S. *Devonshire* sinks German raider in S. Atlantic.
- Nov. 23**      N.Z. Forces occupy Bardia.
- General Odic, Chief of Staff of French Air Force, reported as joining Free French.

- Nov. 23-24 night** Air raids on Brest (repeated night November 25-26) and Lorient.
- Nov. 24** Tank battle in Libya, owing to heavy losses on each side, gives place to hand-to-hand fighting; enemy now has air reinforcements; N.Z. Forces take Gambut; in south, mechanized column captures Aujila. (See later, November 29).
- General Auchinleck arrives at Libyan battle H.Q.; November 25, issues Order of Day: 'Attack and pursue. All out everywhere.'
- Russians begin counter-offensive west of Rostov.
- U.S. and Brazil to co-operate in protecting bauxite mines in Dutch Guiana.
- Nov. 25** Germans launch new intensive attack on Moscow; November 27, Moscow broadcasts to troops: 'You must hold'; Russians begin successful counter-attack.
- Rommel sends strong raiding column over Egyptian frontier; column loses one-third of tanks; divides and returns westwards, attacking Imperial Forces in rear.
- British capture Tadda Ridge, 7 miles from Gondar.
- U.S. Navy Department orders merchant ships in Pacific to be convoyed.
- 5th anniversary of signature of Anti-Comintern Pact in Berlin; 6 original signatories renew, 7 new countries adhere (Belgium, Croatia, Denmark, Finland, Nanking Government (by wire), Rumania, Slovakia); November 26, Ribbentrop addresses delegates, naming U.S. and Great Britain as real targets of Pact.
- H.M.S. *Barham* sunk by U-boat off Sollum with loss of 868. (Announced by Admiralty, January 27, 1942).
- Nov. 26** General Cunningham, commanding 8th Army, replaced by Major-General Ritchie.
- Tobruk force captures Ed Duda; in early hours of November 27, joins up with advanced main force 4 miles N.W. of Sidi Rezegh.
- Marshal Timoshenko advances 70 miles in Ukraine, threatening enemy flank at Rostov from north west.
- U.S. Note (asking reason for Japanese troop concentrations in Indo-China) handed to Japanese envoys in Washington; November 27, Japanese Cabinet considers; December 2, President Roosevelt repeats question to envoys personally; December 5, Japanese reply verbally. (See later, December 7.)
- General Catroux proclaims independence of Lebanon.

- Nov. 27*      Italian garrison under General Nasi surrenders unconditionally at Gondar after offering strong opposition to East African forces; 23,000 prisoners taken here and in surrounding garrisons.
- Admiral Stark sends 'War warning' to U.S. commanders in Pacific.
- I.L.P. amendment to Address (vote of no confidence) defeated in Commons by 326-2; Mr. Eden on Hitler's 'New Order'.
- H.M.A.S. *Parramatta* sunk off Australian coast.
- Nov. 28*      Libyan tank battle resumed.
- Russians retake Rostov:** General Remizov crosses Don, enters city from south; during night General Kharitonov breaks through enemy and enters from north-east; von Kleist's army retreats towards Taganrog.
- British Notes in form of week's ultimatum sent to Finland, Hungary, and Rumania.
- Nov. 29*      General von Ravenstein, G.O.C. 21st Panzer division, and 600 other ranks captured in Libyan battle; mechanized British patrols from Ajila reach coast south of Benghazi.
- Nov. 30*      Fierce German attacks from west pierce Tobruk-Sidi Rezegh corridor; next day, British re-establish line, but after all-day battle Germans break through again; fighting continues for rest of week, but on lesser scale owing to mutual exhaustion and bad weather.
- Japanese Fleet reported from British N. Borneo moving southwards.
- Admiral Platon, at Dakar, reports release of French colonial prisoners.
- Lord Beaverbrook, at Glasgow, demands of workers 30,000 tanks in year July 1942-July 1943.
- Malta has its 1,000th alert.
- U.K. civilian casualties in November: 89 killed, 155 injured.
- Dec. 1*      **Russians counter-attack at Tula.**
- Russia sends 25,000 tons of oil to Turkey.
- U.S.-Japanese conversations continue in Washington, but President Roosevelt cuts short holiday and returns.
- State of emergency declared in Malaya and volunteers called up; 'stand by' order in Hongkong.
- Rear Admiral Sir Tom Phillips appointed C.-in-C., Eastern Fleet.
- Pétain meets Göring at St. Florentin-Vergigny in Occupied France.
- Dec. 1-2*  
*night*      Air raid on Kristiansund.

- Dec. 2* Russians, pursuing von Kleist to Taganrog, attack his rearguard; main German force continues retreat to Mariupol; December 3, Russian thrust south-west from Donetsk Basin threatens von Kleist's flank.
- Mr. Churchill introduces new National Service Bill (including compulsory service for women) in Commons; December 4, Bill passed 326-10 [issued as White Paper, Cmd. 6324]; Labour amendment, to nationalize essential war industries, defeated 336-40.
- R.A.F. daylight offensives over Northern France, the Channel, and Occupied Territory continue on all but 10 days until December 30; on December 10, 11 and 12 N.W. Germany is main target. No serious raids developed over Great Britain throughout the month.
- In Libya, R.A.F. raid supply bases (Tripoli, Benghazi, etc.) regularly day and night during campaign.
- H.M.S. *Prince of Wales* arrives Singapore as Rear Admiral Phillips' flag-ship.
- Dec. 3* Government of India orders release of civil disobedience prisoners. 450 British evacuated from Shanghai.
- G.H.Q. of Royal Yugoslav Forces in Cairo issues first communiqué on fighting on Serbian front.
- General Sikorski at the Kremlin; December 4, broadcasts to Russian people.
- Dec. 4* Mr. Togo reports to Japanese Privy Council on U.S.-Japan negotiations; December 5, Japanese Forces officially reported moving south.
- General Sir H. Maitland Wilson to be G.O.C. new 9th Army in Middle East.
- Dec. 5* Soviet-Polish declarations of friendship pledging mutual aid during war signed in Moscow by M. Stalin and M. Molotov (for U.S.S.R.), Gen. Sikorski and Prof. Kot (for Poland); M. Stalin promises help to Polish divisions in U.S.S.R.
- Australian War Cabinet takes emergency measures in Pacific, cancels army leave.
- Dec. 6* Tank battle resumed in Libya round Bir el Gobi, south of Sidi Rezegh; December 7, Rommel draws off to re-form further west.
- President Roosevelt sends personal appeal for peace to Emperor of Japan.
- British Government F.O. announces receipt of entirely unsatisfactory reply from Finland to H.M.G. Note, and no reply from Hungary or Rumania; state of war exists from midnight December 6 with all three countries.



*Dec. 7* 7 a.m. (local time) **Japan launches air attacks on U.S. naval, military, and air bases in Hawaii, including Pearl Harbour;** 19 U.S. ships sunk or damaged; out of 8 battleships present *Arizona* and *Oklahoma* sunk; *California*, *Nevada*, *West Virginia* completely disabled (later refloated and refitted), *Pennsylvania*, *Maryland*, and *Tennessee* put out of action; 3 cruisers out of 7 temporarily out of action; 3 destroyers out of 28 present sunk.

Other air attacks made on Manila, International Settlement at Shanghai (where Japanese marines take over water-front and sink British gunboat *Peterel*), points in Malaya and Thailand, and Hongkong.

President Roosevelt orders mobilization.

Japanese envoys in Washington hand Japan's formal Reply to U.S. Note to Mr. Cordell Hull at 2.20 p.m., just before news of attack reaches White House.

**Japanese High Command declares Japan at war with Britain and U.S. since dawn.** [Declaration 6 a.m. December 8 (Japan time)].

Canada and New Zealand declare war on Finland, Rumania, and Hungary.

Panama declares war on Japan.

*Dec. 7-8 night* **Japanese landings in Thailand and N.E. Malaya,** where fierce fighting develops at Kota Bahru airfield; Japanese air raid on Singapore.

R.A.F. raid Aachen.

*Dec. 8* **U.K. declares war on Japan** after midnight Cabinet meeting; Parliament, summoned to hear Prime Minister's report, unanimously supports declaration.

**Congress declares war on Japan,** after personal address by President Roosevelt.

Canada, S. Africa, the Netherlands, Luxembourg, Costa Rica, the Dominican Republic, Haiti, Honduras, Nicaragua, and Salvador declare war on Japan. On December 9, but as from December 8, Australia and New Zealand declare war on Japan. The Free French proclaim a state of war between all Free French territory and forces and Japan.

Greece severs relations with Japan as from December 7.

Yugoslavia issues a declaration condemning Japanese aggression; by a government decision of January 13, 1942, Yugoslavia declares a state of war with Japan as from December 7.

Japan breaks off relations with Belgium.

Australia and S. Africa declare war on Finland, Rumania, and Hungary.

China declares war on Germany, Italy, and Japan.

- Dec. 8 cont.* Japanese air attacks on Guam, Midway and Wake Islands, and the Philippines; attack on Hongkong by land and sea begins.  
Thailand ceases resistance and allows passage to Japanese troops.  
Russians recapture Tikhvin and eject enemy from Serpukhov-Tula highway.  
Berlin announces cessation of large-scale operations for winter.  
In Libya, Imperial Forces retake Sidi Rezegh and restore corridor to Tobruk.
- Dec. 9* Japanese effect landing in Luzon, northern island of Philippines.  
Russians retake Elets, south of Tula.  
President Roosevelt broadcasts to U.S.  
Czechoslovakia, Cuba, Guatemala, and Panama declare war on Japan.  
Colombia, Egypt, Mexico, and Norway break off relations with Japan.
- Dec. 10* Japanese take Kota Bahru aerodrome; Imperial Forces withdraw south.  
**H.M.S. 'Prince of Wales' and H.M.S. 'Repulse' sunk** by Japanese air attack in operations off Malayan coast; 2,330 saved from both ships; c. 600 missing, including Admiral Sir Tom Phillips and Captain Leach, commanding the *Prince of Wales*.  
Guam sends last message.  
Russians take offensive along whole of Eastern Front.  
H.M. the King and President Roosevelt exchange messages of solidarity.
- Dec. 11* **Italy and Germany declare war on U.S.; Congress declares war against both** and votes dispatch of U.S. Forces to any part of the world.  
The Netherlands declares war on Italy.  
Poland declares war on Japan.  
Costa Rica, Cuba, Dominican Republic, Guatemala, Nicaragua declare war on Germany and Italy.  
U.S. Army Air Force sink Japanese battleship *Haruna* in Philippine operations; U.S. Navy sink Japanese cruiser and destroyer in attack on Wake Island.  
Hitler summons Reichstag; states winter campaign against Moscow is over, and announces Tripartite Pact now a military alliance.  
Mr. Churchill reviews war in Commons: Libya, Russia (Hitler's campaign 'one of the outstanding blunders of history'), Far East.
- Dec. 11-12 night* Air raids on Cologne (repeated night December 23-24) and Brest (repeated nights December 12-13, 15-16 and next 3 nights, 23-24, 27-28).

- Dec. 12* Special Russian communiqué on German failure at Moscow.  
Hitler replaces General von Bock, commanding German forces before Moscow, by General List.  
U.S. Forces make stand in Luzon; Dutch submarines sink 4 Japanese transports off Thailand.  
British destroyers sink Italian cruisers *Giussano* and *Barbiano* and 2 merchant ships carrying tanks for Libya.  
French liner, *Normandie*, seized in New York harbour.  
Panama, Salvador, Haiti, and Honduras declare war on Germany and Italy.  
Honduras breaks off relations with Hungary.  
Mexico breaks off relations with Germany and Italy.  
Rumania declares war on the U.S.A.  
The Slovak puppet Government declares war on the U.K. and the U.S.A.
- Dec. 13* Japanese call on Hongkong to surrender; demand refused; Chinese forces harass Japanese in rear on mainland.  
In Western Desert Rommel makes stand and counter-attacks; battle rages for 5 days.  
M. Litvinov makes statement to Press in Washington on closer Allied unity.  
Bulgaria declares war on the U.K. and the U.S.A. (announced by H.M.G. December 27).  
Hungary declares war on the U.S.A.  
New Zealand and South Africa later announce a state of war with Bulgaria as from December 13.
- Dec. 14* Japan and Thailand sign 10-year treaty of alliance.  
The Croat puppet Government declares war on the U.K. and the U.S.A.
- Dec. 15* In Malaya, enemy gain ground in Kedah; in Burma, British withdraw from Victoria Point; at Hongkong artillery duel continues and British withdraw forces from Kowloon on mainland, evacuation complete by next day.  
Colonel Knox, after visit to Hawaii, reports to Congress on losses at Pearl Harbour; casualties: 2,729 officers and men killed, 656 wounded.  
President Roosevelt sends historical summary of events in Pacific in Message to Congress.  
Russians announce retaking of Klin, and recapture Kalinin.

- 
- Dec. 15 cont.* H.M. cruiser *Galatea* torpedoed off Libya.  
Admiralty announces loss of H.M. submarine *Tetrarch*.  
Egypt breaks off relations with Hungary and Rumania.
- Dec. 16* Germans in retreat along entire Eastern Front.  
Admiralty refutes French Admiralty's allegation of sinking of SS. *St. Denis* by British submarine off Balearics, December 9.  
U.K. supplementary vote of credit for £1,000 million.  
The Czechoslovak Government in London declares itself in a state of war with all countries at war with the U.K., the U.S.S.R., and the U.S.A.
- Dec. 16-17 night* Air raids on Wilhelmshaven (repeated nights December 22-23, 28-29), and Bremen.
- Dec. 17* Japanese land in N. Borneo; British Forces previously withdrawn and oil-fields wrecked.  
In Malaya, Japanese within 10 miles of Penang.  
At Hongkong surrender again demanded: Governor, Sir Mark Young, again refuses, 'is not prepared to receive any further communication . . . on the subject'.  
Changes in U.S. Army and Navy command at Hawaii announced.  
Rommel's front breaks, enemy retreat from Gazala.  
H.M.S. cruiser *Dunedin* sunk by U-boat in Atlantic.
- Dec. 18* Portuguese Timor occupied by Dutch and Imperial Forces as safety measure for duration of war; December 19, Portugal demands withdrawal.  
British evacuate Kedah in N.W. Malaya.  
Day raid on Brest: successful attacks on *Scharnhorst* and *Gneisenau* in face of intense A.A. fire.
- Dec. 18-19 night* Japanese effect landing from mainland on Hongkong.
- Dec. 19* H.M.S. *Valiant* and *Queen Elizabeth* severely damaged in Alexandria harbour by limpet bombs fixed to hulls by Italian divers.  
British evacuate Penang.  
In Libya, British retake Derna and Mekili.  
Hitler takes over personal command of German Army from von Brauchitsch; proclamation and appeal to troops in Russia issued December 21.  
H.M. cruiser *Neptune* and H.M. destroyer *Kandahar* sunk by mines in Mediterranean.

- Dec. 19 cont.* Mr. Duff Cooper appointed Resident Minister at Singapore for Far Eastern Affairs.  
Colombia breaks off relations with Germany, Italy, and Japan.  
Nicaragua declares war on Hungary, Rumania, and Bulgaria.
- Dec. 20* Russians retake Volokolamsk.  
Belgium declares war on Japan.
- Dec. 21* In Libya British patrols enter Cirene and Apollonia, make raid 150 miles into Tripolitania.  
Admiral King appointed to supreme command U.S. Naval Forces.
- Dec. 21-22 night* Air raid on St. Nazaire.
- Dec. 22* **Japanese launch major attack on Philippines;** land from 80,000 to 100,000 troops from 80 transports at dawn in Gulf of Lingayen.  
Heavy Canadian casualties reported from Hongkong.  
In Malaya, fighting begins in N. Perak.  
General Wavell arrives Chungking, confers with General Chiang Kai-shek and Major-General Brett, Chief of Staff, U.S. Army Air Corps.  
**First Washington Conference;** Announced that Mr. Churchill is in Washington, having crossed Atlantic in H.M.S. *Duke of York*, accompanied by Lord Beaverbrook, Field-Marshal Sir John Dill, Sir Dudley Pound, and Air Chief Marshal Sir Charles Portal, to discuss full Allied co-ordination; Anglo-U.S. War Council has first meeting.
- Dec. 23* Mr. T. V. Soong appointed Chinese Foreign Minister.  
British retake Barce and Benina.
- Dec. 24* Fresh Japanese landings in Luzon; U.S. Forces outnumbered but counter-attack December 25; Manila raided.  
Wake Island taken by Japanese.  
British retake Benghazi.  
Free French Forces, under Admiral Muselier, take 2 French islands, St. Pierre and Miquelon, off Newfoundland.  
Haiti declares war on Hungary, Rumania, and Bulgaria.
- Dec. 25* **Hongkong surrenders** after 17 days siege.  
Japanese land at Kuching, capital of Sarawak.
- Dec. 26* Mr. Churchill, in Washington, addresses Congress; states 1943 will be date of Allied offensive.  
Manila declared open city, but heavily raided December 27 and 28.

- Dec. 26 cont.* Lieut.-General Sir Henry Pownall to be C.-in-C. Far East (see earlier, November 18), replacing Sir R. Brooke-Popham; December 27, granted acting rank of General.  
Further British raid on Lofoten Islands.
- Dec. 27* Combined raid by Navy, Army, and R.A.F. on German-occupied islands of Vaagso and Maaloy, off Norway; nearly 16,000 tons of shipping destroyed, 200 Germans killed or taken prisoner.  
Mr. Curtin's New Year message to Australian people on defence of Pacific: 'Australia looks to America.'
- Dec. 27-28 night* Air raid on Malta, repeated next night.  
R.A.F. raid Düsseldorf.
- Dec. 28* General Wavell takes over defence of Burma; Lieut.-General T. J. Hutton, Chief of Staff, India, appointed G.O.C. Burma.  
Mr. Nash appointed N.Z. Minister in Washington.
- Dec. 28-29 night* Air raid on Huls (in Ruhr) and Emden.
- Dec. 29* Mr. Eden returns to London from Moscow; announced to have had exhaustive discussions with M. Stalin and M. Molotov on joint war plans and post-war collaboration; M. Maisky and Sir Stafford Cripps also present.  
Growing Japanese pressure in Philippines; U.S. lines shortened; Manila directly threatened.  
In Malaya, British troops withdrawn from Ipoh.  
Russian troops from Caucasus, co-operating with Black Sea Fleet, land in Crimea and retake Kerch and Feodosia.  
Mr. Churchill arrives Ottawa.
- Dec. 29-30 night* Singapore raided 4 times.  
R.A.F. raid La Pallice, repeated next night.
- Dec. 30* Mr. Churchill addresses Canadian Parliament.  
Russians retake Kaluga.  
In India, Congress in favour of participation in war-effort; Gandhi resigns leadership.  
Brest raided in daylight.
- Dec. 31* Japanese closing in on Manila; claim capture of Kuantan.  
South Africans storm southern defences of Bardia, take 600 prisoners.  
H.M. destroyer *Belmont* torpedoed in N.W. approaches.  
Death of the Rt. Hon. F. S. Malan, President of South African Senate.  
Martial law declared in Singapore.  
Hitler's New Year Message to German Army.  
Venezuela breaks off relations with Germany, Italy, and Japan.  
U.K. civilian casualties in December: 34 killed, 55 injured.

# 1942

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS\*

### WESTERN EUROPE

#### *January*

*Allied air attacks:* main German targets for R.A.F. Bomber Command are EMDEN (Jan. 10-11, 14-15, 15-16, 17-18, 20-21, 21-22, 26-27, nights), HAMBURG (Jan. 14-15, 15-16 nights), BREMEN (Jan. 17-18, 21-22 nights), MÜNSTER (Jan. 22-23, 28-29 nights), HANOVER (Jan. 26-27 night); in Occupied Territory main attack is against ports and harbours, attacks being made on BREST (*Scharnhorst*, *Gneisenau*, *Prinz Eugen*), (Jan. 2-3, 5-6, 6-7, 7-8, 8-9, 9-10, 11-12, 25-26, 26-27, 27-28, 31-Feb. 1 nights), ST. NAZAIRE (Jan. 2-3, 7-8, 31-Feb. 1 nights), CHERBOURG (Jan. 5-6, 6-7, 8-9 nights), BOULOGNE (Jan. 10-11, 21-22, 27-28, 28-29 nights), ROTTERDAM (Jan. 14-15, 28-29 nights), LE HAVRE (Jan. 31-Feb. 1 night); R.A.F. daylight offensives over W. Europe and the Channel take place on Jan. 2, 4, 5, 7, 9, 17, 21, 25, 26, 29; offensive against shipping carried on by Fighter and Coastal Commands in addition to attacks on German warships at Brest.

*Enemy air attacks:* no serious enemy raids over U.K. during month; civilian casualties in U.K.; 112 killed, 61 injured.

### ITALY AND MEDITERRANEAN AREA

*Allied air attacks:* main Italian targets include NAPLES (Jan. 2-3 night) and Sicilian airfields: CASTEL VETRANO (Jan. 4, 44 enemy planes destroyed), CATANIA (Jan. 12-13, 18-19, 19-20, 26-27 nights), and COMISO (Jan. 19, 26-27 night); in Greece SALAMIS is raided, Jan. 3-4, 4-5, 19-20 nights, and HERAKLION (Crete) on Jan. 19-20 night; in Libya enemy supply bases are attacked continually throughout January.

*Enemy air attacks:* MALTA is bombed continuously, day and night, throughout month.

### FAR EAST

*Allied air attacks:* BANGKOK airfield is raided on Jan. 7, and RABAU (New Britain) (Jan. 24-25, 26-27, 28-29, 30-31 nights) by R.A.A.F.

*Enemy air attacks:* many widespread targets include CORREGIDOR (Jan. 3-4 night), RABAU (New Britain) (Jan. 4, 7, 16, 20, 22), SINGAPORE (Jan. 5-6 night, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18), BALIK PAPAN (Borneo) (Jan. 13), RANGOON (Jan. 14, 23, 24, 27, 28, 29, latter raids at great loss), MOULMEIN (Jan. 17 and daily till end of month).

---

*\*From January 1942 onwards the scope and frequency of Allied air operations increased so much that it has been thought more convenient to present all air activities in summary form at the beginning of each month.*

- Jan. 1*      **United Nations Declaration.** 26 nations sign pact in Washington (i) to employ full war resources against Axis, (ii) to co-operate with co-signatories and make no separate peace or armistice.
- Russians recapture Staritza.
- Mr. Churchill returns to Washington from Canada.
- General Wavell broadcasts review of war to people of India.
- Marshal Pétain broadcasts; expresses hope of relaxation of Armistice terms.
- Jan. 2*      Japanese enter Manila and Cavite (neighbouring naval base).
- Announced in Chungking that Chinese troops have entered Burma to serve under General Wavell.
- Bardia retaken by Imperial Forces after combined bombardment by land, sea, and air; final count of prisoners 7,982, of which 1,804 Germans, including Major-General Schmidt; 1,000 British prisoners liberated.
- Russian recapture Maloyaraslavets.
- Jan. 3*      Joint announcement by President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill: unified command of S.W. Pacific area set up under General Wavell, with Major-General Brett (U.S.), deputy, and General Pownall, Chief of Staff; Admiral Hart (U.S.) to be C.-in-C. naval forces in same area; General Chiang Kai-shek to be C.-in-C. land and air forces in Chinese area (including Indo-China and Thailand).
- Jan. 4*      Japanese repulsed in severe battle north-west of Manila.
- Russians retake Borovsk.
- U.S. Government ready to receive statements of adherence to Declaration of Washington from 'appropriate authorities which are not Governments'.
- Mr. Eden broadcasts on U.S.S.R. visit and necessity for Anglo-Soviet co-operation.
- General Wavell's farewell statement to Press at Delhi on relinquishing office of C.-in-C. India.
- Jan. 5*      Further Japanese landings on west coast of Malaya, threatening Kuala Selangor; British continue withdraw in central and east Malaya, where enemy capture Kuantan aerodrome.
- British begin attack on Halfaya (last enemy stronghold in eastern Cyrenaica); January 9, bombard from sea.
- Russians, reinforced, now hold almost whole Kerch peninsula; also land at Eupatoria, on west of Crimea.
- Egypt breaks off relations with Finland and Bulgaria.



- Jan. 6* President Roosevelt, in Message to Congress, states U.S. expeditionary force 'will take stations in the British Isles'; gives details of arms programmes for 1942 and 1943.
- Rommel, reinforced, takes offensive at Agedabia.
- Egypt breaks off relations with Vichy. (See later, February 2.)
- M. Molotov issues Note on German atrocities in occupied Russia and Poland; January 7, additional Note.
- Jan. 6-7 night* Combined Naval and R.A.F. raid on Helle fjord, between Bergen and Trondheim.
- Jan. 7* Japanese reach Kuala Selangor; British withdraw south of Slim river.
- Chinese victory at Changsha; after week's further fighting, Chinese claim 60,000 Japanese killed.
- Russians retake Meshchovsk, 40 miles W.S.W. of Kaluga.
- U.S. 1942 war Budget c. £13,250 million.
- Jan. 8* Rommel, under cover of sandstorms, escapes from Agedabia along coast-road; British pursuit hampered by minefields in desert.
- Air-field defence discussed in Commons; R.A.F. Regiment to be formed under Major-General C. F. Liardet.
- Mr. Attlee, U.K. Deputy Prime Minister, reviews war in House of Commons; Sir A. Sinclair speaks on air-war at Guildhall.
- Italian Official News Agency states Marshal Balbo's plane shot down by Italian cruiser in error. (See above, June 28, 1940.)
- Jan. 9* Russians enter province of Smolensk.
- Washington announces dropping of U.S. leaflets by R.A.F. over Occupied France.
- Major-General D. M. W. Beak to command troops in Malta *vice* Major-General Scobell.
- Jan. 10* H.M. destroyer *Vimiera* sunk.
- Jan. 10-11 night* **Japanese begin invasion of Netherlands East Indies** at (i) island of Tarakan (rich oil), off Dutch Borneo; (ii) Minahassa (N.E. Celebes).
- Jan. 11* H.M. corvette *Salvia* lost.
- Jan. 12* Japanese enter Kuala Lumpur.
- Tarakan, after fight against heavy odds, falls to Japanese.
- Japan officially 'at war' with Netherlands East Indies.
- British recapture Sollum.
- Resignation of General Simović (Yugoslav Premier); Professor Yovanović succeeds; Colonel Mihajlović to be Minister for War.

- Jan. 13** U.S. War Production Board to be set up under Mr. Donald Nelson.  
**Conference of Allied Governments in London at St. James's Palace; pledge to punish Axis criminals at end of war.**  
 Joint U.S.-Mexican Defence Commission announced.  
 Italy announces that she is at war with Costa Rica, Haiti, Honduras, Nicaragua, Panama, the Dominican Republic, and San Salvador.  
 H.M. submarine *Perseus* sunk.
- Jan. 14** General Wavell arrives Batavia to make H.Q. there.  
 Dr. van Mook, Lieut-Governor General of the N.E.I., arrives Washington.  
 U-boats announced operating 60 miles off U.S. Atlantic seaboard.  
 Australia declares a state of war with Bulgaria as from January 6.
- Jan. 15** Japanese reach Muar river, south of Malacca; January 17, after heavy fighting (including Australian reinforcements), Japanese cross Muar.  
 British and Indian land-forces in Iraq and Iran to be under command of General Auchinleck (C.-in-C. Middle East) instead of C.-in-C. India.  
 Pan-American Conference opens in Rio de Janeiro; January 16, Mexico, Colombia, and Venezuela propose rupture with Axis Powers by all American Republics; Argentina objects. (See later, January 23.)  
 Greek-Yugoslav agreement signed in London 'concerning the constitution of the Balkan Union'.  
 U.S. Army to be raised to 3,600,000 — Mr. Stimson.
- Jan. 16** Sir Archibald Clark Kerr appointed U.K. Ambassador to Moscow, *vice* Sir Stafford Cripps (retiring at own request); Sir Horace Seymour, Ambassador to China.  
 General Sir Alan Hartley to be C.-in-C. India.  
 Mr. Knudsen appointed Director of Production to U.S. War Department.  
 Hitler appoints Jakob Werlin General Inspector of Road Transport.
- Jan. 17** Halfaya falls to British — unconditional surrender of c. 5,500 Axis troops.  
 Mr. Churchill arrives at Plymouth by flying-boat from Bermuda.  
 Death of Field-Marshal von Reichenau, on way home from Eastern Front after stroke, announced by German news agency.  
 Union of S. Africa Parliament rejects by 90-48, after 4-day debate, Dr. Malan's motion for conversion of S. Africa into 'a republic dissociated from the British Crown'; vote of confidence in General Smuts carried 81-56.  
 H.M. destroyer *Matabele* torpedoed escorting convoy to N. Russia;  
 H.M. destroyer *Gurkha* torpedoed in Mediterranean.

- Jan. 18* Japanese capture Tavoy (port and air base) in S. Burma.  
Announced that U Saw, Burmese Premier, detained by H.M.G. en route to Burma from London, for negotiating with Japan since war declared; January 19, Sir Paw Tun becomes Premier.  
Marshal Timoshenko in new offensive; in 10 days cuts German line running south from Kharkov and advances 65 miles.  
New military pact signed between Germany, Italy, and Japan.
- Jan. 19* Russians retake Mozhaisk.  
Czech puppet Government re-formed with stronger pro-German bias.
- Jan. 20* Germans recapture Feodosia.  
Von Bock appointed to succeed von Reichenau.
- Jan. 21* **Second German counter-offensive in N. Africa** (January 21-July 1); Rommel's force turns and advances east from El Agheila.
- Jan. 22* Japanese land at Rabaul (New Britain) and at Kavieng (New Ireland); Australian forces in action at Rabaul, January 23.  
Canadian Government to ask for plebiscite to allow conscription.
- Jan. 23* Japanese land at Balikpapan (Borneo).  
Canberra appeals to Great Britain and U.S. for immediate reinforcements; January 25, Mr. Forde (Deputy Premier) announces immediate consideration of request by H.M.G.  
Portuguese Government, in consultation with H.M.G., announces dispatch of troops to defend Timor. (See later, February 20.)  
Dutch and U.S. air and naval forces attack Japanese convoy in Macassar Straits, battle lasts 5 days; January 29, damage stated as 15 transports sunk, 22 damaged.  
Rommel retakes Agedabia; tank battle develops over week-end to enemy advantage.  
Russians announce break-through of German lines between Lake Ilmen and Smolensk on front of 70 miles.  
Rio Conference adopts resolution 'recommending' rupture of relations with Axis Powers.  
Polish-Czech preliminary agreement of Federal Union signed in London.  
Admiralty announce loss of H.M. submarine *H31*.  
Sir Stafford Cripps arrives London from Moscow; January 24, states Russian hopes of conquest by next winter.
- Jan. 24* Mr. Curtin, at Perth, states Australian claim to representation in Imperial War Cabinet and for setting up of Pacific Council.

- Jan. 25* Japanese land at Lae, capital of New Guinea.  
Australia orders full mobilization.  
Report of Board of Inquiry on Pearl Harbour published: Admiral Kimmel (then C.-in-C. U.S. Fleet) and Lieut.-General Short (then C.-in-C. Hawaiian Department), guilty of dereliction of duty. (See later, March 1.)  
Thailand declares war on U.S. and Great Britain.  
The Foreign Minister of Luxembourg announces that Luxembourg considers herself at war with Germany, Italy, and Japan.  
Peru and Uruguay break off relations with Germany, Italy, and Japan, and Peru with Rumania also.
- Jan. 26* **U.S. troops arrive in Ulster**; January 27, Mr. de Valera protests; U.S. troops to have H.Q. in England under General Chaney.  
Canada to buy Canadian securities held in Britain; also make loan to H.M.G. of £700 million, interest-free, for duration of war.
- Jan. 26-27 night* 2 British destroyers attack 1 Japanese cruiser and 3 destroyers off east coast of Malaya; 1 enemy destroyer sunk, 1 damaged; we lose H.M. destroyer *Thanet*.
- Jan. 27* Mr. Churchill opens 3-day Debate in Commons with report on Anglo-U.S. plans for co-operation: (i) **Chief of Staffs Committee in Washington**; (ii) **Pacific Council** (Great Britain, Australia, New Zealand, N.E.I.); (iii) U.S. land and air forces to join British forces in U.K. Dominions to be represented in War Cabinet. Vote of confidence to be sought on January 29.  
**Anglo-U.S. Combined Raw Materials Board** set up in Washington and **Combined Shipping Adjustment Board** in London and Washington. [Cmd. 6332].  
Göring visits Italy; January 28, sees Duce; January 29, to Sicily; February 2, further conversations in Rome before leaving February 5.  
Wheat shipment to Greece authorized by H.M.G. and U.S. Government.
- Jan. 28* Marshal Timoshenko crosses Upper Donetz, advances into Ukraine, recaptures Lozovo, 30 miles from Dnepropetrovsk.  
Brazil and Bolivia break off diplomatic relations with Axis Powers.
- Jan. 29* Mr. Churchill winds up 3-day Debate: Minister of Production to be appointed; details of loss of H.M.S. *Repulse* and *Prince of Wales*. Vote of confidence carried 464-1.  
Rommel retakes Benghazi, advances on Barce.  
Anglo-Soviet-Iranian Treaty signed in Teheran.  
Ecuador-Peru frontier dispute settled at Rio.  
Serious sabotage in S. Africa; February 2, death penalty instituted.  
Ecuador breaks off relations with Germany, Italy, and Japan.

- Jan. 30* Japanese within 18 miles of Singapore; during night all British forces from mainland cross causeway into Singapore island; causeway breached.
- Japanese attack and land on island of Amboina, second largest naval base in N.E.I.; after strong resistance Japanese claim complete occupation by February 26.
- Hitler makes customary speech on this date; very vigorous and confident: 'It will again be a year of great victories.'
- Severe fighting at Moulmein; January 31, British withdraw northwards.
- Paraguay breaks off relations with Germany, Italy, and Japan.
- Jan. 31* U.S. naval and air raid on Japanese naval bases in Marshall and Gilbert Islands.
- H.M.G. makes a 2-year agreement with Abyssinia: gift of £2,500,000; Britain to send military and political advisers. Text published February 3 [Cmd. 6334].
- Mr. Nash, N.Z. Minister, arrives Washington.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

### WESTERN EUROPE

- February* *Allied raids:* main target for R.A.F. Bomber Command is KIEL (Feb. 25-26, 26-27, 27-28 nights (*Gneisenau*)); other targets are BREMEN (Feb. 10-11 night), MANNHEIM (Feb. 11-12, 14-15 nights), COLOGNE and AACHEN (Feb. 13-14 night). WILHELMSHAVEN (*Scharnhorst*) (Feb. 27-28 night); in all, 14 attacks are made on 9 targets; in the Occupied Territories main night targets are ports and harbours used by enemy shipping, BREST (*Scharnhorst* and *Gneisenau*) (Feb. 6-7, 10-11, 11-12 nights), LE HAVRE (Feb. 11-12, 13-14, 14-15 nights), OSTEND (Feb. 14-15, 22-23, 28-29 nights, 28 day), ST. NAZAIRE (Feb. 15-16 night); R.A.F. daylight offensives over France and Occupied Territory take place Feb. 2, 6, 7, 8, 15, 18, 20, 24, 25, 28; Bomber Command lays mines in enemy waters on 3 occasions; attacks on shipping are carried out by all commands and 7 ships are sunk or damaged in addition to those damaged on Feb. 12 in attacks on *Scharnhorst*, *Gneisenau*, and *Prinz Eugen* in the Channel.
- Enemy raids:* no serious raids over U.K.; U.K. civilian casualties: 22 killed, 21 injured.

### MEDITERRANEAN AREA

- Allied raids:* Middle East bombers attack targets in Sicily, mainly airfields, in Eastern Mediterranean and in N. Africa where TRIPOLI and BENGAZI are main objectives; attacks are also made on enemy shipping, and 10 Axis ships sunk or damaged.
- Enemy raids:* MALTA is raided continuously throughout month.

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

## FAR EAST

- February cont.*      *Allied raids:* targets include RABAU (Feb. 3-4, 22-23, 23-24, 24-25, 25-26, 26-27 nights) and GASMATA (Feb. 9-10 night, 11, 13).  
*Enemy raids:* main targets include in Burma, RANGOON (Feb. 1, 3-4, 4-5, 5-6 night, 5, 6 day), in Andaman Is., PORT BLAIR (Feb. 24, 26), in N.E.I. SOURABAYA (Feb. 3, 5, 7, 8), PALEMBANG (Feb. 6 and for next week, Jap landing there Feb. 14), BATAVIA (Feb. 9, 10), in New Guinea, PORT MORESBY (Feb. 2-3, 3-4, 4-5 nights, 24, 25, 28).
- Feb. 1*      Norwegian puppet Government set up under Quisling.  
 Señor Juan Rios elected President of Chile.
- Feb. 2*      British and U.S. loans to China of £50 and £125 million respectively.  
 Egyptian Cabinet resigns on score of King's displeasure at rupture with Vichy without consultation. (See above January 8.)
- Feb. 3*      Japanese capture Paan on east bank of Salween river in Burma.  
 Dr. Wellington Koo, Chinese Ambassador in London, at Guildhall, on China's part in Pacific war.  
 Polish National Council and 'token' parliament appointed in London.
- Feb. 4*      Japanese demand for unconditional surrender of Singapore refused; 4 days' intense bombardment follows.  
 General Wavell in Order of Day to Pacific Forces states large U.S. and British reinforcements are on way.  
 British evacuate Derna, N. Africa.  
 H.M.G. changes: Lord Beaverbrook, Minister for Production; Sir Andrew Duncan, Minister for Supply; Colonel Llewellyn, President of Board of Trade.  
 King Farouk asks Nahas Pasha to form Government; February 6, new Cabinet announced; February 7, Nahas Pasha appointed Military Governor of Egypt by royal decree and Parliament dissolved.
- Feb. 5*      Agreement between Canada and U.S.S.R. for exchange of consular representatives.  
 Admiralty announce loss of H.M. submarine *Triumph* (overdue).  
 Iran breaks off relations with Vichy.  
 U.S. declares war on Thailand.
- Feb. 6*      U.S. War Department announces combined U.S. and British 'command post' set up in Washington with 2 chief groups: (i) U.S. Chiefs of Staff; (ii) British naval and military officials in Washington.

- Feb. 6 cont.* President Roosevelt on work of Pacific Councils for past month.  
Dr. van Kleffens, Netherlands Foreign Minister, visits President Roosevelt.  
Tangier explosion on quay kills 24; Spanish police implicate British; February 7, anti-British riots and damage to British property; February 8, strong British protest; February 10, Spanish Foreign Minister's statement.  
Rashid Ali and the Mufti of Jerusalem arrive Rome.
- Feb. 7* General Percival, commanding Singapore, declares city will be held to last man.
- Feb. 8* New U.S. naval commands in Pacific and Australian waters announced.  
Dr. Todt (Nazi expert on roads and fortifications) killed in air accident on Eastern Front; Dr. Speer appointed to succeed him.  
President Carmona re-elected President of Portugal for 3rd term.  
Sir Edward Spears appointed U.K. Minister to Syria and Lebanon.
- Feb. 8-9 night* After intense bombardment, Japanese land on 10-mile stretch of N.W. coast of Singapore island; February 9, push back British forces, gain Tengah aerodrome.
- Feb. 9* In Burma, Japanese cross Salween river.  
Large-scale Japanese landing at Gasmata (New Britain).  
General and Mme. Chiang Kai-shek visit Delhi.  
Admiral Standley appointed U.S. Ambassador to Moscow.  
S.S. *Lafayette* (ex-*Normandie*) seriously damaged by fire in New York harbour.  
Sir Stafford Cripps at Bristol on Soviet policy.
- Feb. 10* First meeting of Pacific War Council in London with representatives of the Netherlands, New Zealand, Australia, and Great Britain.  
British lose Martaban, in Burma.  
Japanese land at Macassar.  
Vanguard of U.S. naval forces arrives Wellington (N.Z.).  
Mr. Curtin announces Australian Government plan for control of economy and man-power; February 12, accepted by All-Australian T.U.C.; February 17, total mobilization of power ordered.  
U.S. Note of protest to Vichy against passage through Tunisia of supplies for Rommel; M. Henry-Haye gives 'unsatisfactory' answer; President Roosevelt, in personal letter to Marshal Pétain, asks for assurances of Vichy's neutrality; February 24, Vichy government formally reaffirm neutrality.

- Feb. 11* Japanese planes drop demand for unconditional surrender of all troops in Singapore; no reply.
- Vice-Admiral Helfrich, Dutch Naval C.-in-C. in Pacific, succeeds Admiral Hart as C.-in-C. Allied Naval Forces in S.W. Pacific.
- Anti-conscription riots in Montreal.
- S. Africa declares war on Thailand as from January 25.
- Feb. 11-12 night* 'Scharnhorst', 'Gneisenau' and 'Prinz Eugen' escape from Brest and proceed up Channel.
- Feb. 12* c. 11 a.m. the German warships sighted near Boulogne; air attack by 6 Swordfish (all lost) and R.A.F., followed by naval action by destroyers, fails intercept squadron, which next day reaches home port safely; further British losses are 20 bombers, 16 fighters; enemy lose 18 fighters.
- Announced in Delhi that India invited to be represented in War Cabinet and on Pacific War Council.
- General Franco and Dr. Salazar, Prime Minister of Portugal, meet at Seville.
- Feb. 13* Vanguard of Red Army enters White Russia, but German resistance now very stiff.
- General Chiang Kai-shek visits Khyber Pass.
- Quisling, Norwegian Prime Minister, and Terboven, Reich Commissioner in Norway, visit Hitler.
- Feb. 14* Japanese land parachute troops in southern Sumatra; February 15, large-scale sea-borne landing; capture oil-refinery of Palembang.
- Rommel, after fortnight's pause, renews offensive; heavy R.A.F. and R.A.A.F. counter-attacks.
- U.S.S.R. decrees universal labour conscription.
- Feb. 15* **Singapore falls**; surrender signed 7 p.m. local time, 12.30 p.m. British time; General Percival states cause was shortage of water, food, petrol, ammunition; February 16, London estimates 55,000-60,000 British and Imperial troops captured.
- In Burma, British withdraw to Bilin river.
- Brazilian steamer *Buarque* sunk by Germans off Atlantic coast.
- 9 p.m., Mr. Churchill broadcasts: loss of Singapore; Mediterranean closed to Allied shipping; compares situation today with August, 1941; stresses need of unity among Allies.
- Feb. 16* General Tojo in Diet on Japan's immediate military aims.
- Cairo announces formation of new 10th Army for Iraq and Iran, under Lieut.-General E. P. Quinan.



- Feb. 16**  
*cont.* Admiral Horthy, Regent of Hungary, resigns; February 18, his son Stephen appointed permanent deputy.  
U.S. battleship *Alabama* launched 9 months ahead of schedule.  
Aruba, oil island off Venezuela, shelled by enemy; 7 tankers sunk by torpedoes off Aruba and Curaçao.
- Feb. 17** Mr. Churchill announces tribunal of inquiry (under Mr. Justice Bucknill) into escape of 3 German battleships.  
General Chiang Kai-shek, at Calcutta, meets Mr. Jinnah and, next day, Mr. Gandhi.  
German vessel *Spreewald* (disguised as British ship) announced sunk by Axis submarine off Azores.
- Feb. 18** Sir Patrick Duncan, Governor-General of Union of S. Africa, has term of office extended from April, 1942, for 5 years.  
Fighting French submarine *Surcouf* lost in collision in Gulf of Mexico.  
Brazilian freighter *Olinda* sunk by U-boat.
- Feb. 19** H.M.G. changes: Mr. Attlee, Deputy Prime Minister and Secretary for Dominions; Sir Stafford Cripps, Lord Privy Seal and Leader of the House; Lord Beaverbrook leaves Government, to go to U.S.; War Cabinet reduced from 9 to 7 (Sir Kingsley Wood and Mr. A. Greenwood dropped).  
Japanese invade Bali; fleet attacked by Dutch and U.S. aircraft and during night by Allied naval forces; by next day enemy lose 1 cruiser sunk, 5 damaged, 2 destroyers sunk, 1 transport sunk, 6 damaged, 4 planes; Allies lose 1 destroyer sunk, 1 warship damaged, 4 planes; February 20, enemy land on Bali; by February 23, overrun part of island, capture aerodrome.  
2 Japanese air raids on Port Darwin damage Service installations.  
Riom trials of former French Ministers accused of responsibility for war by Vichy Government open.
- Feb. 20** Japanese land in Portuguese Timor, capture aerodrome at Dilli (capital); Portugal protests to Japanese Government.  
Rangoon civilian evacuation ordered within 48 hours.  
Dr. van Mook, Lieut.-Governor of the N.E.I., returns Batavia from U.S.
- Feb. 21** General Chiang Kai-shek, leaving India, sends message to people of India advocating co-operation against Japan; expresses sympathy with their wish for 'real political power.'  
Non-party conference opens in Delhi under Sir Tej Bahadur Sapru; February 22, unanimous resolution demanding Dominion status.  
President Baldomir dissolves Uruguayan Congress, sets up State Council.  
*Dunkerque* arrives Toulon after repairs at Oran.

*Feb. 21-22  
night*

British forces in Burma begin withdrawal across Sittang river.

*Feb. 22*

Further changes in H.M.G.: Sir James Grigg, Secretary for War (*vice* Captain Margesson); Viscount Cranborne, Secretary for Colonies (*vice* Lord Moyne); Colonel Llewellyn, Minister of Aircraft Production (*vice* Colonel Moore-Brabazon); Lord Portal, Minister of Works and Buildings (*vice* Lord Reith); Mr. Hugh Dalton, President of Board of Trade; Lord Wolmer, Minister of Economic Warfare. (Mr. A. Greenwood dropped.)

At request of Australian Government, President Roosevelt authorizes transference of General MacArthur from Philippines to be C-in-C. Allied forces in Australia.

Relations between Italy and Saudi Arabia lapse.

*Feb. 23*

Russians announce capture of Dorogobuzh, on Dnieper.

M. Stalin, in Order of Day (24th Anniversary of Red Army), differentiates between 'Hitler clique' and German people.

H.M. submarine *Trident* damages cruiser of *Hipper* class (afterwards identified as *Prinz Eugen*) outside Trondheim fjord.

**Master Mutual Aid Agreement** signed between the U.S. and the U.K., Australia, and New Zealand.

Enemy submarine shells Californian coast.

President Roosevelt broadcasts (Washington's birthday): U.S. must adjust itself to world, not hemisphere, strategy.

*Feb. 24*

After 10 days' campaign Russians, under Lieut.-General Kurochkin, encircle 16th German Army under von Busch, numbering 96,000, in Starayarussa district, 20 miles S. of Lake Ilmen.

Force of U.S. Pacific Fleet under Admiral Halsey makes successful raid on Wake Island; March 4, on Marcus Island. (U.S. Navy Department announces March 25.)

Responsibility for operations in Burma now passes to C-in-C. India, General Sir Alan Hartley.

Mr. Churchill in Commons on Government reconstruction and war in Pacific; 2-day Debate opens, wound up February 25 by Sir Stafford Cripps.

Dr. Berggrav, Bishop of Oslo, resigns as protest against interference by Quisling Government; March 2, all other bishops in Norway follow his example.

General Chiang Kai-shek back in Kunming; March 4, reaches Chungking.

1941 report of Ministry of Shipping published with figures of war losses.

- Feb. 25* R.A.F. and American Volunteer Group shoot down 30 enemy planes in Burma; February 26, another 21; February 27, 9 more.
- Feb. 26* M. Litvinov, at Overseas Press Club in Washington, demands new Allied fronts by spring — 'no idle armies, immobile shipping'.
- Sir Edward Cook appointed 'China Relations Officer' by Indian Government.
- Sir Horace Seymour, new British Ambassador, arrives Chungking.
- Tirpitz* located at Trondheim.
- H.M. submarine *Tempest* lost in Mediterranean.
- Feb. 27* **Battle of Java Sea:** in late afternoon, small Allied squadron sights and engages Japanese fleet protecting invasion convoy; outnumbered, Allied ships continue engagement for 3 days until whole force wiped out. Admiralty communiqué (March 14) gives losses as follows: 5 cruisers, H.M.S. *Exeter*, H.M.A.S. *Perth*, U.S. *Houston*, Dutch *Java* and *De Ruyter*; 6 destroyers, H.M.S. *Electra*, *Jupiter*, *Encounter*, *Stronghold*, U.S. *Pope*, Dutch *Kortenaer* 1 sloop, H.M.A.S. *Yarra*. Japanese losses not known.
- Patos Island, British since 1628, ceded to Venezuela.
- Feb. 27-28 night* Combined Army, Navy, and R.A.F. raid on French coast, using parachute troops, to examine and destroy radiolocation station at Bruneval, near Le Havre.
- Feb. 28* **Japanese land in 3 places in Java** today and March 1: at Bantam near Batavia, at Indramayu (mid-Java) and at Rembang (110 miles from Surabaya) last big oil-centre in N.E.I.
- Japanese cut road 50 miles N. of Rangoon, bring up heavy concentrations on Sittang river.
- General Gordon Bennett reaches Australia after escape from Singapore February 16; March 2, reports to Australian Government; March 6, states in interview: 'Japanese attack [on Australia] is coming very quickly.'
- Iranian Cabinet resigns; March 7, M. Furughi fails to form Government; March 9, M. Suhaili forms Cabinet.
- Dies Committee reports on Japanese espionage in U.S. before war.
- Subhas Chandra Bose broadcasts from Berlin on India's desire for freedom and readiness to co-operate with Germany; March 11, second broadcast.
- Official declaration by U.S. Consul-General in New Caledonia recognizing authority of Free French over French islands in Pacific; U.S. State Dept. announces March 12.

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

WESTERN EUROPE

*March* *Allied raids:* the main targets for R.A.F. Bomber Command are German manufacturing centres including ESSEN (March 8-9, first use of 'Gee' radar navigational apparatus – unsuccessful; 9-10, Hamborn attacked by mistake; 25-26, 26-27 nights), KIEL (March 12-13 night), COLOGNE (March 13-14 night), LÜBECK (March 28-29 night, 304 tons of bombs), the RUHR (March 8-9, 10-11 nights); in France the Renault works in PARIS are attacked (March 3-4 night), and daylight raids on Occupied Territory, including French industrial targets, are made on March 3, 8, 9, 13, 14, 16, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28; other targets include ST. NAZAIRE (March 7-8, 25-26 night), LE HAVRE (March 8-9, 26-27 nights, 26 day), OSTEND (March 8-9 night, 27); all commands are active in attacks on enemy shipping.

*Enemy raids:* some activity over DOVER and S. coast at end of month; U.K. civilian casualties: 21 killed, 13 injured.

MEDITERRANEAN AREA

*Allied raids:* main attack by Middle East bombers is against TRIPOLI and MARTUBA; in Eastern Mediterranean Greece, Crete, and Dodecanese are attacked; airfields and other targets in Sicily are raided; enemy shipping in Mediterranean is attacked.

*Enemy raids:* MALTA is bombed continuously throughout month.

FAR EAST

*Allied raids:* targets include GASMATA (New Britain) (March 3, 6, 10, 12), KUPANG (Dutch Timor) (March 6), SALAMAUA and LAE airfields (March 11, 23, 31), RABAU (March 12, 18, 20, 22), DILLI (Dutch Timor) (March 15, 23).

*Enemy raids:* In Australia targets include BROOME (March 3, 21), WYNDHAM (March 3, 23), DARWIN (March 16, 17, 19, 23, 28, 30, 31), DERBY (March 21), KATHERINE (March 22); in New Guinea, PORT MORESBY is attacked (March 5, 7, 9, 10, 13, 14, 19, 20, 21, 23, 24, 25, 27, 28, 30).

*March 1* Russians launch new offensive in Crimea.

Announced that Admiral Kimmel and General Short to be court-martialled (see earlier, January 25).

*March 2* H.M.G. announces, with loss of Malaya and separation of Burma from N.E.I., General Wavell to re-assume Command-in-Chief India and Burma; supreme command United Nations in S.W. Pacific passes to Dutch (see later, March 4).

Australian Cabinet orders compulsory service for all civilians.

Australia declares war on Thailand.

- March 3** General MacArthur's Air Force sinks 30,000 tons of Japanese shipping, including troop transports, in Subic Bay.  
N.E.I. Government leaves Batavia for Bandoeng.  
General Chiang Kai-shek confers with General Wavell in Burma.  
Death of the Duke of Aosta while British prisoner in Nairobi.
- March 4** Lieut.-General H. ter Poorten appointed C.-in-C. Allied land, and Rear-Admiral J. J. A. van Staveren C.-in-C. Allied naval, forces in Pacific, Admiral Helfrich to undertake special mission.  
Japanese reach west bank of Sittang.  
Sir William Jowett to be Paymaster-General (*vice* Lord Hankey) and in charge of post-war reconstruction (*vice* Mr. A. Greenwood); Major D. P. Maxwell Fyfe, Solicitor-General.
- March 5** Dutch forces evacuate Batavia, which is declared open city; March 6, Japanese occupy.  
Sir Reginald Dorman-Smith, Governor of Burma, leaves Rangoon; city, with whole of Lower Burma, now under martial law.  
Lieut.-General Sir Harold Alexander replaces General Hutton as G.O.C. Burma.  
Air Marshal Sir Richard Peirse (late C.-in-C. Bomber Command) appointed A.O.C.-in-C. India.  
Russians announce recapture of Yukhnov, 125 miles E. of Smolensk.  
U.K. National Service Acts extended to men of 41-45.  
British Army Council calls for report as to fitness for position on all officers over 45 up to rank of Lieut.-Colonel.  
Martin Bormann, Hitler's deputy, receives wider powers.
- March 6** Japanese cut road from Rangoon to Prome; British force at Pegu trapped.  
Rumania severs relations with Brazil.
- March 7** N.E.I. Government leaves Bandoeng; noon, wireless communication ceases; Japanese within defences; by March 9, Japanese occupy Bandoeng and Surabaya.  
**Rangoon evacuated;** all essential demolition completed before Japanese enter March 8; British forces withdraw, but halted by cut road; March 8, clear road; garrison from Pegu fights way out with heavy casualties and joins main force.  
Dr. Bárdossy, Premier of Hungary, resigns; March 10, M. Miklos Kallay succeeds him.
- March 8** Large-scale Japanese landings at Salamaua and Lae in New Guinea.

- March 9** Dr. van Mook, Lieut.-Governor General of N.E.I., with 13 of staff, reaches Adelaide; in interview says: 'We are here to collect all the forces we can . . . There should be an end to destroying and retreating.'
- Announced by U.S. War Department that General Yamashita (from Malaya) now Japanese C.-in-C. in Philippines, General Homma having committed hara-kiri for failure against U.S. defenders.
- Admiral King, C.-in-C. U.S. Fleet, to be Chief of Naval Operations *vice* Admiral Stark; latter to command U.S. naval forces in European waters.
- F.O. announces Anglo-American Caribbean Commission for strengthening social and economic co-operation between outposts in Caribbean.
- Anglo-Greek agreement signed in London concerning organization and employment of Greek armed forces.
- March 10** Japanese invasion fleet sighted heading for Port Moresby, but Allied aircraft attack it in Salamaua harbour, put 7 ships out of action; Japanese land at Buka (Solomon Islands).
- General Chiang Kai-shek appoints Lieut.-General Stilwell, U.S. Army, Chief of Staff in China; March 19, General Stilwell put in command of 5th and 6th Chinese armies in Burma.
- Mr. Eden's statement in House on Japanese atrocities in Hong-kong.
- U.K. vote of credit of £1,250 million.
- March 11** Mr. Churchill's statement on India: War Cabinet's conclusions to be presented to Indian leaders before publication; Sir Stafford Cripps to go out as negotiator to consult also with Viceroy and C.-in-C.
- H.M. cruiser *Naiad* torpedoed in E. Mediterranean.
- March 12** British garrison withdrawn from Andaman Islands.
- Mr. Oliver Lyttelton to be Minister of Production.
- March 13** Mr. Curtin, Australian Prime Minister, broadcasts to U.S.: 'Our minds are set on attack'; to aid direct contact, Dr. Evatt (Minister for External Affairs) to go to Washington; arrives March 20.
- Sir Gerald Campbell to resume post of British Minister in Washington but continuing head of British information services in U.S.
- British food ship *Rabmanso* leaves Haifa for Athens with 7,000 tons grain.
- General Wavell at Press conference in Delhi on Allied failure in Malaya and N.E.I., and on India defence plans.

- March 14* U.S. troops reported arriving in force in Australia.  
General Sir Henry Pownall appointed to Ceylon Command.  
New Italo-German economic agreement signed.  
Sir Archibald Clark Kerr, new British Minister to U.S.S.R., arrives Kuibyshev.  
Major-General Dennys, head of British Military Mission to Chungking, killed in plane accident near Kunming.
- March 14-15 night* In attack by E-boats on British convoy in North Sea, 3 E-boats sunk and 2 damaged for loss of H.M. destroyer *Vortigern*; early next morning R.A.F. attack and sink damaged E-boats.
- March 15* Vice-Admiral Sir Geoffrey Layton announced C.-in-C. Ceylon.  
Hitler at the Zeughaus in Berlin: Russia will be 'annihilatingly defeated' this summer; reference to war aims.
- March 16* Combined Naval and R.A.F. raid on Rhodes: town and E-boat base shelled.  
Home Office restrictions on friendly aliens in U.K. to be limited to those in peace-time.
- March 17* General MacArthur arrives Australia by air to take up Allied command as well as direction of Philippines; Major-General Wainwright in command in Philippines; renewal of enemy activity there.
- March 18* Washington announces successful Allied attack on Japanese shipping and land installations in New Guinea: 23 ships put out of action, including 4 warships, and 5 transports sunk and 5 warships damaged, for loss of 1 aircraft.  
General Brett, now deputy to General MacArthur and head of U.S. Air Force, states U.S. and Australian Air Forces will fly as single unit.
- March 19* Mr. Churchill announces in Commons appointment of Mr. R. G. Casey, Australian Minister in Washington, as Minister of State in Cairo (*vice* Mr. O. Lyttelton) and member of British War Cabinet; Mr. Curtin makes statement of disapproval at appointment; March 21, text of messages exchanged between Mr. Churchill and Mr. Curtin issued from 10 Downing Street.
- March 20* In Burma, Chinese expeditionary force reported in action on Sittang front; British withdraw from Tharrawaddy.  
Sir Stafford Cripps arrives Cairo for Service consultations en route to India.  
H.M. destroyer *Heythrop* torpedoed in Mediterranean.  
Extension of Russo-Japanese Fishing Convention (1928) signed in Kuibyshev.

- March 21* U.S. Forces in Philippines make successful raid on Mindanao; March 22, General Yamashita calls on General Wainwright to surrender; no reply.
- March 22* Naval action in Mediterranean lasting 3 days: small British squadron (under Rear-Admiral Vian), guarding essential convoy from Alexandria to Malta, fights off superior enemy naval force; damages 3 enemy ships, including battleship *Littorio*, with slight damage to our ships; convoy reaches Malta safely; March 27, Admiral Vian made K.B.E.
- Sir Stafford Cripps arrives Karachi** to discuss with India leaders British proposals for solution of Indian constitutional problem. March 23, reaches Delhi; statement to Press on mission.
- Von Papen arrives Berlin; King Boris leaves Sofia for Berlin.
- Norwegian clergy read manifesto in all churches protesting against State education for children.
- March 23* Japanese occupy Andaman Islands.
- March 24* General Sikorski, Polish Prime Minister, visits President Roosevelt. British Army Air Corps, including gliders, formed.
- Mr. Lyttelton, in House of Commons, on Ministry of Production.
- H.M. destroyer *Southwold* mined off Malta.
- Chinese send 2 columns to invade Thailand.
- Sir Stafford Cripps meets President of Congress Party and Mr. Jinnah (President of Moslem League); March 26, sees Indian Princes; March 27, Mr. Gandhi.
- Debate in Lords on loss of Singapore — Government refuse request for inquiry.
- M. Maisky, at Soviet Embassy in London, says: 'The Allies . . . must . . . stake all on 1942.'
- Lord Beaverbrook arrives Washington for consultations on production and supply questions.
- March 26* Mr. Churchill at annual meeting of Central Council of Conservative Party: 'It now seems very likely that we and our Allies . . . cannot lose this war . . . except through our own fault.'
- H.M. destroyer *Jaguar* torpedoed in Mediterranean.
- Wafdists win elections in Egypt.
- Portuguese troops en route for Timor announced remaining in Goa till situation 'clarified'.
- Mr. D. V. Kelly, H.B.M. Minister at Berne, to be Ambassador to Argentina *vice* Sir Esmond Ovey, retiring; Mr. C. J. Norton to be Minister at Berne.



- March 27** General Blamey, with part of A.I.F., returns Australia from Middle East; appointed C.-in-C. Allied land forces in Australia.
- President Quezon with his Cabinet arrives in Australia from Philippines.
- Japanese F.O. announces appointment of Mr. Harada (Ambassador in Vichy) as special Minister Plenipotentiary to Vatican.
- March 27-28 night** Combined raid by Navy, Army, and R.A.F. on St. Nazaire; H.M. destroyer *Campbeltown* used to ram main dock gate.
- March 28** H.M. Submarine *P.38* lost.
- March 29** H.M.G. proposals for Indian constitutional reform published: full Dominion status after war; till then, defence to remain under British Control.
- British convoy en route for Murmansk intercepted by light German naval force; H.M.S. *Trinidad* and *Eclipse* engage and disperse enemy; March 31, convoy reaches Murmansk safely.
- March 30** Sir Stafford Cripps broadcasts to people of India.
- Inter-American Defence Board (formed at Rio) meets in Washington; Pacific War Council for Washington announced (Australia, Canada, China, Netherlands, New Zealand, Philippines, the U.K. and the U.S.A.).
- March 31** Congress considers H.M.G. proposals for India.
- Year's expenditure in U.K. exceeds revenue by £2,701 million; revenue also exceeds estimate by £287 million.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

### WESTERN EUROPE

- April** *Allied raids:* main targets for R.A.F. night bombers include COLOGNE (April 15-16, 27-28 nights), HAMBURG (April 8-9, 17-18 nights), ROSTOCK (Heinkel factory) (April 23-24, 24-25, 25-26, 26-27 nights, 521 sorties in all), KIEL (*Scharnhorst*) (April 28-29 night); RUHR is raided (April 6-7, 10-11, 12-13, 14-15, 15-16 nights), and RHINELAND (April 5-6, 6-7, 22-23 nights); in 4 raids on W. Germany in week ending April 11, 1,000 tons of bombs are dropped, and in period April 23-29, 1,300 tons (inc. Rostock raids); AUGSBURG is raided April 17 (see below); in Czechoslovakia, Skoda works at PILSEN raided April 25-26 night; in France bombers attack Matford works at POISSY (April 1-2, 2-3 nights), Gennevilliers factory near PARIS (April 5-6, 29-30 nights), and harbours and ports used by the enemy at LE HAVRE (April 1-2, 2-3, 5-6, 8-9, 10-11, 12-13, 14-15, 15-16, 16-17, 17-18, 22-23 nights), ST. NAZAIRE (April 15-16, 17-18 nights), LORIENT (April 16-17 night); in Norway TRONDHEIM is raided (April 27-28, 28-29 nights); by day, bombers with fighter escort attack many targets in occupied territory, including CHERBOURG (April 15, 16,

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

*April cont.* 17, 22, 25), DUNKIRK (April 16, 25, 29), LE HAVRE (April 16, 25, 30), ST. OMER (April 26, 27, 28); daylight sweeps over occupied territories take place nearly every day; air-fields are attacked at night by Bomber and Fighter Command and sea-mining operations are carried out; Axis shipping off N. and W. Europe is attacked by Bomber, Fighter, and Coastal Command.

*Enemy raids:* German bombers make 'Baedeker raids' on towns of historical interest, EXETER (April 24-25 night), BATH (April 25-26, 26-27 nights), NORWICH (April 27-28, 29-30 nights), YORK (April 28-29 night); U.K. civilian casualties: 938 killed, 998 injured; about 225 tons of bombs dropped.

## ITALY AND MEDITERRANEAN AREA

*Allied raids:* R.A.F. night bombers attack TURIN and GENOA (April 12-13 night); airfields in Sicily are attacked; targets on Crete (April 8-9, 9-10, 10-11, 11-12, 27-28, 28-29 nights); and targets in N. Africa including BENGHAZI, MARTUBA; Mediterranean shipping is attacked.

*Enemy raids:* MALTA is attacked continuously throughout month, especially April 5 and 6; 2,000th alert on April 7; 6,728 bombs dropped on MALTA during month; in N. Africa ALEXANDRIA (April 6-7, 7-8, 14-15, 28-29 nights).

## FAR EAST

*Allied raids:* in S.W. Pacific main targets include SALAMAU (April 1, 4, 20), KUPANG (Dutch Timor) (April 1, 3, 4, 5, 10, 12, 14, 16, 17-18 night, 29), LAE (April 4, 7, 11, 13, 24, 29, 30), RABAU (April 6, 9, 11, 12, 15, 18, 19, 21, 22), GASMATA (April 6), FAISI in Solomons (April 11, 27), KAVIENG (April 27); in India-Burma area main raids are on RANGOON (April 3, 17-18, 29-30 nights), ANDAMAN IS. (April 3, 14, 18); shipping is attacked both in S. Pacific and India-Burma area.

*Enemy raids:* S.W. Pacific targets include DARWIN (April 4, 5, 25, 27), PORT MORESBY (April 5, 6, 10, 17, 21, 23, 24, 25, 26, 29); first raids made on India, including COCONADA and VIZAGAPATAM in Madras Presidency, April 6, and TRINCOMALEE, April 9; MANDALAY (Burma) bombed April 3 (see below), LASHIO in Burma bombed and set on fire, April 28.

*April 1* Japanese launch heavy attack on Bataan Peninsula; resume during night and again April 3.

Chinese withdraw from Toungoo after week's defence; Japanese attack Prome in strength; April 2, British retire north.

11 Norwegian vessels leave Gothenburg for Great Britain; April 5 two arrive safely.

- April 2* Indian Congress hands reply to Sir Stafford Cripps, objecting to H.M.G.'s proposals on 3 points — defence, right of secession, representation in Government.  
 Sauckel, Gauleiter of Thuringia, made German General Trustee for employment of labour, overriding Dr. Mansfeld.  
 Sr. J. A. Ríos becomes President of Chile.
- April 3* Japanese bomb Mandalay, killing 2,000 and setting fire to most of town.  
 General Johnson arrives Delhi as President Roosevelt's emissary; April 4, sees Sir Stafford Cripps.
- April 4* U.S. Consulate-General established at Brazzaville.
- April 6* Very heavy renewed Japanese attacks on Bataan Peninsula; President Roosevelt tells General Wainwright to take any decision necessary (see later April 9).  
 Japanese bomb India for first time, attacking 2 ports in Madras Presidency, Coconada and Vizagapatam, and also sinking several British merchantmen in Indian Ocean.  
 H.M. destroyer *Havock* wrecked off Tunisian coast.  
 Japanese land on Bougainville (Solomon Islands).  
 Mr. Sato, new Japanese Ambassador to U.S.S.R., presents credentials to M. Molotov.
- April 7* Sir Stafford Cripps hands Congress H.M.G.'s reply to their counter-proposals.  
 Admiral Helfrich appointed C.in-C. of all Dutch and N.E.I. forces in Far East.  
 Admiral Standley, new U.S. Ambassador, arrives Kuibyshev.  
 Norwegian clergy resign in protest against Quisling's plans for education.  
 Canadian 1941 census published: 11,419,896 (1 million higher than 1931).
- April 8* Japanese land on Lorengau (Admiralty Islands).  
 Mr. Harry Hopkins and General Marshall, U.S. Chief of Staff, arrive London for discussions on strategy and supply.  
 Ali Pasha Maher, former Egyptian Premier, arrested.
- April 9* **General Wainwright's forces on Bataan Peninsula surrender** (U.S. War Department, April 17, gives numbers as 35,000); General Wainwright and remnant of force escape to Corregidor.  
 Japanese bomb Trincomalee, damaging harbour and aerodrome, but losing 21 planes; H.M. cruisers, *Dorsetshire* and *Cornwall*, aircraft carrier *Hermes* and corvette *Hollyhock* sunk by Japanese aircraft in Indian Ocean.  
 British submarine sinks Italian cruiser (10,000 tons) in Central Mediterranean.

- 
- April 10* Negotiations in Delhi fail, Congress rejecting H.M.G.'s proposals; April 11, Sir Stafford Cripps tells Press offer withdrawn, broadcasts to the people of India; April 13, leaves India.
- Japanese land on Billiton Island, off Borneo, and on Cebu (Philippines) with force of 12,000.
- M. Litvinov, in Philadelphia, again calls for second front.
- April 11* Bulgarian Cabinet resigns; M. Filoff forms new Government, himself taking Ministry of Foreign Affairs.
- April 12* Pandit Nehru's statement to Press conference.
- Mr. R. G. Casey arrives London en route for Cairo.
- Iran breaks off relations with Japan.
- April 13* 13 U.S. bombers, based on Australia, raid Philippines today and next day, using secret aerodrome on islands.
- Mr. Churchill in Commons on sea-war in Bay of Bengal.
- U.S. Note to Vichy clarifying position of U.S. vis-à-vis French Africa.
- Lord Louis Mountbatten announced Chief of Combined Operations as from March 18.
- Admiral Somerville appointed C.-in-C. Eastern Fleet.
- April 14* Laval returns to power in France (see later, April 18).
- Mr. Curtin, Australian Prime Minister, takes title of Minister of Defence.
- U.K. Budget: £150 million more in taxation.
- April 15* French attack German H.Q. at Arras with hand-grenades.
- April 16* Fresh Japanese landing in Panay (Philippines).
- Mr. Eden reports to Commons on Anglo-U.S. talks on strategy and supply.
- H.M. the King awards George Cross to Malta.
- April 17* R.A.F. Lancasters raid Augsburg (Diesel engine factory) in daylight, flying low all the way; 5 out of 12 bombers return.
- British destroy southern oil-field at Yenanyaung in N. Burma; fierce battle rages here till April 22, when British driven back.
- Admiral Standley, U.S. Ambassador to Russia, recalled Washington for consultation.
- April 18* **Tokyo bombed by U.S. Army bombers** (April 14, 1943, announced that bombers took off from aircraft carriers); Kobe, Yokohama and Nagoya also raided (U.S. War Department releases news May 10).

*April 18*  
*cont.*

Laval's new Cabinet announced with himself as Chief of Government, Minister of Home and Foreign Affairs; Marshal Pétain remains Chief of State with Darlan as successor and also as head of new Supreme Command of Armed Forces.

Von Leeb announced relieved of command on Leningrad Front.

General Marshall, visiting N. Ireland, states units of U.S. Air Corps and 'task troops' (commandos) will operate from British bases.

Oil installations on Curaçao shelled by enemy submarine.

*April 19*

General MacArthur's H.Q. issues statement on new commands in S.W. Pacific area.

General Marshall and Mr. Harry Hopkins return New York from London; April 20, report to President Roosevelt.

Marshal Pétain broadcasts on new French Government.

*April 20*

Attempt on life of Doriot, head of French National People's Party, at Rennes, fails.

Laval broadcasts to French nation; his return to power means Franco-German friendship; France's place in 'New Order'.

*April 21*

Sir Stafford Cripps reaches London from Indian mission.

General Giraud reaches Switzerland after escaping from prison fortress at Königsstein; April 25, on identity being established, allowed to leave; same day, Germans announce his escape.

General Wavell broadcasts on defence of India.

White Paper on U.K. 'Organization for Joint Planning' issued [Cmd. 6351].

*April 22*

First U.S. forces reported in India by Colonel Johnson, President Roosevelt's personal representative.

Egyptian Premier states determination to be loyal to Anglo-Egyptian Treaty; vote of confidence carried 185-1.

*April 23*

Mr. Churchill in House of Commons secret session: early disasters in Japanese war; naval losses, half British battleships and battle cruisers lost in a few weeks; Singapore and question of Royal Commission; President Roosevelt's agreement on invasion of Western Europe.

New Zealand announced to be in new U.S. naval command separate from General MacArthur's command.

South Africa breaks off diplomatic relations with Vichy.

Lord Beaverbrook, in New York, urges second front.

British proposals to India, with correspondence, published as White Paper [Cmd. 6350].

N. Nygaardsvold, Norwegian Prime Minister, arrives in U.S.

- April 24* Japanese capture Taunggyi (Burma); Chinese retake next day.
- April 25* U.S. War Department announces arrival of U.S. troops in New Caledonia, to assist Free French.
- April 26* Hitler summons Reichstag; demands and receives title of 'Supreme Law Lord' with absolute powers of punishment and dismissal.
- April 27* President Roosevelt, in Message to Congress, outlines drastic 7-point economic programme, including control of incomes, wages, prices, and distribution; April 28, broadcasts on these measures.
- Plebiscite on conscription in Canada (see later, May 11).
- M. Molotov issues new Note on German atrocities.
- April 28* Sir Stafford Cripps reports to Commons on Indian mission.
- Mussolini addresses Prefects from all parts of Italy on country's 'present difficulties'.
- U.S. warships announced in Mediterranean.
- Mr. Curtin broadcasts to Great Britain on spirit of Australia facing threat of invasion.
- April 29* Japanese take Lashio by mass assault.
- Hitler and Mussolini meet at Salzburg.
- F.O. announces British interests to be represented in Japan in future by Switzerland instead of Argentina.
- April 30* M. Stalin issues May-day Order of Day to workers and forces.
- H.M.S. *Edinburgh*, on escort-duty, damaged by U-boat in Arctic; May 1, three German destroyers attack home-bound British convoy from Russia (sinking 1 ship) and outward-bound convoy to Russia; May 2, H.M.S. *Edinburgh* hit again and sunk, 3 ships in outward convoy lost, 1 German destroyer sunk; convoys both proceed and arrive safely.
- Mr. Winant returns London from U.S. with Admiral Stark.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

### WESTERN EUROPE

- May* *Allied raids:* R.A.F. Bomber Command make 1st 1,000 bomber raid on COLOGNE (May 30-31 night); other targets in Germany include STUTTGART (May 4-5, 5-6, 6-7 nights), WARNEMÜNDE aircraft factory (May 8-9 night), MANNHEIM (May 19-20 night); other night attacks are made on enemy ports and harbours, including ST. NAZAIRE (May 3-4, 19-20, 22-23 nights), NANTES (May 4-5, 5-6, 6-7 nights); other targets include Skoda works at PILSEN (May 4-5 night), GENNEVILLIERS power station, GNOME-ET-RHÔNE works and GOODRICH factory (May 29-30 night); fighter-escorted day bombing raids are made on targets in France and Low Countries on

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

*May cont.* May 1, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 14, 17, 19, 21, targets including CALAIS, LE HAVRE, OSTEND, BRUGES, etc.; R.A.F. daylight sweeps over Occupied Territory take place nearly every day; at night airfields are attacked on 17 occasions and sea-mining operations are carried out; shipping is often attacked, 42 enemy ships being sunk or damaged in month.

*Enemy raids:* targets include EXETER (May 3-4 night), HULL (May 19-20 night), CANTERBURY (May 31-June 1 night) and many sharp attacks on S. coast towns; U.K. civilian casualties: 399 killed, 425 injured.

## ITALY AND MEDITERRANEAN AREA

*Allied raids:* targets in Sicily include MESSINA (May 25-26, 26-27, 27-28, 30-31 nights) and airfields at CATANIA (May 27-28, 28-29, 29-30 nights) and AUGUSTA (May 27-28 night); in Middle East attacks are made on BENGHAZI, MARTUBA, etc. and enemy communications and armour; enemy shipping in the Mediterranean is attacked.

*Enemy raids:* MALTA is bombed continuously, until May 9, when 3 day battle results in loss of 112 enemy planes shot down or damaged and pressure slackens; renewed again until 3rd week in May when Libya offensive opens; ALEXANDRIA is raided May 3-4 night, 10.

## FAR EAST

*Allied raids:* in S.W. Pacific area targets include RABAU (May 1, 2, 4, 6, 8, 13, 14, 22, 25, 27, 28, 29-30 night), GASMATA (May 2), LAE (May 4, 6, 15, 17, 21, 22, 23, 25, 27, 30-31 night), LOUISIAD ARCHIPELAGO (May 8, 9, 11), AMBOINA (May 13-14 night), DILLI (May 20, 29-30, 30-31 nights), KUPANG (May 20, 30-31 night), TULAGI in Solomons (May 29-30 night); in India-Burma area targets include LASHIO (May 3), RANGOON (May 3-4, 7-8, 25, 29-30, 30-31 nights), MINGALADON airfield in Burma (May 4-5, 6, 25-26, 26-27 nights), MAGWE airfield (May 11), AKYAB (May 13, 15, 18, 19, 21, 22), MYITKYINA airfield (May 14, 16, 19, 29-30, 30-31 nights).

*Enemy raids:* PORT MORESBY is raided May 1, 2, 3, 4, 8, 9, 11, 14, 17, 20, 25-26, 26-27 nights, 27, and CHITTAGONG (Assam) (May 8, 9, 10).

*May 1* British evacuate Mandalay after essential demolition; May 2, all British troops withdrawn from north bank of Irrawaddy.

*May 2* Hr. Stauning, Danish Premier, dies; succeeded by Hr. Buhl, Minister of Finance.

Dr. Evatt, Australian Minister for External Affairs, arrives England.

President Roosevelt announces Lease-Lend aid for Iran and Iraq.

Paraguay and Brazil break off relations with Hungary.

- May 3*      Reconnaissance photographs show *Gneisenau* located at Gdynia, *Scharnhorst* at Kiel and *Prinz Eugen* at Trondheim — all badly damaged.
- Japanese capture Bhamo, Burma.
- May 4*      **Battle of the Coral Sea;** Naval and air battle begins off Solomon Islands; part of Japanese invasion fleet intercepted by U.S. naval and air forces; May 7, battle resumed in Coral Sea; May 9, Japanese fleet withdraws north, presumably to join main concentration; losses, 7 major enemy warships sunk, 2 probably, over 20 damaged; U.S. losses, aircraft carrier *Lexington*, 1 destroyer, 1 tanker (U.S. issues statement June 12).
- Japanese, after 3 days' intense bombing, land on Corregidor; May 6, garrison surrenders after 5 months' resistance.
- Mr. Casey arrives Cairo.
- Uruguay breaks off relations with Hungary.
- May 5*      **British land on Madagascar:** combined military and naval force (under Major-General Sturges and Rear-Admiral Syfret) attack north of island; one military force lands at dawn in Courier Bay, pushes east and by 4 p.m. captures town of Diego Suarez; second force lands further south at Ambararata, advances east towards Antsirana; 3 attacks on town fail, but at 8 p.m. on May 6, with reinforcements, final assault launched while Royal Marines make surprise landing in rear of defenders; May 7, French naval and military commanders surrender and Admiral Syfret's force enters Diego Suarez harbour.
- Washington states approval of British action in Madagascar and warns Vichy against resistance; Laval answers U.S. Note.
- Japanese, advancing up Burma road, cross Chinese frontier.
- Anglo-Dutch agreement signed regarding equipment and supply of Netherlands armed forces.
- Allied Supply Council set up in Australia.
- May 6*      French cruiser and submarine sunk in Diego Suarez bay.
- Chinese recapture Maymyo, Burma.
- Norway and Thailand sever relations.
- H.M. submarine *Urge* sunk in Mediterranean.
- May 7*      Mr. Churchill in Commons announces Madagascar action, puts British losses at 1,000, but this later revised to 500.
- Lord Gort, Governor of Gibraltar, appointed Governor and C.-in-C. Malta, *vice* General Dobbie, resigning for reasons of health.
- F.O. announces diplomatic status of Great Britain and Netherlands raised from Minister to Ambassador.



- May 8** Germans launch new offensive in Kerch peninsula.  
Japanese capture Akyab (last port in Burma) and Myitkyina; Chinese, under General Stilwell, counter-attack at Mandalay.  
F.O. issues statement on Madagascar landing and terms offered before hostilities opened.  
President Quezon, of Philippines, and Ministers arrive San Francisco.  
H.M. submarine *Olympus* mined off Malta.
- May 9** U.S. State Department announces opening of negotiations with French High Commissioner in Martinique *re* use of Caribbean bases; May 10, U.S. Note of terms handed to Admiral Robert; May 13, Laval replies.  
Hr. Sveinn Björnsson re-elected Regent of Iceland till June 7, 1943.  
Mr. Harada, Japanese Ambassador to Vatican, presents letters of credence.
- May 10** 9 p.m. Mr. Churchill broadcasts: if Germans use gas in Russia, British will retaliate.
- May 11** 2 Japanese submarines sunk by aircraft off Australian coast.  
Japanese capture Tengyueh in Yunnan Province, Chinese capture Wanting on Burma-China frontier.  
Delhi announces reorganization of Indian Army commands.  
In Canada, Bill introduced to amend National Resources Mobilization Act by removing ban on conscription for service outside Canada.  
3 British destroyers, H.M.S. *Lively*, *Kipling*, and *Jackal*, sunk by Luftwaffe in E. Mediterranean — c. 500 saved.  
U-boat sinks cargo vessel in St. Lawrence.
- May 12** R.A.F. shoot down 13 German air troop transports off N. African coast.
- May 13** F.O. issue further statement on Madagascar: Free French to co-operate in administration of island.  
Russians launch offensive in Kharkov sector under Marshal Timoshenko, withdraw in Kerch peninsula.  
Germans sink Mexican tanker; May 15, Mexican Note of protest; May 20, Germans sink second tanker (see later, May 28.)  
The Pope broadcasts peace appeal on occasion of Episcopal Jubilee.
- May 14** Martinique: U.S. and French authorities agree to immobilize 3 French warships there.  
Mr. Harold Butler appointed to Washington as Minister in charge of British information services; June 21, arrives New York.

- May 15* First British forces retreating from Burma reach Indian frontier.  
General Sir Alan Hartley appointed Deputy C.-in-C. India.  
H.M. cruiser *Trinidad* sunk in action with Luftwaffe in Barentz Sea.  
Costa Rica declares war on Hungary and Rumania.
- May 16* Germans capture Kerch, but fighting continues on peninsula.
- May 17* Sir Stafford Cripps at Bristol on attitude of H.M.G. to second front.  
F.O. announces diplomatic status of Great Britain and Norway raised from Minister to Ambassador; May 22, corresponding change for Greece, Yugoslavia, and Czechoslovakia.
- May 17-18 night* *Prinz Eugen* attacked and damaged by Fleet Air Arm off Norway, but reaches Kiel.
- May 18* German resistance round Kharkov stiffens; May 19, Germans launch counter-offensive, 80 miles south-east of city; battle continues till end of June.  
Sir Henry Harwood appointed C.-in-C. Mediterranean, *vice* Admiral Cunningham, proceeding to Washington as head of British Admiralty delegation.  
M. Malik appointed Soviet Ambassador to Japan, *vice* M. Smetanin (transferred).
- May 19* United Nations' Air Training Conference opens in Ottawa; May 22, Combined Committee on Air Training formed (see later June 5).
- May 20* Russians attack in Taganrog sector.  
Göring, addressing workers in Berlin, emphasizes 'hardness' of war and winter on Eastern Front.  
Sir Stafford Cripps winds up 2-day Debate in Commons on conduct of war; speaks of 'a carefully planned attack upon the Continent . . . which we intend to do'.
- May 21* New Japanese landing and offensive in Chekiang.  
M. Molotov arrives in Great Britain (see later May 26).  
Japan accedes to request of International Red Cross for representative to visit British prisoners.  
Dr. van Mook appointed Netherlands Minister for Colonies.
- May 23* Walther Darré, German Minister of Agriculture, dismissed; succeeded by Backe.
- May 24* General Stilwell arrives Delhi after 20 days' trek through Burmese jungle, gives statement to Press on British reverse in Burma.
- May 25* Labour Party Conference opens London; May 28, ends with declaration of Party's unanimous support of Mr. Churchill.

- May 26* **Twenty-year Anglo-Soviet Treaty signed in London, providing full collaboration during and after war** (see later, June 11 and 18).
- 3rd German counter-offensive in W. Desert; Rommel moves to out-flank British forces at Bir Hakeim** (due south of Gazala) in thrust for Tobruk; during night enemy attempt to land on coast north of Acroma frustrated by our naval forces.
- May 27* Attempted assassination of Heydrich in Prague; assailants escape and Germans decree state of emergency in Protectorate; June 4, Heydrich dies of wounds.
- General Tojo reviews war in Japanese Diet: threatens Australia, emphasizes unchanged relations with U.S.S.R., incites India to rebellion against Great Britain.
- May 28* In Libya, whole British air strength directed on enemy armoured transport for 3 days; enemy makes 2 gaps in our mine-fields and succeeds in withdrawing many tanks; by May 29, battle is 25 miles from Tobruk in area called the 'Cauldron', round cross-roads on Trigh-Capuzzo running E.-W. between 'Knightsbridge' and Rotunda Segnali and N.-S. between Gazala and Bir Hakeim.
- Mexico declares war on Axis Powers as from May 22; declaration approved by Congress May 30, signed June 1.
- May 29* M. Molotov arrives Washington from London until June 4, then returns London en route for Russia.
- May 30* Chinese forced to abandon Kihwa in Chekiang.
- Japanese submarine attack on Diego Suarez harbour.
- General Mason Macfarlane appointed Governor and C.-in-C. Gibraltar; takes up command June 19.
- May 30-31 night* **First R.A.F. 1,000 bomber raid on Cologne; 39 aircraft lost, 1,455 tons of bombs dropped.**
- May 31- June 1 night* Japanese attempt raid on Sydney harbour with 4 midget submarines; all 4 lost.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

### WESTERN EUROPE

- June* **Allied raids:** R.A.F. Bomber Command carry out two 1,000 bomber raids on ESSEN and the RUHR (June 1-2 night) and BREMEN (June 25-26 night); other German targets for R.A.F. night bombers are BREMEN (June 3-4, 27-28, 29-30 nights), the RUHR (June 5-6, 8-9, 16-17 nights), EMDEN (June 6-7, 19-20, 20-21, 22-23 nights), OSNABRÜCK (June 19-20 night), N.W. Germany (June 13 day, 20-21 night); in France DIEPPE (June 3-4 night), ST. NAZAIRE (June 17-18, 24-25, 28-29 nights), LE HAVRE (June 26-27 night); daylight raids by fighter-escorted bombers take place on June 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 10, 21, 22, 23, 26, 29, targets including CHERBOURG, LE HAVRE, OSTEND, BRUGES, etc. R.A.F. daylight sweeps take place on all

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

*June cont.* but 10 days during month against railways (including locomotives), docks, and industrial targets; airfields are attacked at night and sea-mining is carried out; shipping is attacked and 18 enemy vessels are sunk or damaged.

*Enemy raids:* Germans claim attacks on CANTERBURY (June 2-3, 6-7 nights), IPSWICH (June 1-2 night); other targets include SOUTHAMPTON (June 21-22 night), NORWICH (June 26-27 night), WESTON-SUPER-MARE (June 28-29 night); U.K. civilian casualties: 300 killed, 337 injured.

## MEDITERRANEAN AREA

*Allied raids:* targets in Italy and Sicily include AUGUSTA (June 12 night), CATANIA (June 3-4 night), SYRACUSE (June 4-5 night), NAPLES (June 5-6 night), MESSINA (June 6-7 night), TARANTO (June 8-9, 10-11, 11-12, 13-14 nights), PALERMO (June 22-23 night); in Eastern Mediterranean, HERAKLION (June 8-9, 9-10, 13-14, 14-15, 16-17, 17-18, 18-19 nights), Cretan airfields (June 10-11, 14-15, 16-17, 17-18, 20-21 nights), the PIRAEUS (June 11-12 night), RHODES (June 18-19 night); in Middle East main targets are BENGHAZI, DERNA, TMIMI and enemy ground forces and l. of c.; Mediterranean shipping is attacked.

Balkans: PLOËSTI is raided June 12 by 15 U.S. Liberators from Egypt.

## FAR EAST

*Allied raids:* main targets in S.W. Pacific area include RABAU (June 1-2, 4-5 nights, 10, 12, 13, 15, 19, 20-21, 25-26 nights), LAE (June 1-2 night), SALAMAUA (June 1-2 night, 9, 15-16 night, 16, 20, 21, 25-26, 27-28, 28-29 nights), TULAGI in Solomons (June 2, 4-5, 27-28, 28-29 nights), ATAMBOEA (Timor) (June 2); KUPANG (June 4-5, 15-16 nights), ERMERA (Dutch Timor) (June 8, 9), GASMATA (June 12), SIMBERI IS. (June 13), SOHANA (Solomons) (June 14), DILLI (June 25-26 night); in Burma targets include LASHIO (June 3), AKYAB (June 6, 7, 18, 20, 25), RANGOON (June 4, 8), MAGWE airfield (June 14); in N. Pacific, KISKA in Aleutians (June 18, 21, 25, 26, 28).

*Enemy raids:* in S.W. Pacific, PORT MORESBY (June 1, 16, 17, 18, 26), PORT DARWIN (June 13, 14, 15, 16, 17); in N. Pacific, DUTCH HARBOUR in Aleutians (June 3).

*June 1* In Libya, enemy widens gaps in our mine-fields; British capture Rotunda Segnali in Rommel's rear; General Crüwell, Commander of Afrika Korps, made prisoner.

German-Turkish trade agreement signed.

Himmler appointed head of whole German A.R.P. service.

2 Japanese naval officers caught and shot in Madagascar.

Middle East Relief and Refugee Administration set up.

- June 1-2 night** R.A.F. raid Essen and the Ruhr with 1,036 bombers (35 lost).
- June 2** Mr. Churchill makes statement on war in Commons, quoting General Auchinleck's report on Libya.  
Chinese sign 'master' Lease-Lend Agreement in Washington.
- June 3** In Libya, enemy overruns British 150th Brigade near 'Knights-bridge'; June 4, General Ritchie counter-attacks but fails after 3-day battle.  
Mr. Oliver Lyttelton, U.K. Minister of Production, arrives in Washington for Anglo-U.S. production co-ordination talks.  
Lord Louis Mountbatten, Chief of Combined Operations, arrives in Washington for Service consultations.  
British Forces in Madagascar occupy Ambilobe, and on June 5 Vohemar and Antulaha, coast towns south of Diego Suarez.
- June 4** **Battle of Midway Island**; Japanese aircraft raid Midway; later, naval attack beaten off with heavy loss to enemy fleet; battle continues in N. Pacific till June 7, 16 enemy warships being sunk or damaged; U.S. aircraft carrier *Yorktown* lost.  
Japanese launch assault on Chuhsien and after 3 days capture air-field.  
Anglo-Belgian military and economic agreement signed in London.  
Mr. S. M. Bruce, High Commissioner, to represent Australia in U.K. War Cabinet and on Pacific War Council.  
Hitler and Field-Marshal Keitel visit Field-Marshal Mannerheim, Finnish C.-in-C., in Finland.
- June 5** Germans attack Sevastopol in force; garrison holds out for rest of month.  
Delhi announces safe arrival in India of very large British convoy of troops and material.  
Extended Empire air-training agreement signed in Ottawa by U.K., Canada, Australia, and N.Z.  
President Roosevelt formally warns Japan that U.S. will 'retaliate in kind' if gas is used against any of United Nations.  
U.S. declares war on Bulgaria, Hungary, and Rumania.
- June 7** Germans launch heavy attack on Bir Hakeim, held by Free French. Squadron of R. Canadian A.F. arrives Ceylon, flying from England over Gibraltar, Malta, and Libya.
- June 8** Viscount Swinton appointed British Minister Resident in W. Africa with Cabinet rank.  
B.B.C. warns French residents in Occupied Zone to vacate coastal areas.  
U.S. war Budget of £10,000 million, £3,000 million for Allies.

- June 9** Combined U.S. and U.K. Production and Resources Board and Combined Food Board set up in Washington.
- Mr. Carlton Hayes, new U.S. Ambassador to Madrid, takes up post.
- June 10** Von Bock opens new offensive on Kharkov front.
- Lidice**; Prague announces wiping-out of entire Czech village of Lidice as reprisal for assassination of Heydrich.
- Señor Sùñer, Spanish Foreign Minister, leaves Madrid for Paris; June 15, visits Italy.
- June 10-11 night** On General Ritchie's order, Free French garrison withdrawn from Bir Hakeim under cover of darkness; next day, Germans occupy.
- June 11** Mr. Eden announces signature of Anglo-Soviet Treaty on May 26 — announcement deferred until M. Molotov had completed visit to Washington; refers also to full understanding reached in Anglo-Russian London conversations regarding 'urgent task of creating a second front in Europe in 1942'.
- U.S.S.R. adheres to 'master' Lend-Lease Agreement.
- Agreement signed in London between Canada and U.S.S.R. for direct diplomatic relations.
- June 12** After all-day battle south-east of 'Knightsbridge', Germans attack Acroma and reach point 15 miles from Tobruk.
- R.A.F. Beaufighter flies low over Paris and drops tricolour near tomb of Unknown Soldier.
- June 13** British tank forces run into anti-tank ambush at 'Knightsbridge' and suffer heavy loss.
- Two British convoys set out, 1 from Gibraltar under Vice-Admiral Curteis for Malta, 1 from Alexandria under Rear-Admiral Vian for Tobruk and Malta. Gibraltar convoy attacked south of Sardinia by aircraft and naval force, fights way through to Malta by June 16. Eastern convoy supplies Tobruk and proceeds Malta, attacked from air from evening 14th to evening 15th; on evening 14th protecting aircraft sight enemy naval force south of Taranto and attack, helped on 15th by planes from Malta and Africa; Vian, short of fuel, forced return Alexandria. Losses in 4-day action: British: H.M. cruiser *Hermione*, destroyers *Beduin*, *Hasty*, *Grove*, *Nestor*, *Airedale*, Polish destroyer *Kujawiat* sunk, 30 aircraft lost; enemy: 1 battleship, 1 cruiser, 2 destroyers, 1 U-boat sunk, 65 aircraft lost.
- Japanese land on Attu in Aleutian Islands — U.S. Navy Department announcement.
- M. Molotov back in Moscow.

- June 14** Germans strike north to Libyan coast to cut off our forces in Gazala sector, but General Ritchie effects their withdrawal: S. Africans retreat along Tobruk road while British tanks farther south hold enemy thrust; British covering division left in Gazala strikes west through Italian infantry and reaches Tobruk road by *détour* through desert; both movements completed by night June 16.
- Laval, at Vichy, addresses French workers on employment in Germany.
- Mr. Oliver Lyttelton, U.K. Minister of Production, arrives in Ottawa.
- June 15** British forces withdraw from 'Knightsbridge'.
- Argentina and Chile officially warned by Germany against entering N. American blockade zone after June 26.
- June 16** Germans make strong thrust at Sidi Rezegh; June 17, British withdraw from there and from Ed Duda and El Adem.
- June 17** General Ritchie withdraws to Egyptian frontier, leaving strong garrison in Tobruk.
- H.M. destroyer *Wild Swan* sunk in Atlantic after attack by 12 German bombers, of which 6 shot down.
- U.K. supplementary vote of credit for £1,000 million.
- Mr. Sumner Welles, U.S. Under-Secretary of State, at Baltimore, says final peace-terms should wait till immediate post-war tasks completed.
- June 18** Germans send 2 columns forward towards Egyptian frontier; June 19, both swing west to join assault on Tobruk.
- Mr. Churchill arrives in U.S.A. for consultation (see also June 27).
- Praesidium of Supreme Soviet of U.S.S.R. ratifies Anglo-Soviet Treaty.
- Japanese, with force of 100,000, launch overland invasion of Fukien Province.
- Sir Richard Hopkins appointed Permanent Secretary to Treasury and Official Head of Civil Service *vice* Sir Horace Wilson, retiring in August.
- June 19** Berlin announces execution of General Eliaš, former Premier of Czech puppet Government.
- June 20** Germans attack Tobruk in force; penetrate defences and occupy large sector.
- June 20-21 night** Japanese shell Vancouver Island.

- June 21*     **Tobruk falls;** Germans claim 25,000 prisoners. Germans continue advance towards Egyptian frontier, take Bardia.  
Germans drive wedge into Sevastopol defences.  
Japanese land on Kiska in Aleutian Islands — U.S. Navy Department announcement.
- June 22*     Laval broadcasts on his desire for German victory and outlines bargain with Germany for release of French prisoners in proportion as French workers go to Germany.
- June 23*     Mr. Attlee in Commons reads General Auchinleck's report on Libyan campaign up to fall of Tobruk.  
Germans reported massing before Fort Capuzzo.
- June 24*     Germans advance 50 miles across Egyptian frontier to a point south-east of Sidi Barrani; British forces withdraw from Sollum and Sidi Omar to Mersa Matruh.  
(Anglo-Soviet) Treaty of London ratified by Great Britain.  
Mr. O. Lyttelton, back in London, on Anglo-U.S. arms production.
- June 25*     General Auchinleck takes personal command in Egypt.  
Russians evacuate Kupiansk, south-east of Kharkov.  
Nahas Pasha, Egyptian Prime Minister, declares confidence in and solidarity with British.  
Major-General D. D. Eisenhower appointed commander of U.S. forces in European theatre; General Chaney recalled to Washington.  
Mr. Churchill attends Pacific War Council in Washington.  
Dr. Salazar, Portuguese Prime Minister, broadcasts on Portuguese neutrality, the Anglo-Soviet Treaty, and the British Blockade.
- June 27*     Battle joined at Mersa Matruh.  
Mr. Churchill back in England; Mr. Harriman accompanies him.  
Joint statement by Mr. Churchill and President Roosevelt issued covering Washington conversations; subjects discussed included war production, shipping, and plans to help China and divert German strength from Eastern Front.  
New Anglo-Soviet arms agreement signed in Moscow: further British credit of £25 million.  
Field-Marshal Mannerheim, Finnish C.-in-C., visits Hitler's H.Q.  
Wagner, Gauleiter of Bavaria, replaced by Giesler, Gauleiter of S. Westphalia.  
Dr. Ortiz resigns Presidency of Argentina because of failing sight; Dr. Castillo elected President.



- June 28* Germans launch offensive at Kursk.  
Señor Suñer returns Madrid; June 29, reports to General Franco on visit to France and Italy.
- June 29* Germans take Mersa Matruh, claim 6,000 prisoners; bomb Alexandria; advance eastwards to Fuka.  
World Jewish Congress (London) reviews sufferings of Jews under Nazis.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

### WESTERN EUROPE

- July* *Allied raids:* main German targets for R.A.F. Bomber Command include daylight attack on DANZIG (July 11), BREMEN (July 2-3 night), WILHELMSHAVEN (July 8-9 night), FLENSBURG (July 11-12 night, 16), the RUHR (July 13-14 night, 16, 17, 18), LÜBECK (July 16 day), VEGESACK U-boat yards nr. Bremen (July 19-20 night), DUISBURG (July 22-23, 23-24, 25-26 nights), HAMBURG (July 26-27, 28-29 nights), SAARBRÜCKEN (July 29-30 night), DÜSSELDORF (July 31-Aug. 1 night); by day offensive sweeps by bombers and fighters of R.A.F., and for first time on July 4, by U.S.A.A.F., are flown, targets including airfields, industrial objectives, shipping and railways and locomotives; on July 20 a mass low-level shooting-up expedition is made across French coast; at night intruder patrols are flown; shipping is attacked, 19 enemy ships being sunk or damaged.
- Enemy raids:* light attacks on coastal regions of U.K. are made throughout month, and at end of month heavier raids on targets in Midlands and N.E. including BIRMINGHAM (July 28-29 night): U.K. civilian casualties in July: 411 killed, 871 injured.

### MEDITERRANEAN AREA

- Allied raids:* targets include MESSINA (July 7-8 night) and targets in Crete (esp. HERAKLION and SUDA BAY), (July 22, 25-26 night, 28); large-scale raids carried out on N. African targets; in the Mediterranean 36 enemy vessels are sunk or damaged.
- Enemy raids:* MALTA is attacked continuously throughout month.

### FAR EAST

- Allied raids:* in S.W. Pacific targets include DILLI (July 9), BUNA in New Guinea (July 11 and frequently thereafter), SALAMAU (July 14), ALOR IS. off Timor (July 15), RABAU (July 17), KIETA in Solomons (July 17, 26), LAE (July 25), KUPANG (Dutch Timor) (July 27); in N. Pacific KISKA in Aleutians is raided (July 3) and AGATTU (July 4); U.S.A.A.F. is active in China bombing HANKOW (July 1), NANCHANG (July 2), CANTON (July 4, 20); in Burma, targets often attacked include AKYAB, KALEWA, PALETWA, KALEMYO, GANGAW, MYITKYINA, and, at end of month, rail communications.

- July 1*      Germans reach El Alamein; heavy fighting on 40-mile front from there to Quattara depression.  
General Auchinleck issues Order of Day to 8th Army, calling for 'supreme effort'.  
Germans capture Sevastopol fortress, town, and harbour.  
In House of Commons Sir John Wardlaw Milne moves vote of censure on central direction of war.  
Lease-Lend agreement signed by U.S.A. and Poland.  
Greece breaks off relations with Vichy France.
- July 2*      After all day battle at El Alamein Germans withdraw west; British position intact.  
House of Commons Debate ends with speech by Mr. Churchill; vote of censure lost by 476-25.  
Mayotte Island in Mozambique channel occupied by British forces.  
Announced that U.S. naval base has been constructed and in commission since February 5 at Londonderry.  
International wheat agreement between the Argentine, Australia, Canada, the U.K. and the U.S., announced by Board of Trade [Cmd. 6371].  
Chinese recapture Ithwang.  
Viceroy's Council enlarged from 12 to 15, including Sir P. Khan Noon as Defence Member; Sir R. Mudaliar and Jam Sahib of Nawanagar appointed to War Cabinet and Pacific War Council.
- July 3*      Joint Axis declaration promising complete independence and national sovereignty to Egypt.
- July 4*      Russians retreat at Kursk and Bielgorod; Germans claim to have reached Don on broad front.  
U.S. Navy torpedo five Japanese destroyers in Aleutian Islands.  
U.S.A.A.F. take part in their first offensive against Germans, raiding airfields in Holland.
- July 5*      Lord Halifax, British Ambassador in U.S., returns to England.
- July 6*      First official report of presence of U.S.A.A.F. in China.
- July 7*      Germans claim capture of Voronezh.
- July 8*      Death of Turkish Prime Minister, Dr. Refik Saydam.
- July 9*      Russians report battleship *Tirpitz* hit by two torpedoes in Barents Sea.

- July 10* Russians admit considerable German forces on E. bank of Don, Rososh evacuated.  
Chinese report capture of four towns in central Kiangsi.  
New Turkish Cabinet approved by M. İnönü. M. Sarajöglü, Prime Minister, retains portfolio of Foreign Affairs.  
Lease-Lend agreement signed by U.S.A. and Greece.
- July 11* Lease-Lend agreements signed by U.S.A. and Norway, Czechoslovakia, and Iceland.  
Chinese recapture Futou Island near Fuchow.
- July 12* Russians withdraw from Kantemivorka and Lisichansk.
- July 14* Germans resume attack at Tel El Eisa and succeed partially in establishing themselves; British troops secure objectives on Ruweisat ridge S. of El Alamein.  
On this and following days German aircraft and U-boats sink 24 out of 35 merchant ships in convoy for Murmansk.  
New Vichy Ambassador, M. Gaston Bergery, reported arrived Ankara.  
Mr. Eden broadcasts message to people of France.  
Indian Congress Working Committee publish resolution proposing withdrawal of British rule from India and threatening mass struggle on non-violent lines on widest possible scale.  
Free French movement becomes 'France Combattante'.
- July 15* Russians abandon Boguchar and Millerovo.  
U.S. State Dept. announce rejection by Vichy of Roosevelt's proposal for removal of warships immobilized at Alexandria.
- July 16* Chinese recapture Tsingtien (E. Chekiang).
- July 17* Germans report capture of Voroshilovgrad.  
Chinese report recapture of seaports Wenchow and Juian taken by Japanese on July 11 and 12.  
Franco announces formation of new Cortes.
- July 18* Chinese capture Hengfeng and Iyang on Chekiang-Kiangsi railway.
- July 19* Chinese recapture Chienteh (W. Chekiang).
- July 20* Bridgehead recaptured by Russians at Voronezh.
- July 21* Japanese recapture Wenchow.  
U.S. Navy submarines sink three Japanese destroyers at Kiska.  
Japanese land at Gona (Papua).  
Roosevelt appoints Admiral Leahy, Chief of Staff to himself.

- July 22* Ban on Communist party in India removed.
- July 23* Canadian Conscription Bill (third reading) carried.
- July 24* Germans claim capture of Rostov.  
Yugoslavia signs Lease-Lend agreement with U.S.A.
- July 25* Germans cross Don at Tsymlyanskaya, and claim crossing S. of Rostov and capture of Novocherkassk.
- July 26* Announced that Norwegians have formed temporary Church Board in defiance of Quisling.
- July 27* Russians announce evacuation of Rostov and Novocherkassk.  
Mussolini's visit to N. Africa reported.
- July 28* Hon. E. Baring's appointment as Governor of S. Rhodesia announced.  
General de Gaulle appoints M. A. Philip National Commissioner for Interior and for Labour, M. Jacques Soustelle for Information, M. André Drethelm for Finance and Pensions.
- July 29* Admiralty announce total German and Italian tonnage captured, sunk or damaged by H.M. Forces to June 30 to be 6,178,681 tons.  
Announced setting up of London Combined Production and Resources Board under Mr. Lyttelton, U.K. Minister of Production, and Mr. Harriman, U.S. Lease-Lend Representative in U.K.
- July 30* Germans claim capture of Proletarskaya, cutting Stalingrad-Krasnodar railway.  
Mr. Amery speaks in House of Commons on India replying to Congress Working Committee resolution of July 14.  
Canadian Senate pass Conscription Bill.  
Chinese recapture Tsingtien, isolating Japanese at Wenchow.  
Japanese occupy strategic islands between Timor and New Guinea.  
Iranian Prime Minister, M. Ali Suhaili, resigns.
- July 31* Germans claim to have crossed lower Don on a front of 150 miles; fighting reported at Salsk and Kushevsk.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

## WESTERN EUROPE

- August* *Allied raids:* R.A.F. Bomber Command is out on 12 nights, mainly in strength; targets include the RUHR, especially DUISBURG (Aug. 11-12, 12-13 nights), OSNABRÜCK (Aug. 8-9, 17-18 nights), MAINZ (Aug. 11-12, 12-13 nights), FLENSBURG (Aug. 18-19 night), FRANKFURT and WIESBADEN (Aug. 24-25 night), CASSEL and GDYNIA (Aug.

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

*August cont.* 27-28 night), NUREMBERG and SAARBRÜCKEN (Aug. 28-29 night); over Occupied Territory a few raids are made by U.S. Fortress bombers, including ROUEN (Aug. 17); in U.S. raids 170 tons of bombs dropped; offensive sweeps by R.A.F. fighters and bombers, with some U.S.A.A.F. planes are flown over occupied territory, targets including airfields, docks, railways and locomotives and industrial targets; Fighter Command carries out offensive sweeps, and Coastal Command is continuously active.

*Enemy raids:* coastal areas of U.K. are attacked, bombers occasionally penetrating inland; U.K. civilian casualties: 403 killed, 509 injured.

## EASTERN EUROPE

*Russian air raids:* targets include KÖNIGSBERG (Aug. 18-19, 26-27, 30-31 nights), DANZIG (Aug. 18-19, 26-27, 30-31 nights), WARSAW (Aug. 20-21 night), BERLIN (Aug. 26-27, 30-31 nights).

## MEDITERRANEAN AREA

*Allied raids:* targets include Sicilian airfields and objectives on Crete and Rhodes; on Aug. 11, U.S. bombers attack Italian cruisers at NAVARINO, causing explosions in 3 of them; in N. Africa there is constant activity, targets including TOBRUK and MERSA MATRUH; enemy shipping in the Mediterranean is attacked.

*Enemy raids:* MALTA is attacked continuously, but on reduced scale.

## FAR EAST

*Allied raids:* in S.W. Pacific targets include RABAU (esp. Aug. 7), LAE, SALAMAUA, KAVIENG, GASMATA; KEI IS. attacked Aug. 1; in Burma main targets are MYITKYINA, AKYAB, KALEWA, HOMALIN, MAWLAIK, LASHIO, MAGWE.

- Aug. 3* M. Qavam es-Sultaneh accepts post of Prime Minister in Iran.
- Aug. 4* U.S.A. (visiting forces) Bill passes all stages in House of Commons.
- Aug. 5* Germans capture Voroshilovsk and reach Kotelnikovo.  
Sir S. Cripps issues statement on developments in India.  
Germans cross Kuban river, and capture Kropotkin.
- Aug. 6* Publication of Notes exchanged between H.M.G. and Czechoslovakia — Munich Agreement to be regarded as dead.  
First appointment<sup>\*</sup> since last war of Deputy First Sea Lord — Admiral Sir C. Kennedy-Purvis.  
Queen Wilhelmina addresses joint session of Congress in Washington.

- Aug. 7**      **U.S. landing in Guadalcanal-Tulagi area** (Solomon Islands); positions established and developed.
- Sir J. Grigg in House of Commons announces creation of Palestine Regt.
- Germans claim capture of Tikhoretsk.
- Aug. 8**      Dr. Beneš announces statement by M. Molotov that U.S.S.R. does not recognize any consequences of Munich policy in 1938-39, nor change in frontiers.
- Major-General Mark W. Clark, Commander of U.S. ground forces, establishes headquarters in England.
- Government of India issue statement of policy, following ratification by All-India Congress Committee of Working Committee's resolution (see July 14); Mr. Amery broadcasts on measures taken by Government of India; rioting in Bombay and Ahmedabad; Moslems warn Congress against interference.
- Vichy announces law imposing death penalty for possession of explosives, arms, and ammunition.
- Japanese counter-attack with naval forces in Solomon Islands, but are forced to withdraw.
- Aug. 8-9**  
**night**      H.M.A. cruiser *Canberra* sunk in action off Solomons.
- Aug. 9**      Germans claim capture of Krasnodar and Maikop.
- Gandhi and all members of Congress Working Committee arrested.
- Germans report release of 1,000 French prisoners at Aachen.
- U.S. heavy cruisers *Quincey*, *Vincennes*, and *Astoria* sunk off Solomons.
- Aug. 10**      Combined Production and Resources Board announces appointment of American steel mission to United Kingdom.
- Rioting in Bombay and Delhi; police fire on crowds; troops called out; rioting continues next day.
- Aug. 11**      Attack by submarines begins on British convoy from Gibraltar to Malta, causing loss of H.M.S. aircraft carrier *Eagle*; heavy air and naval engagements follow during next few days involving losses of H.M.S. *Manchester*, *Cairo*, and *Foresight*, several merchant ships and six aircraft; enemy lose 66 aircraft and two U-boats.
- Laval addresses freed French prisoners of war, disclosing proportion of exchange with workers sent to Germany as three workers to one prisoner: 'The hour of liberation of France is the hour when Germany wins the war.'

- Aug. 12*     **First Moscow Conference;** Mr. Churchill arrives in Moscow with Mr. Averill Harriman, representing President Roosevelt, for conversations with M. Stalin after meeting King Farouk and General Smuts in Cairo; decisions reached at Moscow cover war against Germany and her associates in Europe.
- In Kuban area Germans claim capture of Slavianskaya, and annihilation of Russian forces at Kalach.
- Aug. 13*     German advance continues in Caucasus to Mineralniye Vody.
- M. Numan Menemenjoglu appointed Minister for Foreign Affairs in Turkey.
- Rhodes bombarded by naval force under Admiral Vian.
- Aug. 15*     First British newspaper, 'British Ally', published in U.S.S.R. in Russian language.
- Five Brazilian ships, including troopship, sunk by German submarine off Brazilian coast.
- Train service reported opened between Egypt and Palestine (Cairo-Beirut).
- Aug. 16*     Russians evacuate Maikop; Germans claim capture of Georgievsk.
- Sporadic rioting in India — Calcutta, Nagpur, Madura.
- Aug. 17*     Germans claim to have reached west bank of Don throughout the bend.
- First all-American bombing raid, objective Rouen.
- Makin Island in Gilbert Islands successfully raided by American marines; sea-plane base destroyed.
- Aug. 18*     Germans cross Kuban river at Krasnodar, and reach area of Piatigorsk.
- General Sir H. Alexander appointed C.-in-C. Middle East in place of General Auchinleck; Lieut.-General Sir B. L. Montgomery to command 8th Army; Major-General H. Lumsden to command 30th Corps.
- Sir H. Palairret, first British Ambassador to Greece, presents credentials to King of Hellenes.
- Aug. 19*     **Dieppe Raid.** Nine-hour raid on Dieppe area by force consisting mainly of Canadians after warning to French people not to participate; 91 enemy aircraft known to be destroyed; our losses 98 aircraft and H.M.S. destroyer *Berkeley* (see Sept. 18).
- General Auchinleck in his farewell message to 8th Army announces Axis prisoners as 10,000 in last two months.

- Aug. 19 cont.* Major-General R. L. McCreery's appointment as Chief of Staff, Middle East, is announced.  
Krasnodar evacuated by Russians.  
Another Brazilian ship sunk; all 'exchange' Germans, except diplomats, detained.
- Aug. 20* German forces which crossed river in Don elbow wiped out.  
Working Committee of Moslem League declare willingness to consider proposals for setting up provisional government in India provided 'Pakistan' conceded.  
Chinese recapture Kwangfeng, Kweiki, and Shangjao.
- Aug. 21* Chinese recapture Yingtan and Yushan (Kiangsi).
- Aug. 22* Resignation of Sir C. P. Ramaswami Aiyar, Information member of Viceroy's Council.  
Lord Halifax, U.K. Ambassador, returns to Washington.  
Brazil declares war on Germany and Italy.  
Chinese capture Yukiang on the river Kwangsi.  
Loss of submarine H.M.S. *Upholder* announced.
- Aug. 23* Appointment of General Sir H. Maitland Wilson announced as G.O.C. Iran-Iraq Command.  
In Kuban sector Germans claim capture of Krimskaya and Kurchanskaya.
- Aug. 24* Mr. Churchill returns to England from Moscow.  
Germans cross Don in force at Kletskaya and penetrate Russian defences N.W. of Kotelnikovo.  
At meeting of Inter-American Defence Board, all Latin American nations promise adherence to Brazil.  
Thierack appointed Minister of Justice in Germany with powers to set aside all written law.  
Chinese recapture Tungshiang (Kiangsi).
- Aug. 25* U.S. Navy Dept. announce large-scale battle in Solomons — at least six Japanese warships damaged, including two aircraft carriers.  
Duke of Kent killed while flying on R.A.F. duty.  
Chinese claim to have recovered 120 miles of territory in fighting from Yingtan to Kiangshan along Chekiang-Kiangsi railway.
- Aug. 26* Russians announce successful offensive on Moscow front begun a fortnight ago during which they claim to have advanced 15 to 20 miles on a front of 75 miles; German advance in Caucasus continues with fighting at Mozdok (40 miles E. of Prokhladnaya).



- Aug. 26 cont.* Japanese counter-attack on Guadalcanal repulsed with loss of further six ships including two destroyers. Japanese land at Milne Bay (S.E. Papua) and meet with strong resistance from Australian and American forces.
- Vichy removes last vestiges of French Parliament in decree abolishing offices of President of Senate (M. Jeanneney) and President of Chamber (M. Herriot).
- Ban on *Daily Worker* removed (imposed Jan. 21, 1941).
- Aug. 27* Russian offensive continues in Moscow area where Rzhev is isolated. Lord Moyne appointed Deputy Minister of State in Middle East. Decree issued by Vichy reserving to Government right of appointment of members of Departmental Councils, who are to be 'partisans of the New Order'.
- Aug. 28* Germans penetrate Russian positions S.W. of Stalingrad but are held N.E.; Russians open offensive in Leningrad area, S. of Lake Ladoga.
- Aug. 29* Japanese warships enter Milne Bay and withdraw part of their forces.
- Aug. 30* Chinese claim recovery of all positions in Kiangsi lost in recent Japanese campaign, and all important Japanese strongholds in S. Chekiang; they launch offensive along Canton-Hankow railway, capturing Pakong.
- Sir K. Wood, Chancellor of Exchequer, speaks at Dundee on British finance; £1,500,000,000 contributed by small savers.
- Aug. 31* German claim to be within 15 miles of Stalingrad on S.W. front.
- Aug. 31-Sept. 1 night* Battle of Alam Halfa; Germans open offensive round El Hemeimat, subsequently advancing N. towards Alam Halfa ridge, but with considerable loss.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

### WESTERN EUROPE

- September* *Allied raids:* R.A.F. Bomber Command makes 12 night raids on Germany, dropping 5,000 tons of bombs in first 10 attacks; targets are SAARBRÜCKEN (Sept. 1-2 night), KARLSRUHE (Sept. 2-3 night), N.W. Germany (Sept. 3-4 night), BREMEN (Sept. 4-5, 13-14 nights), DUISBURG (Sept. 6-7 night), FRANKFURT (Sept. 8-9 night), DÜSSELDORF (Sept. 10-11 night), WILHELMSHAVEN (Sept. 14-15 night), ESSEN and the RUHR (Sept. 16-17 night), FLENSBURG (Sept. 23-24 night), MUNICH and the SAAR (Sept. 19-20 night); raids are made by Coastal Command on CHERBOURG (Sept. 15-16 night) and BORDEAUX (Sept. 17-18 night); by day U.S. bombers, dropping 188 tons of bombs, attack LE HAVRE and ROUEN (Sept. 5), ABBEVILLE, MEAULTE, and ST. OMER (Sept. 6), UTRECHT and ROTTERDAM (Sept. 7);

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

*September  
cont.*

R.A.F. day bombers are also out attacking CHERBOURG (Sept. 8, 15), and Gestapo H.Q. at OSLO (Sept. 25); offensive sweeps are flown over Occupied Territory by day and night; shipping is attacked and Bomber Command carries out minelaying.

*Enemy raids:* light raids are made on E. and S. coastal regions of U.K.; U.K. civilian casualties: 207 killed, 238 injured.

EASTERN EUROPE

*Russian air raids:* targets include WARSAW (Sept. 1-2 night), BUDAPEST (Sept. 4-5, 9-10 nights), VIENNA (Sept. 4-5 night), KÖNIGSBERG (Sept. 4-5, 9-10, 13-14 nights), BUCAREST and PLOËSTI (Sept. 13-14 night).

MEDITERRANEAN AREA

*Allied raids:* strong and persistent attacks on enemy forces in N. African battle area and on their l.o.c.; some activity over Italy and Sicily and in Eastern Mediterranean, including especially Crete; Mediterranean shipping successfully attacked.

*Enemy raids:* raids on MALTA on greatly reduced scale.

FAR EAST

*Allied raids:* in S.W. Pacific targets include LAE, SALAMAU, RABAU, GASMATA, BUNA, BUKA, KIETA; in N. Pacific KISKA is attacked, especially Sept. 14; in Burma targets include AKYAB, and railway at RANGOON, MANDALAY, PROME, KATHA, MOGAUNG.

*Sept. 1*

Withdrawal announced of greater part of British troops from Ethiopia.

Germans claim to have reached Black Sea and to have captured Anapa.

Togo, Japanese Foreign Minister, resigns, the office being assumed by the Prime Minister, Tojo. Ministry of Greater East Asia set up in Tokyo.

Axis troops from Crimea land in Taman peninsula.

*Sept. 3*

Reciprocal Lease-Lend Agreement signed between the U.S. and the U.K., Australia, New Zealand, and the French Committee of National Liberation.

Mr. A. V. Alexander, First Lord of the Admiralty, speaks in London on the Battle of the Atlantic and on shipbuilding progress in U.K.

Sr. Serrano Súñer, as Spanish Foreign Minister, is replaced by General Francisco Gomez-Jordana, and as President of Political Junta by General Franco.

- Sept. 3-4 night* N.Z. Division attacks, accelerating Rommel's withdrawal from Alam Halfa; battle called off by General Montgomery, September 7.
- Sept. 4* Mr. Wendell Willkie, on visit to Near and Far East, is received by King Farouk, in Cairo.
- Sept. 5* Germans claim capture of Novorossisk.
- Sept. 7* President Roosevelt asks Congress for enactment of legislation authorizing him to stabilize cost of living.
- Paris Press publish decree issued by Sauckel, German Director-General of Labour, bringing from September 1st all prisoners of war in Germany, foreign workers, and civilians in Occupied Countries, including France (Occupied), under the same conditions as workers in Germany.
- Sept. 8* Japanese advance from Kokoda into Owen Stanley range.
- Announced in Ecuador that U.S. troops have taken over bases in Santa Elena peninsula and in Galapagos Islands.
- In the House of Commons Mr. Churchill reviews the war situation; visits to forces in Egypt, and decision to appoint Generals Alexander and Montgomery; strength of forces facing Rommel; Moscow visit, difficulty of explaining U.K. and U.S. difficulties to Russian 'land animals'.
- Agreement signed between Canada and U.S.S.R. by which Russia may draw up to about nine million bushels of Canadian wheat.
- Announced presentation by British Govt. of cruiser H.M.S. *Shropshire* to Australian Govt. to replace H.M.A.S. *Canberra*.
- Dismissal by Laval of General de St. Vincent, Military Governor of Lyons, for refusing to place troops at disposal of authorities for arrest of Jews in Unoccupied France.
- Sept. 9* German decree announced ordering military conscription of men in Alsace-Lorraine.
- In House of Commons Sir K. Wood speaks on the finance of the War; £12½ million a day spent on the war.
- Sept. 10* In Papua, Japanese reported to have outflanked Australian troops and to have crossed Owen Stanley range; fighting now in progress about 50 miles from Port Moresby.
- In Madagascar operations resumed against west coast ports — Majunga, Ambanja, and Morondava.
- In House of Commons Mr. Churchill makes statement on India.

- Sept. 12* Enemy forces open attack, which is continued for next few days, on Allied convoys to and from Russian ports; ships in both convoys lost but most of ships of the outward convoy arrive at their destination; at least 40 enemy aircraft are destroyed; two U-boats are sunk, and four others seriously damaged. British naval losses, out of 75 escorting warships are the destroyer H.M.S. *Somali* and the minesweeper H.M.S. *Leda*; 4 British naval fighter aircraft are lost.
- Japanese advance in Papua checked.
- Sept. 13* From Egypt, British mobile desert patrols penetrate to Benghazi and Barce, inflicting heavy losses on these bases and aerodromes.
- British combined forces raid Tobruk, involving loss of H.M.S. *Sikh* and *Zulu*.
- Sept. 14* Bill introduced in U.S. Congress authorizing and directing President to stabilize prices, wages, salaries, and 'other factors affecting the cost of living' on a general basis of the levels existing on August 15th last.
- H.M.C. destroyer *Ottawa* torpedoed by U-boat in Gulf of St. Lawrence.
- Chinese recapture Wuyi, 23 miles S.E. of Kinhwa.
- H.M. cruiser *Coventry* sunk by aircraft off Tobruk.
- Sept. 15* From Egypt, British light patrols attack and occupy for several days the oasis of Jalo, destroying stores and ammunition.
- U.S. aircraft carrier *Wasp* torpedoed by Japanese submarine off Solomons.
- Sept. 16* Russians report fighting on outskirts of Stalingrad.
- Reported that Jonkheer O.C.A. van Lidth de Jeude has joined the Netherlands Govt. in London as Minister of War, and Mr. J. van den Brock as Minister of Finance.
- Governor-General of Madagascar asks for an armistice.
- Sept. 17* Armistice terms in Madagascar rejected.
- Quisling issues decree reintroducing death penalty into Norwegian penal code.
- Masayuka Tani appointed by Tojo as Japanese Foreign Minister.
- Sept. 18* In Madagascar U.K. forces land on east coast and occupy Tamatave.
- Canadian Official report on Dieppe raid issued; casualties are announced as 3,350 out of 5,000 troops employed.
- H.M.C. corvette *Charlottetown* torpedoed in Gulf of St. Lawrence.
- Sept. 21* In Sweden general elections result in total rejection of candidates in sympathy with Nazis.
- H.M. submarine *Talisman* lost off Malta.

- Sept. 23* Russians launch counter-offensive N.W. of Stalingrad.  
In Madagascar British Forces enter Antananarivo.  
In Bucarest decree issued by Rumanian Govt. that, the Rumania of today having no Constitution, M. Antonescu has been empowered to create general constitutional laws, and be himself above the law.
- Sept. 24* In Madagascar General Platt issues proclamation in which British attitude towards French Sovereignty is made clear; this is followed on next day by statement issued by H.M. Foreign Office that pending the establishment of a friendly régime, General Platt has declared that the island of Madagascar would be temporarily subject to military jurisdiction.  
In Paris it is announced that Sauckel's decree (see above, September 7) would cease to be valid for Occupied Zone in France.
- Sept. 25* Maritime Commission in Washington report that 488 cargo ships have been completed during the last 12 months.
- Sept. 26* Mr. Eden speaks at Leamington about British Bomber offensive, foreign policy in the past, and of the help to be given to the people of enslaved countries.
- Sept. 27* General Wavell, in Delhi, gives a review of the war as seen from India.  
General Holder, German Chief of Staff dismissed (see also December 10).
- Sept. 28* H.M. submarine *Thorn* reported by the Admiralty considered lost.  
U.S. Navy Dept. announce that in period September 25th to 28th inclusive U.S. air forces in the Solomon Islands have destroyed in combat 42 Japanese aircraft without loss.  
Announced that General Sikorski, the Polish Prime Minister, has relinquished the post of Minister of War Affairs; he is succeeded by Lieut.-General Dr. M. Kukiel, K.C.B.
- Sept. 29* In Rzhev sector Russians cross Volga and recapture 25 villages.  
Australians resume offensive in New Guinea capturing Ioribaiwa ridge; advance unopposed to Nauro.  
U.S. Senate approve farm bloc's amendment to Anti-Inflation Bill, revising agricultural parity upwards; on following day an amended formula of the Administration is accepted, avoiding open collision with President.
- Sept. 30* Hitler speaks to Nazi party at Sports Palast in Berlin.  
Vichy announces further British landings on S.W. and S.E. coasts of Madagascar at Tulear and Fort Dauphin.  
First British liaison mission arrives in Greece.  
Argentine Chamber passes resolution demanding breaking off of diplomatic relations with Axis Powers.  
In New Zealand, Parliamentary Opposition (National Party) withdraw their six representatives from War Administration and Cabinet.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

## WESTERN EUROPE

*October*

*Allied raids:* R.A.F. Bomber Command make 7 major night raids on Germany during month attacking FLENSBURG (Sept. 1-2, 27-28 nights), KREFELD and RHINELAND (Sept. 2-3 night), ESSEN (Sept. 5-6 night), OSNABRÜCK (Sept. 6-7 night), Baltic towns (Sept. 12-13 night), KIEL (Sept. 13-14 night), COLOGNE and RHINELAND (Sept. 15-16 night); by day Bomber Command over Germany 9 times; U.S.A.A.F. drop 291 tons on 8 French targets, including airframe factory at MEAULTE (Sept. 2), FIVES-LILLE locomotive works (Sept. 9 by 100 Fortresses and Liberators), LORIENT and MAUPERTUS airfield (Sept. 21); Bomber Command makes 10 attacks on Occupied Territory, mainly on industrial targets, including attack by 94 R.A.F. Lancasters on Schneider works at LE CREUSOT in 7 minutes (Sept. 17); Fighter Command are repeatedly over Occupied Territory by day and night, escorting R.A.F. and U.S.A.A.F. bombers and attacking railways and other objectives; attacks on shipping are made by Fighter and Coastal Commands, and Bomber Command lays mines (Oct. 29, announced that 1,000 mines have been laid in recent weeks).

*Enemy raids:* tip and run' raids on coastal areas of U.K.; a more considerable raid on CANTERBURY (Oct. 31); U.K. civilian casualties: 229 killed, 370 injured.

## ITALY AND MEDITERRANEAN AREA

*Allied raids:* heavy raids by R.A.F. based on U.K. are made on GENOA (Sept. 22-23, 23-24 nights), SAVONA and TURIN (Sept. 23-24 night), MILAN (Sept. 24 day, by 80 Lancasters, and 24-25 night); in Eastern Mediterranean area shipping and targets on Crete are attacked; in Middle East battle area offensive action is maintained day and night, reaching record intensity on October 24; shipping carrying supplies to TOBRUK and BENGHAZI is consistently attacked.

*Enemy raids:* between Oct. 10-26, 138 Axis aircraft attacking MALTA are destroyed; thereafter enemy attacks diminish.

## FAR EAST

*Allied raids:* in S.W. Pacific targets in Solomons are constantly raided in support of land operations; other targets include LAE, SALAMAUA, RABAU (esp. Sept. 23, when 4 Japanese ships including cruiser are sunk, 24, 25); in Burma targets include AKYAB, MANDALAY, MYITKYINA.

*Oct. 1*

In Egypt limited offensive by British forces, opened on September 30, results in capture of enemy positions at Deir el Munassib; all positions are held.

M. E. Herriot, former French Prime Minister, is arrested by order of Vichy Government.

Germany formally annexes N. Slovenia and declares all the inhabitants to be German subjects.

- Oct. 2** President Roosevelt signs Anti-Inflation Bill and makes orders controlling the cost of living.
- Antsirabe in Madagascar occupied by British forces moving S. from Antananarivo.
- H.M. cruiser *Curacao* sunk in collision with S.S. *Queen Mary* in Atlantic.
- Oct. 4** Small combined operations raid on Sark to obtain information about suspected ill-treatment of British residents. Evidence is found of deportation of men and their families to Germany (see Oct. 7).
- In New Guinea Australian Forces continue unopposed advance into Owen Stanley range, occupy Effogi and, later, Kagi and Myola.
- M. Stalin replies to questions of representative of American Press in Moscow about help to Russia, a second front, and Russian morale.
- Göring speaks at Sports Palast on Harvest Thanksgiving Day; if, through Allied blockade, privation in Occupied Europe is unavoidable 'it will in no circumstances affect Germany'.
- Oct. 5** In Solomons U.S. naval aircraft attack Japanese reinforcements landing on N.W. end of Guadalcanal; attack is maintained for four days and results in sinking of one Japanese destroyer and damage to another and a cruiser; in Shortland Islands, air attacks result in damage to a cruiser and four other ships.
- G.O.C.-in-Chief, East Africa, reports that all main railway systems in Madagascar are now in British hands.
- German wireless announces that Pavelić, head of Croat administration, has assumed direction of Croatian War Office and Command of Croat Army.
- Oct. 6** Terboven, Reich Commissioner in Norway, proclaims a state of emergency in Trondheim and larger part of adjoining area because of recent acts of sabotage; this is followed by execution of 25 Norwegians.
- Oct. 7** German High Command threatens that because German prisoners captured at Dieppe and Sark were bound, all British prisoners taken at Dieppe will be put in chains from noon October 8.
- In House of Lords, the Lord Chancellor announces the setting up with the least possible delay of a United Nations Commission for the investigation of war crimes; a condition of the armistice would be the handing over of named criminals. President Roosevelt makes similar announcement at Washington.
- Field-Marshal Smuts in a broadcast announces the establishment in S. Africa of a National Council of Supplies.
- Berlin wireless announces that Lieut.-General Von Laxa, Chief of Croat General Staff, has resigned; General Ivan Prpić is appointed by Pavelić in his place.

- Oct. 8** H.M. Government announce that, if German threat to bind prisoners is carried out, a like number of German prisoners will be manacled and chained; this will be done from 12 noon October 10 unless British prisoners are released.
- In House of Commons Mr. Amery opens debate on second reading of India and Burma Bill; he reaffirms British offer to India.
- General Nuri es-Said forms a new Cabinet in Iraq.
- Oct. 9** H.M. Government announce a communication to the Chinese Embassy in London indicating the desire for joint consideration of draft Treaty for the immediate relinquishment of extraterritorial rights and privileges in China. A similar communication is made by the U.S. Government to the Chinese Embassy in Washington.
- German High Command issues threats to fetter three times the number of prisoners similarly treated by us.
- Sir R. Craigie, British Ambassador to Japan, and Sir Josiah Crosby, British Minister in Thailand, arrive in England with first consignment of British and Allied subjects from Far East.
- Ethiopia adheres to United Nations declaration.
- Schooner *St. Roch*, commanded by Sgt. J. Larsen of the R.C.M.P., arrives at Sydney (Nova Scotia) 30 months after leaving Vancouver in first west-east passage of Arctic.
- Oct. 10** M. Stalin issues an Army decree merging the political commissars in the officer cadres of the Red Army.
- Argentina and Chile deliver protests in Washington against the remarks of Mr. Sumner Welles about the activities of Axis agents in their countries; Chilean President's visit to U.S.A. is postponed in consequence.
- Oct. 11** In Solomons near Savo Island U.S. cruisers and destroyers attack Japanese naval forces landing reinforcements in Guadalcanal. In a night action 3 Japanese cruisers and 5 destroyers are sunk in half an hour; U.S. Navy losses are one destroyer sunk, other ships receiving minor to moderate damage; the enemy ships are forced to withdraw.
- Oct. 12** After six days, involving the execution of 34 Norwegians and dismissal of many public officials, the state of siege of Trondheim is raised by decree of Terboven.
- Announced that General Sir W. Venning has been appointed Director-General of the British Supply Mission in Washington.
- Oct. 13** U.S. positions in Guadalcanal are heavily bombarded by Japanese surface forces including battleships and cruisers; this is followed on next two days by heavy air attacks, during which 14 aircraft are destroyed for the loss of one U.S. aircraft, and a landing of troops under cover of strong naval forces of which a battleship and several transports are damaged by U.S. aircraft.



- Oct. 13 cont.* Mr. Churchill informs House of Commons of Government's protest against Germans chaining prisoners and of assurance, if they desist, that British counter measures will at once be withdrawn.
- Field-Marshal Smuts arrives in England.
- Announced that Lieut.-General E. K. Smart has arrived in London to assume duties of head of Australian Military Mission; also that Sir G. Sanson has been appointed with Ministerial rank to the British Embassy in Washington as adviser on Far Eastern Affairs.
- Oct. 14* Mr. Stimson, U.S. Secretary of War, announces in Washington that it is intended to increase U.S. Army to 7½ million by the end of 1943 (see Nov. 10.)
- Oct. 15* Soviet Government approve of Allied collective Note on punishment of war criminals, and state that they consider it necessary to try immediately any leaders of Fascist Germany who may have fallen into the hands of the Allies during the war.
- U.S. destroyers *Meredith* and *O'Brien* sunk off the Solomons.
- Oct. 16* In New Guinea Japanese forces are withdrawn from Templetons Crossing.
- Oct. 17* Admiralty announce that operations by British submarines in Mediterranean have resulted in sinking of 3 Axis supply ships and hitting of 4 others by torpedoes.
- Oct. 18* Directive by Hitler that British commandos landing in Europe or Africa are to be slaughtered to the last man.
- Oct. 20* Mr. Alexander, First Lord of Admiralty, speaking in House of Commons reveals that since start of war 530 Axis submarines have been sunk or damaged.
- Oct. 21* Field-Marshal Smuts addresses an assembly of both Houses of Parliament in London. 'The stage is set for the last, the offensive stage.' Mr. Lloyd George presides.
- Admiralty announces that two new battleships of the King George V class — H.M.S. *Anson* and *Howe* — are now at sea with the Fleet.
- Oct. 22* Admiralty announce destruction of four Axis supply ships in the Mediterranean by British submarines.
- Allied troops from Milne Bay force landing on Goodenough Island, off S.E. Papua coast, and disperse occupying Japanese troops which are later withdrawn.
- Royal Proclamation is signed in U.K. reducing calling-up age of men to 18 years.
- In Chile President Ríos announces formation of new Cabinet excluding pro-Axis Foreign Minister, Señor Jarpa; President announces his intention to align Chile with the defenders of American solidarity.

- Oct. 23* Admiral Darlan broadcasts from Dakar message to people of French West Africa from Marshal Pétain.
- Oct. 23-24 night* **Battle of Alamein opens:** 8th Army penetrates Rommel's main positions at some points; gains are held against counter-attacks; air support on a particularly heavy scale is given. R.N. light forces raid Mersa Matruh; heavy fighting and steady Allied progress till November 3.
- Oct. 25* Admiralty announce further successes by British submarines in Mediterranean, 12 Axis ships being sunk or damaged.
- In Solomon Islands, U.S. forces sink two Japanese destroyers and damage another.
- U.S. Navy Department announces relief of Vice-Admiral R. L. Ghormley in command of S. Pacific, Vice-Admiral W. F. Halsey, displacing him.
- Oct. 26* In area Stewart-Santa Cruz Islands naval and air action is joined with large Japanese forces resulting in damage to 2 enemy aircraft carriers, 2 battleships and 3 cruisers; more than 100 aircraft are destroyed. U.S. naval losses are aircraft-carrier *Hornet* and the destroyer *Porter* sunk.
- Oct. 28* Commonwealth Supply Council, to co-ordinate supply arrangements throughout the British Empire, holds first meeting in London.
- R.A.F. break up German tank forces re-forming for counter-attack in Western Desert.
- Oct. 29* Germans claim to have captured Nalchik in Caucasus.
- In the Solomons, the Japanese Fleet retires from action; American forces remain in control of all positions attacked in Guadalcanal.
- Mr. Stimson, American Secretary of War, announces that the Alaskan highway, 1,671 miles in length, is open to traffic.
- Oct. 30* In Madagascar East African troops enter Fianarantsoa and continue their advance southwards.
- Mr. Eden speaks on Germany after the war at Scottish Unionist Conference at Glasgow.
- Oct. 31* Mr. Churchill and Field-Marshal Smuts address a private conference of 3,000 miners in London.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

## WESTERN EUROPE

- November* **Allied raids:** R.A.F. Bomber Command makes 8 night attacks on Italy (see below) and 2 on Germany, HAMBURG (Nov. 9-10 night) and STUTTGART (Nov. 22-23 night); by day OSNABRÜCK is raided (Nov. 6); targets for Bomber Command in France and Occupied Territories include LE HAVRE (Nov. 9, 10). IJMUIDEN (Nov. 27);

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

*November  
cont.*

U.S.A.A.F. attack targets in Occupied Territory on 6 days, dropping 669 tons of bombs on BREST (Nov. 7), FIVES-LILLE steel works (Nov. 8), ST. NAZAIRE (Nov. 14, 17, 23), LA PALLICE (Nov. 14, 18), LORIENT (Nov. 18); Fighter Command is over Occupied Territory on 22 days and 4 nights escorting bombers and attacking industrial and communication targets; shipping is attacked by Fighter and Coastal Command and November is record month for minelaying.

*Enemy raids:* a few attacks by single raiders on towns on S. and E. coasts of U.K.; U.K. civilian casualties: 24 killed, 38 injured.

## ITALY AND MEDITERRANEAN AREA

*Allied raids:* home-based R.A.F. bombers make heavy raids on GENOA (Nov. 6-7, 7-8, 13-14, 15-16 nights) and TURIN (Nov. 18-19, 20-21, 28-29 (with 8,000-lb. bombs), 29-30 night); in addition there are frequent raids on Sicilian airfields, Sardinian airfields are raided (Nov. 10-11 night) and Cretan airfields (Nov. 23-24 night); PORTOLAGO BAY (Leros), is attacked Nov. 27; in the Middle East battle area R.A.F. makes great contribution to triumph of 8th Army and in N. Africa R.A.F. plays important part in supporting Allied invasion; enemy shipping in Mediterranean is continuously attacked.

*Enemy raids:* no attacks on MALTA.

## FAR EAST

*Allied raids:* in S.W. Pacific chief targets are KUPANG, GASMATA, REKATA BAY, LAE, SALAMAU, RABAU, KAVIENG, Solomons targets including MUNDA (Nov. 23) and KAHILI airfield (Nov. 26); in N. Pacific ATTU and KISKA in Aleutians are raided; in Burma targets include RANGOON (Nov. 6, 30-31 night), AKYAB (Nov. 9-10, 10-11 night), KALEMYO (Nov. 17), PAKKOKU (Nov. 19); in addition attacks are made on MEIKTILA, MANDALAY, MAGWE, KATHA; in Siam BANGKOK is attacked (Nov. 6), oil refinery wrecked.

*Enemy raids:* a few light raids on DARWIN and PORT MORESBY.

*Nov. 2*

In Stalingrad area Russians make vigorous and frequent counter-attacks, gaining some lost ground. The enemy is baulked on Terek front.

In New Guinea Allied forces capture Kokoda; attempted landings of Japanese reinforcements at Buna are dispersed by British bombers.

President Roosevelt asks Congress for authority to suspend all laws interfering with free movement of war supplies and personnel into and out of U.S.A.

*Nov. 3*

In Egypt Axis forces begin their retreat westwards; disordered columns on coast road are attacked by air day and night; 260 tanks and 270 guns have been captured or destroyed; 9,000 prisoners have been counted so far including General von Thoma, Commander of the Africa Corps, and other senior German and Italian officers.

- Nov. 3 cont.* 35 Allied merchant ships in Vichy hands reported to have been handed over to Germany by Laval.
- Names announced of a Commission appointed by Soviet Government to investigate damage to life and property resulting from German occupation, to assess amount of reparation due, and identify guilty persons.
- Nov. 4* Cairo communiqué: 'Axis forces now in full retreat.'
- Nov. 5* In Egypt British forces are in touch with Rommel's rearguards nearly 100 miles W. of Alamein.
- Armistice signed in Madagascar.
- Nov. 7* M. Th. Aghnides appointed Greek Ambassador to the Court of St. James's.
- Nov. 7-8 night* **Allied Landing in North Africa.** Units of U.S. Army, Navy, and Air Force, together with British troops, supported by R.A.F., in a convoy of over 500 ships escorted by more than 350 ships of the R.N. under unified command of Lieut.-General Eisenhower, make landings at numerous points on the shores of French N. Africa.
- Nov. 8* President Roosevelt broadcasts to people of France and French N. Africa; British Government announce their support to this appeal.
- Joint American-British declaration is broadcast to people of Metropolitan France.
- Messages are broadcast by Generals Eisenhower, Giraud, and de Gaulle to people of French N. Africa asking for their co-operation. Resistance confined mainly to coastal and naval artillery. Rapid advances made at Oran and Algiers, several important airfields being occupied.
- Marshal Pétain replies to a message from President Roosevelt that he has given the French Government orders to resist. Algiers surrenders at nightfall.
- H.M. Government give assurances to Spain and Portugal that the occupation of N. Africa presages in no manner any move against those countries; similar assurance is given by President Roosevelt.
- In Egypt enemy rearguards in Sollum and Sidi Barrani are engaged.
- In New Guinea British forces have penetrated whole of central and N. Papua except bridgehead held at Buna and Gona. American forces have been brought by air from Australia.
- Nov. 9* In N. Africa, U.S. forces landed E. and W. of Oran penetrate after some resistance to the rear of the city, capturing 2,000 prisoners.
- British troops land in Algeria. A naval engagement takes place off Casablanca in which battleship *Jean Bart* is hit, a flotilla of French destroyers is wiped out and a cruiser is damaged. Vichy wireless announces that other landings have taken place at Fedalah, Safi, Mogador, Agadir, Port Lyautey, and Mehdiä.

- Nov. 9 cont.* German troops begin arriving at El Aouana airport in Tunisia; landings not opposed by French.
- Mr. Roosevelt sends messages to the Bey of Tunis and the French Resident-General, Admiral Esteva, hoping for privilege of Allied forces passing through Tunisia.
- Vichy breaks off diplomatic relations with the U.S.A.
- The U.S., Canada, Mexico, and Cuba terminate diplomatic relations with Vichy France.
- General Giraud arrives in Algeria, having left Unoccupied France, November 5, in British submarine and subsequently transferred to seaplane, to assume leadership of French movement and to organize army to fight beside Allied Nations with pledged support of U.S. Government.
- Admiralty announces appointment of Admiral Cunningham to be Naval C.-in-C. of Allied forces in N. Africa.
- Council of All-India Moslem League in Delhi adopts 'Pakistan' resolution adopted by their Working Committee.
- Nov. 10* In N. Africa U.S. troops capture Oran.
- Marshal Pétain announces to French people that he has assumed command of French sea, land, and air forces.
- President Roosevelt states in Washington that his Government plan to have 9,700,000 men in the armed forces by the end of 1943.
- In Egypt Axis rear-guards are driven from Sidi Barrani and engaged at Buq Buq.
- Canada joins Combined Resources and Production Board.
- In Denmark new Cabinet is formed by Hr. Scavenius.
- Haiti and Nicaragua sever relations with Vichy.
- Nov. 11* German troops enter Unoccupied France and take possession of Limoges, Vichy, and other centres. Hitler sends message to Pétain and French nation. Pétain protests against violation of Armistice. German troops reach the Spanish Frontier; German and Italian troops occupy Corsica. Italian troops enter Nice.
- Germany informs Spain that Spanish neutrality will be respected.
- Mr. Churchill in House of Commons reviews campaign in Egypt and landings in N. Africa and explains impossibility of second front in Europe in 1942.
- In N. Africa French forces at Casablanca capitulate; American and British forces occupy Bougie; it is announced that Lieut.-General Anderson is in command of British forces in Algeria, and Air-Marshal Sir W. Walsh of R.A.F. forces; Axis aircraft land at Tunis; Admiral Darlan issues orders to all French commanders to cease hostilities, and appeals next day to French naval forces in Toulon to join him.
- 8th Army capture Sollum and Bardia.
- British Parliamentary Delegation has arrived in Chungking and calls on General Chiang Kai-shek.

- Nov. 12** Germans announce that fortified area of Toulon will not be occupied and that French Fleet will be safeguarded.
- In N. Africa British 1st Army under General Anderson occupy Bône; resistance of French armed forces has ceased everywhere except in a few isolated localities.
- 8th Army capture Tobruk; General Montgomery issues Order of the Day to 8th Army — 'We have completely smashed the German and Italian Armies.' He reports 30,000 prisoners to date.
- In Papua Japanese troops are dislodged from Oivi and are enveloped. The Dominican Republic breaks off relations with Vichy.
- Nov. 13** On Algiers radio M. Chatel, Governor-General of Tunisia, reads statement by General Noguès resigning his powers as Delegate-General and placing himself in the name of Marshal Pétain under Admiral Darlan. Proclamation follows by Admiral Darlan, resuming responsibility for French interests in Africa with approval of American authorities.
- Gazala captured by 8th Army.
- In Solomons a Japanese expedition in force is engaged by U.S. Navy. After a battle lasting three days, on the approaches to Guadalcanal, the enemy are forced to withdraw. Enemy losses are 2 battleships, 8 cruisers, 6 destroyers and 8 troop transports sunk, 2 battleships, 1 cruiser, and 7 destroyers damaged; 4 cargo transports are destroyed on the beach; U.S. losses, cruisers *Atlanta* and *Juneau*.
- Brazil, Guatemala, Honduras, Panama, and Salvador break off relations with Vichy France.
- Nov. 14** In N. Africa more Allied contingents land at Bône.
- 8th Army clears retreating Axis troops from Cyrenaica; U.K. forces reach Tmimi.
- In Papua Australian forces capture Wairopi.
- Nov. 15** Church bells are rung throughout the United Kingdom to celebrate Battle of Egypt victory.
- Small British force occupies Tabarka in N. Africa and advances East, reaching Djebel Abiod, November 18, where enemy forces encountered.
- Admiral Darlan announces through radio that his position as Delegate-General has full approval of Marshal Pétain who is 'unable to let the French people know his real thoughts'; in this capacity he has appointed General Giraud as Military Chief of French forces in Africa. A message from Marshal Pétain is announced from Vichy stating that General Giraud is forbidden to act in name of the Marshal.
- It is announced officially that 13 U-boats have been destroyed since the N. African landings.

- Nov. 16**     **Marshal Pétain declares Admiral Darlan to be stripped of all public offices and military command. Statement is issued in London by General de Gaulle and French National Committee dissociating themselves from negotiations with Admiral Darlan.**
- In Tunisia 1st Army advance continues, preceded by parachute units; French troops in Tunisia are co-operating.**
- In Papua, Australian and American columns link up.**
- Large convoy for Malta leaves U.K.; arrives Malta without incident.**
- Conference of Allied Ministers of Education holds first meeting in London.**
- Sir S. Cripps broadcasts to U.S.A. on post-war political and economic settlement.**
- Nov. 17**     **In Libya, 8th Army occupy Derna, Mekili, and Msus.**
- Parachute Battalion of British 1st Army in contact with German troops N.E. of Béja in Tunisia.**
- President Roosevelt states in Washington that the present political arrangements in N. Africa are a temporary expedient justified by the stress of battle.**
- New Zealand ceases to recognize the Vichy consul.**
- Nov. 18**     **8th Army reaches Cyrene.**
- Marshal Pétain signs constitutional acts giving Laval power to make and issue decrees on his signature alone.**
- Off the coast of Papua a Japanese cruiser and destroyer are sunk and a destroyer damaged while landing or evacuating troops from the Gona area.**
- Nov. 19**     **Admiral Darlan in broadcast from Algiers calls on Frenchmen and Moslems in Africa to direct their efforts towards the liberation of France through her Empire; General Barre, commanding French forces in Tunisia, rejects final German ultimatum after prolonged negotiation.**
- Russians announce successful operations in Terek area of Caucasus, involving abandonment by Germans of between 100 and 150 tanks.**
- Nov. 20**     **Benghazi occupied by 8th Army.**
- In China Japanese launch attack in W. Hupeh on N. bank of Yangtze river.**
- Laval in broadcast to French nation announces his intention of closer collaboration with Germany.**
- Nov. 21**     **General Hertzog dies at Pretoria.**

- Nov. 22**     **Stalingrad Counter-Offensive.** Russians announce offensive opened during last few days from N.W. and S. of Stalingrad; Kalach on E. bank of Don is captured and many other inhabited places; in the area of Serafimovitch on a front of 20 miles and of 15 miles S. of Stalingrad the penetration of enemy positions is carried to a depth of 40 to 50 miles.
- U.K. Minister-Resident for Supply in Washington appointed (Colonel J. J. Llewellyn).
- Nov. 23**     Ministerial changes are announced in London: Lord Cranborne to be Lord Privy Seal: Colonel Oliver Stanley, Secretary of State for Colonies: Sir S. Cripps, Minister of Aircraft Production.
- Russian army continue to penetrate German defences in Stalingrad sector capturing Chernyshevskaya, Perelazovsky, and Pogodinsky on N.W. sector, and Tundulova and Aksay on S. sector. Prisoners to date 24,000 with much booty including 182 tanks and 557 guns.
- 8th Army enters Agedabia and Jalo and maintains contact with enemy towards El Agheila.
- Admiral Darlan announces from Algiers that French W. Africa places itself freely under his orders.
- In Washington Mr. Cordell Hull announces that satisfactory agreement has been reached with local French authorities in Martinique.
- Nov. 24**     In Stalingrad sector Russian army continues to advance, on N.W. sector 25 miles capturing Surovikhino; N. of Stalingrad three places on Volga are captured and junction made with city defenders; S. of city Sadavoe is captured; near Kletskaya three German divisions are captured with their commanders.
- Laval forms Phalange Africaine to fight in Africa against the Allies.
- H.M. submarine *Utmost* sunk off Bizerta.
- Nov. 25**     On N.W. Stalingrad sector Russians occupy Rychkovsky, Novomaximovsky, and Staromazimovsky, 20 miles S.W. of Kalach. The defenders of Stalingrad have joined in the offensive.
- Nov. 26**     Russians capture Gromoslavskaya and five further localities in Don bend, and seven in the advance S.W. of the city; prisoners now count 63,000. Germans announce Russian offensive on both sides of Toropetz, 120 miles N. of Smolensk, penetrating to neighbourhood of Belyi.
- Colombia breaks off relations with Vichy.
- Nov. 27**     German forces enter Toulon; Hitler's letter to Pétain giving reasons for German action; French warships in harbour are scuttled by their crews.
- British forces occupy Tebourba in Tunisia; on following day reach outskirts of Djedeida, nearest point to Tunis attained until final assault.
- Ecuador and Venezuela break off relations with Vichy.



- Nov. 28* Russians announce opening of offensive on Central front during last few days. In Rzhev area German defences are penetrated in three places to a depth of 8 to 20 miles. In Velikiye Luki area German line is broken on a front of 20 miles. More than 300 inhabited places are freed.
- Nov. 29* Mr. Churchill broadcasts a review of the war position, especially the campaigns in Russia and Africa.
- Off Papua two Japanese destroyers attempting to reinforce their troops at Buna are hit by bombs and believed to have been sunk.
- Peru withdraws representative from Vichy.
- Nov. 30* In Solomons a Japanese convoy of troop transports escorted by combatant units reinforcing Guadalcanal is engaged by U.S. Navy task forces, resulting in sinking of 12 large destroyers (or cruisers), 4 destroyers, 2 transports and a cargo ship. U.S. losses are cruiser *Northampton* sunk and other vessels damaged; no landing is effected.
- Two French submarines, *Marsovin* and *Casablanca*, which escaped from Toulon, arrive at Algiers; another, *Glorieux*, arrives at Oran the following day.
- French National Committee announce that Réunion has joined Fighting French; a considerable proportion of French garrison at Jibuti have crossed into British Somaliland.
- Señor Juan Jose de Amezaga is elected President of Uruguay.
- General Sikorski, Polish Prime Minister, arrives in U.S.A. on visit to President Roosevelt.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

### WESTERN EUROPE

- December* *Allied raids:* R.A.F. Bomber Command attacks 3 Italian targets (see below) and 6 German: FRANKFURT (Dec. 2-3 night), KARLSRUHE (Dec. 6-7 night), N.W. Germany (Dec. 16-17, 17-18 nights), DUISBURG (Dec. 20-21 night), MUNICH (Dec. 21-22 night), W. Germany (Dec. 23-24 night); Germany is attacked 4 times by day and targets in France and Occupied Territory include Philips radio factory at EINDHOVEN (Dec. 6) and other attacks on industrial and railway targets; U.S.A.A.F., dropping 381 tons of bombs, attack locomotive works at FIVES-LILLE and ABBEVILLE (Dec. 6), ROUEN (Dec. 12), LORIENT (Dec. 30); Fighter Command is over enemy-held territory on 20 days and 3 nights, escorting Allied bombers and attacking railway and industrial targets; U.S.A.A.F. fighters make sweep over BOULOGNE-ABBEVILLE area on Dec. 20; attacks are made on shipping and mines are laid.
- Enemy raids:* no large scale raids on U.K.; U.K. civilian casualties: 109 killed, 201 injured.

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

## ITALY AND MEDITERRANEAN AREA

*December cont.* *Allied raids:* R.A.F. home based bombers attack TURIN (Dec. 8-9, 9-10, 11-12 nights); other Italian targets include NAPLES (Dec. 4, when an Italian cruiser is sunk, a battleship and two cruisers hit, 11, 11-12, 14-15, 24-25 nights), PALERMO (Dec. 11-12, 12-13 nights), TARANTO (Dec. 24-25 night); Sicilian and Cretan airfields are also attacked; in Middle East and N.W. Africa continuous support is given to ground forces and raids are made on enemy communications and supply bases; enemy shipping in the Mediterranean is attacked.

*Enemy raids:* a few raids are made on MALTA, but not on a large scale; announced at end of month that 14,000 tons of bombs have been dropped on MALTA during 1942; civilian casualties for 1942 include 1,468 killed.

## FAR EAST

*Allied raids:* in S.W. Pacific targets include LAE, SALAMAU, GASMATA, KAVIENG, RABAU, MUNDA (esp. Dec. 9-19), FAISI; in Burma targets include RANGOON (Dec. 11, 20, 22, 29), MANDALAY (Dec. 12), and AKYAB, NAHA, TOUNGOO, MAGWE, MONYWA, LASHIO, etc.

*Enemy raids:* S.W. Pacific, PORT MORESBY is attacked Dec. 14-15, 15-16, 16-17 nights, 17; in India raids are made on CALCUTTA (Dec. 20, 21, 22) and CHITTAGONG (Dec. 5, 10, 15, 20).

*Dec. 1* Admiral Darlan issues proclamation over Radio-Maroc announcing that, the Chief of State being a prisoner, he has assumed the rights and responsibilities of a government and established a High Commissariat and a French Imperial Council representing France in the world.

Admiral Platon broadcasts for Vichy an appeal to French troops in N. Africa to offer passive resistance to their leaders and the Allies.

German attack on British positions at Tebourba; action continued on following days, forcing British withdrawal.

U.S.-Canadian Agreement announced on principles of post-war economic settlement.

British naval light forces sink four ships of an Axis convoy bound for Tunisia and two escorting destroyers. H.M.S. *Quentin*, destroyer, is sunk in the engagement.

Off Papua a Japanese convoy attempting to land troops at Buna is engaged and driven off by Allied air forces, 23 Japanese aircraft being destroyed.

Ethiopia declares war on Italy, Germany, and Japan.

- Dec. 2* Mr. Eden, in debate on Address in House of Commons, appeals for co-operation among United Nations after the war.  
The Beveridge Report on Social Security is issued [Cmd. 6404].  
H.M. destroyer *Penylan* sunk in Channel by E-boat.  
Australia, which had no diplomatic relations with France, terminates Consular relations with Vichy.
- Dec. 3* Mr. Alexander, First Lord of Admiralty, discloses U.K. naval losses during the landing of Allied forces in N. Africa as 10 ships including two destroyers, H.M.S. *Broke* and *Martin*. 5 U.S. ships sunk during the same operation.
- Dec. 4* The *Journal D'Alger*, Admiral Darlan's official gazette, announces that he has assumed the leadership *de jure* and *de facto* of the French Colonial Empire and remains C.-in-C. of Navy, Air Force, and Army.  
Mr. Mackenzie King, Canadian Prime Minister, visits President Roosevelt in Washington.
- Dec. 6* Field-Marshal Smuts broadcasts to the British Empire.  
U.S. Navy Department in Washington issue report on Japanese attack on Pearl Harbour.  
Admiralty announce loss of H.M. submarine *Unique*.
- Dec. 7* British Marines in small boats row 50 miles up R. Gironde to attach limpet bombs to German blockade runners in Bordeaux harbour.  
In Papua American Forces gain a footing on beach S. of Buna, thus isolating another group of resistance.  
Lord Halifax speaks at Baltimore on British Imperialism.  
Lord Linlithgow's term of office as Viceroy of India extended until October, 1943.
- Dec., 8* Swiss Government appeal to British, Canadian, and German Governments suggesting a date on which shackled prisoners shall be freed.  
Colonel Knox, Secretary of U.S. Navy, announces that approximately one quarter of French Fleet at Toulon fell into German hands intact and afloat.
- Dec. 10* British and Canadian Governments announce that they have given instructions that German prisoners are to be unshackled on December 12.  
In Tunisia attacks by two enemy columns made in the direction of Mejez el Bab are repulsed.  
German news agency announces appointment of General Zietzler as Chief of German General Staff in place of General Halder.

- Dec. 11** Off Guadalcanal U.S. bombers hit 5 of a flotilla of 11 Japanese destroyers; on following day 3 more are sunk or damaged by U.S. surface forces.
- Mr. Churchill in House of Commons secret session; N. African landing a U.S. operation; U.S. responsible for political arrangements there.
- Mr. William Phillips is appointed President Roosevelt's personal representative in India.
- H.M. destroyer *Blean* sunk off Oran.
- Dec. 13** Vichy News Agency reports Marshal Pétain's reply to Hitler's letter of Nov. 11.
- 8th Army attack enemy positions at Mersa Brega which they occupy; Rommel begins retreat from El Agheila position.
- Laval addresses Press Conference in Paris: 'I must say without any equivocation or ambiguity, I want Germany's victory.'
- In Papua, N. of Buna, Japanese naval convoy effects new landings at mouths of Kumusi and Mambare rivers.
- Dec. 14** In Papua American forces capture Buna village; fighting continues in Mission area.
- Combined Steel Committee is formed by U.K., U.S.A., and Canada.
- Dec. 16** In Libya part of Rommel's retreating forces are intercepted by N.Z. Division of the 8th Army which has made outflanking move to S. of main position.
- H.Q. of European Theatre of Operations, U.S. Army, issue statement by Admiral Darlan in which he states his purpose and says he has no personal ambitions.
- Admiralty announce loss of H.M. submarine *Unbeaten*.
- Dec. 16-20** In middle Don reaches Russians open offensive on a front of over 60 miles, penetrating the German defences to a depth of 45 to 75 miles; many inhabited places are occupied; over 13,500 prisoners are captured.
- Dec. 17** In both Houses of Parliament statements are made embodying the United Nations declaration to avenge Nazi crimes against Jews.
- Mr. Eden in House of Commons states it to be the policy of H.M. Government to see Albania freed from Italian yoke and restored to her independence.
- Viceroy of India speaks in Calcutta to Associated Chambers of Commerce on development of Indian political Constitution since 1936.
- H.M. destroyer *Firedrake* sunk by U-boat in W. Atlantic.
- Dec. 18** H.M. destroyer *Partridge* sunk in the Mediterranean.

- Dec. 19* In Papua a combined force of Australians and Americans capture the area round Cape Endaiadere; off the N.E. coast of New Guinea an enemy convoy is dispersed by Allied bombers, one Japanese light cruiser being sunk.
- Dec. 20* In Libya British forward elements now 10 miles E. of Es Sultan.  
Field-Marshal Smuts speaks at Johannesburg — 'The tide has turned.'  
General Jordana, Spanish Foreign Minister, discusses at Cintra with Dr. Salazar, Prime Minister of Portugal, Iberian Peninsular policy which, he states, is based on the conviction that they are serving the permanent interests of all nations: 'The Iberian bloc creates a new entity in international policy.'
- Dec. 21* Russian advanced forces are now more than half-way between Don and Donetz.  
British and Indian troops have crossed the Burma frontier and are advancing in the direction of Akyab without serious opposition.
- Dec. 22* In middle Don area Russian offensive is carried farther, captured places being Nikolskaya, Verkhne-Grachivskaya, Popovka, and Kaimenka.  
In Papua the Japanese positions in Buna-Gona area are now reduced to 2 miles from Buna airstrips to Buna Mission and 3 miles from Cape Killerton to Tarakena.
- Dec. 22-23 night* Coldstream Guards make successful attempt to clear enemy from 'Longstop' hill, dominating Mejez el Bab; bitter fighting in bad weather follows; hill finally abandoned to the enemy, December 25.
- Dec. 23* H.M. submarine *P.222* sunk off Naples.
- Dec. 24* **Admiral Darlan assassinated in Algiers.**
- Dec. 25* 8th Army occupy Sirte.
- Dec. 26* In middle Don area Russians capture Grekovo, Malchevskaya, and Forminka; prisoners taken in this area since December 16 amount to 56,000.
- Dec. 27* General Giraud is unanimously elected by French Imperial Council in Algiers as High Commissioner in French Africa.  
8th Army is in touch with enemy in Wadi Bei el Kebir area.  
British forces in Burma in contact with enemy at Rathedaung.
- Dec. 28* General de Gaulle, in broadcast to France, welcomes General Giraud, and appeals for unity.  
Officially announced that French Somaliland has agreed to adhere to the United Nations as part of Fighting France.
- Dec. 29* Russians capture town and railway station of Kotelnikovo.

- 
- Dec. 30*      South of Stalingrad Russians capture Remontnoe.
- In Papua, Allied forces, by driving a wedge to the sea, cut the Japanese position at Buna in two, and isolate the Mission.
- New Ministerial appointments announced include Mr. H. Macmillan as Minister Resident in N.W. Africa, Lord Cherwell as Paymaster-General, Mr. W. S. Morrison as Minister Designate for Town and Country Planning and Sir W. Jowitt as Minister without portfolio.
- Dec. 31*      Main German forces are in full retreat from Kotelnikovo; Russians capture Zimovniki.
- Naval action takes place off North Cape in protection of Russian convoy; a superior enemy force attempting to attack is driven off; all merchant vessels reach Russia safely; H.M. destroyer *Achates* and H.M. minesweeper *Bramble* are lost and H.M. destroyer *Onslow* damaged — communiqué January 9.
- French forces from the Chad under General Leclerc advance in S. Fezzan.

# 1943

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

### WESTERN EUROPE

*January.* *Allied raids:* R.A.F. Bomber Command is out on 22 nights and 29 days (including sea-mining and anti-submarine patrols); Fighter Command and Coastal Command out every day and every night. Main effort of all 3 commands directed on U-boats at sea, at base and in production; main targets in this connection ESSEN (Jan. 9-10, 13-14 nights), COLOGNE (Jan. 22-23 night), DÜSSELDORF (Jan. 27-28 night) (manufacture of U-boat components), ST. NAZAIRE (Jan. 3 by U.S.A.A.F.), LORIENT (Jan. 14-15, 15-16, 23-24, 26-27 (1,000 tons in 4 raids) 29-30 nights, 23 by U.S.A.A.F.), BREST (Jan. 23 by U.S.A.A.F., 23-24 night), HENGLO (Jan. 20), CHERBOURG (Jan. 15, 21), BORDEAUX (Jan. 26-27 night), COPENHAGEN (Jan. 27), WILHELMSHAVEN (Jan. 27, 1st U.S.A.A.F. raid on Germany), HAMBURG (Jan. 30-31 night, first operational use of H2S navigational apparatus); other targets for Bomber Command include the RUHR (Jan. 3-4, 4-5, 7-8, 8-9, 11-12, 12-13, 21-22 nights), BERLIN (Jan. 16-17, 18-19 nights; 388 aircraft used in two attacks), ULMUIDEN, (Jan. 9, 29); enemy land communications and airfields are secondary objectives of all 3 commands; 8th U.S.A.A.F. drops 547 tons of bombs on enemy targets.

*Enemy raids:* enemy aircraft are over U.K. on 11 nights and 20 days, penetrating to London area, especially Jan. 20; U.K. civilian casualties; 328 killed, 507 injured.

### MEDITERRANEAN AND N.W. AFRICA

*Allied raids:* offensive operations in support of 8th Army are continuous; Allied aircraft make 29 day and 13 night attacks in N.W. Africa.

### FAR EAST

*Pacific area:* main targets for Allied aircraft are in Solomons and New Guinea, including RABOUL, Jan. 5 (9 ships totalling 50,000 tons sunk) 6, 7, 16 (5 ships totalling 25,000 tons sunk).

*India-Burma area:* R.A.F. offensive operations nearly every day and every night.

*Jan. 1* Russians capture Velikiye Luki after heavy fighting; south of Stalingrad they occupy Elista; in N. Caucasus, Chikola.

Hitler issues New Year Order of the Day to the German Army and a message to the German people.

*Jan. 2* In Papua Allied troops occupy Buna Government Station and Mission.

*Jan. 3* In Caucasus Russians capture Mozdok and Malgovek.

- Jan. 4* S.W. of Stalingrad Russians occupy town and railway station of Chernyshkovsky: in Caucasus the Germans retreating from Mozdok are pursued to Nalchik which is captured.  
H.M. submarine *P.48* sunk off Tunis.
- Jan. 5* Foreign Office announce that H.M.G. has joined 16 other Governments of the United Nations in declaring their resolve to combat and defeat the plundering by enemy Powers of the territory they have overrun; (Inter-Allied Declaration against acts of Dispossession committed in Territories under Enemy Occupation).  
In Caucasus Russians capture Prokhladnaya: on Don front, Tsimlyanskaya and Morozovskaya.  
U.S. 5th Army under Lieut.-General Mark W. Clark is constituted in Tunisia: British troops storm and capture the Jebel Azzag ridge W. of Mateur but are subsequently repulsed by enemy counter attacks.
- Jan. 6* Off New Guinea a Japanese convoy making for Lae is intercepted and engaged by Allied air forces: during this and the next 3 days 3 transports are sunk, 3 damaged, and 113 aircraft destroyed or damaged.
- Jan. 7* President Roosevelt addresses U.S. Congress; reviews U.S. war production and makes statement on war arms.  
General Leclerc's Fighting French forces from the Chad occupy main Axis outpost in Fezzan, Oum-el-Araneb.  
General Gentilhomme, newly appointed High Commissioner for Madagascar, arrives in the island.
- Jan. 8* Russians capture Zimovniki.
- Jan. 9* Announced in Tokyo that Nanking Government has declared war on U.S.A. and British Empire.  
Off Gasmata (New Guinea) Allied torpedo bombers sink a Japanese cruiser.
- Jan. 10* Mr. H. Morrison, Home Secretary, speaks at Newcastle on the function of the British Commonwealth.  
U.S. submarine *Argonaut* lost in the Bismarck Sea.
- Jan. 11* President Roosevelt sends to Congress his 100,000,000,000 dollar budget: 'This budget presents a maximum budget for waging war — the nation is soundly solvent.'  
Great Britain and U.S.A. sign treaties with China, renouncing their extra-territorial rights.  
In S. Caucasus sector Russians capture Georgievsk, Mineralnye Vody, Piatigorsk, and Budenovsk: on S. Don sector, Kutelnikovo and Kuberle.
- Jan. 12* General Leclerc's Chad force completes conquest of Fezzan by occupation of Murzuk (capital) and Sebha (main military base).



- Jan. 14** **Casablanca Conference.** President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill together with Chiefs of Staff of their two countries meet near Casablanca in N. Africa. The conference continues till January 24. At the meeting, named by the President 'the unconditional surrender meeting', plans are laid for 1943 offensives especially for invasion of Sicily; Combined Chiefs of Staff decide that plans should be made for cross-Channel invasion in 1944. Generals Giraud and de Gaulle also meet at Casablanca to establish immediately the necessary liaisons for assuring unification of war effort of French Empire and Forces.
- Jan. 15** 8th Army opens new and successful attack on enemy position at Buerat; advance continues during succeeding days.
- Jan. 16** Iraq declares war on Germany, Italy, and Japan.
- Jan. 18** **At Leningrad, after 7 days' severe fighting, the siege is raised:** a corridor 10 miles wide now open to the city from the East; in Caucasus, Russians occupy Divnoe, Cherkassk, and Kamenka. Germans attack British and French forces in Bou Arada area of Tunisia, using 'Tiger' tanks for first time; some progress against French resulting in considerable loss of Allied equipment. In Papua Allied Forces seize Cape Killerton and Wye Point.
- Jan. 19** On Voronezh front Russians capture Valuiki and Urazavo and the railway station of Belaya-Kalitva and Ortsogorsk: total number of prisoners taken in Voronezh offensive 52,000 of which 2,500 are Germans, remainder Italian and Hungarian; on Caucasian front Petrovskoie is captured. In Tripolitania 8th Army occupies Homs and Tarhuna. Announced that M. Peyrouton is appointed Governor-General of Algeria.
- Jan. 20** In northern Caucasian sector Russians capture Proletarskaya and in southern Nevinnomysk. H.M.G. send *aide-mémoire* to U.S. Government on international treatment of refugee problem. U.S. Government reply February 25 suggesting British-U.S. discussions; summary of notes issued, March 4. Chile severs diplomatic relations with the Axis; on January 21 President Ríos broadcasts on Chilean action.
- Jan. 21** In Caucasus Russians capture Voroshilovsk.
- Jan. 22** In Caucasus Russians capture Salsk. In Guadalcanal American troops capture 6 important elevations west of Henderson airfield.
- Jan. 23** **8th Army enters Tripoli,** which is formally surrendered by Vice-Governor of Libya and Prefect of Tripolitania; Royal Naval light forces bombard Zuara. On S. Caucasian front Russians capture Armavir.

- Jan. 24* In Donetz sector Russians capture Starobielsk.  
Announced that ground fighting in Papua has ceased.
- Jan. 25* At Voronezh the German bridgehead is abandoned: the town is fully occupied by the Russians.
- Jan. 26* Peruvian Government breaks off relations with Vichy France.  
In Tripolitania 8th Army captures Zauia.
- Jan. 27* U.S. heavy bombers make their first raid on Germany (Wilhelms-haven), destroying 22 enemy aircraft in combat for the loss of 3.
- Jan. 28* President Roosevelt and President Vargas meet at Natal: statement on meeting issued January 29.  
A decree for the mobilization of German men and women for war work is issued by Sauckel, German Director-General of Labour.  
On Voronezh front Russians capture town and railway junction of Kastornaya.  
General Tojo, Japanese Prime Minister, reviews the war situation in the Japanese Diet.
- Jan. 29* During the period January 29-February 4 engagements take place in the Solomons area between naval and air units of the U.S. Navy and a large Japanese force withdrawing land forces from Guadalcanal. The fighting results in loss of the U.S. heavy cruiser *Chicago*, a destroyer, 3 subsidiary vessels and 22 aircraft. Japanese losses are 2 destroyers sunk, 4 probably sunk, and 6 damaged, together with 3 other vessels damaged and 60 aircraft destroyed.  
Russians capture Novy Oskol on Voronezh front, and in N. Caucasus Kropotkin.  
8th Army advance guard cross Tunisian border.  
General Giraud makes his first official statement on French war aims as High Commissioner in N. Africa.
- Jan. 30* **Adana Conference.** Mr. Churchill, accompanied by Sir A. Cadogan, Permanent Under Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and General Sir A. Brooke, C.I.G.S., visit Turkey where they are received in audience by President İnönü at Adana. Frank conversations take place between Turkish and British statesmen and experts on this and following day, and agreement is reached on the manner in which Great Britain and the U.S.A. will be able to help Turkey materially to consolidate her own general defensive security; British (Middle East Command) to supply Turkey with equipment and have ready certain forces to go in if country is forced into war.  
In Caucasus the capture of Tikhoretsk and the clearance of the Maikop oil-fields is announced.

- Jan. 30 cont.* In Berlin\* in celebration of 10th anniversary of Hitler's régime Goebbels delivers Hitler's proclamation to German people; Göring addresses German Armed Forces; Mosquito bombers of R.A.F. raid Berlin at time of both speeches.  
Admiral Doenitz appointed C.-in-C. of German Navy in place of Admiral Raeder.  
The creation of Laval's new French Militia announced.
- Jan. 31* Mr. Churchill arrives in Cyprus; remains until following day.  
8th Army occupies Zuara.  
In Algiers General Eisenhower makes a statement on British and American co-operation in N. Africa.  
Field-Marshal Paulus and 16 Generals of the remaining German forces at Stalingrad are captured.  
Marshal Cavallero, Chief of Italian General Staff, resigns and is replaced by General Ambrosio.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

### WESTERN EUROPE

- February* *Allied raids:* R.A.F. Bomber Command is out every day and 24 nights (including sea-mining and anti-submarine patrols), Fighter Command is out every day and night and Coastal Command operations are continuous; main effort again directed against U-boats, targets including HAMBURG (Feb. 3-4 night), LORIENT (Feb. 4-5, 7-8, 13-14 (1,000 tons dropped), 16-17 nights), WILHELMSHAVEN (Feb. 11-12, 18-19, 19-20, 24-25 nights, 26), ST. NAZAIRE (Feb. 16, 28-March 1 night (1,000 tons)), BREMEN (Feb. 21-22 night), DEN HELDER (Feb. 19), DUNKIRK (Feb. 26 (4 times), 27); U-boat component factories are among targets at COLOGNE, attacked Feb. 2-3, 14-15, 26-27 nights and NUREMBERG (Feb. 25-26 night); targets raided in attacks on enemy land communications include CAEN (Feb. 11), TOURS (Feb. 14, 15, 18), RENNES (Feb. 26).
- Enemy raids:* German raids on U.K. take place on 15 days and 17 nights, on small scale; U.K. civilian casualties in February: 252 killed, 347 injured.

### MEDITERRANEAN AREA

- Italy:* home based R.A.F. attack TURIN (Jan. 4-5 night; 350 tons), SPEZIA (Jan. 4-5, 14-15 nights), MILAN (Jan. 14-15 night); Italian targets bombed by Middle East aircraft include PALERMO, MESSINA, NAPLES (Feb. 7), S. Sicily and S. Italy, objectives being enemy supply bases; Malta is base for many aircraft employed in these operations.
- Africa:* constant offensive operations in support of land forces. Other Mediterranean targets include shipping and airfields on Crete (Feb. 9-10, 13-14 nights).

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

## FAR EAST

- February cont.*      *Pacific:* targets in Solomons and New Guinea and Japanese shipping in S.W. Pacific again main objective.  
*India-Burma area:* R.A.F. offensive operations take place every day, 23 nights; RANGOON is raided 3 times by heavy bombers, which drop 30 tons of bombs on one occasion.
- Feb. 1*      Mr. Churchill arrives in Cairo from Adana.  
 On Kharkov front Russians capture Svatovo.
- Feb. 2*      **At Stalingrad remaining German forces capitulate;** prisoners captured during last two days amount to 45,000 including General Streicher, commanding 11th Army Corps, and 7 other generals. 'The battle of Stalingrad ended in the encirclement of a German army 300,000 strong, its capture and the rout of what remained of it . . . 146,700 dead Germans were picked up on the field and burned.' Marshal Stalin, 7.11.43.  
 In Tripolitania 8th Army occupies Zelten.
- Feb. 3*      Mr. Churchill arrives in Tripoli where he reviews and addresses 8th Army.  
 First Allied merchant ship enters Tripoli harbour.  
 In Kharkov sector Russians capture Kupiansk; on Voronezh sector they cut Kursk-Orel line by capture of Vozy; in Caucasus they capture Kushchevka, thus cutting remaining railway from the Kuban to Rostov.
- Feb. 4*      Russians capture Tim and Shchigry about 30 to 40 miles from Kursk; south of Rostov they capture Minskaya and Kanevskaya.  
 New orders by the German Minister of Economic Affairs are issued for the closing-down of non-essential businesses.
- Feb. 5*      On Voronezh front Russians capture Stary Oskol; in the Ukraine, Izyum.  
 Mussolini dismisses Count Ciano, Italian Foreign Minister, and assumes the post himself: Count Grandi as Minister of Justice is replaced by Alfredo de Marsico; Ciano becomes Ambassador to the Holy See.  
 French Imperial Council in Algiers appoints General Giraud Civil and Military Commander-in-Chief with widely extended powers of government. The Council is displaced by a War Committee and an Economic High Council on which each country of French Africa is represented.
- Feb. 6*      Russians capture Bataisk, Barvenkovo, and Lisichansk in Ukraine: reach Sea of Azov at Yeisk.  
 In Guadalcanal American troops establish themselves at Titi, 5 miles W. of Cape Esperance, outflanking Japanese position.

- Feb. 6 cont.* The N. African theatre of operations is constituted a separate command under Lieut.-General Eisenhower. Lieut.-General Andrews assumes command of the European theatre.
- Feb. 7* Mr. Churchill arrives in London after visiting Allied H.Q. in Algiers on his return journey.  
Russians capture Fatezh and Gostishchevo in Voronezh sector; in Ukraine they capture Kramatorskaya: S. of Rostov they capture Azov.
- Feb. 8* Russians capture Kursk.
- Feb. 9* Russians capture Bielgorod and Shevekino.  
Tokyo radio announces Japanese evacuation of Guadalcanal.  
Gandhi begins 3 weeks' fast in protest against his detention (see August 9).
- Feb. 10* Spain signs secret protocol pledging Spanish resistance to Anglo-American entry into Spanish territory.  
In Ukraine sector Russians occupy Volchansk and Chuguyev.
- Feb. 11* Mr. Churchill, in House of Commons, speaks of the Casablanca Conference and reviews the war position. He announces that General Eisenhower is appointed C.-in-C. Allied Forces in North Africa with General Alexander as deputy; 8th Army under General Montgomery passes to this command; Admiral Sir A. Cunningham is C.-in-C. all Mediterranean Naval Forces and Air Chief Marshal Sir Arthur Tedder becomes Air C.-in-C. Mediterranean; General Sir Henry Maitland Wilson is C.-in-C. Middle East.  
Russians capture Lozovaya.  
Announced that Field-Marshal Sir John Dill and General H. H. Arnold have concluded a series of conferences with General Chiang Kai-shek in Chungking and with Field-Marshal Sir A. Wavell in India.
- Feb. 12* Mr. Roosevelt in Washington speaks on his recent visit to Africa and of the present and future phases of the war.  
Russians capture Krasnodar, capital of the Kuban; in the Ukraine they capture Krasnoarmeisk and Voroschilovsk; N. of Rostov, Shakhty.
- Feb. 13* Russians capture Novo Cherkassk, Likhaya, Zerovo, and Novo Shakhty in the Rostov area and Solochev in the Kharkov area.
- Feb. 14* Russians capture Rostov, Voroshilovgrad, and Krasny Sulin.  
In Tunisia German forces launch an attack westwards from the Faïd Pass area and penetrate the U.S. Army positions to a depth of about 18 miles: on following day Germans occupy Gafsa and on February 17, Feriana, Kasserine, and Sbeitla.

- Feb. 15** Announced that a number of French warships, including battleship *Richelieu* and cruiser *Montcalm*, have arrived in U.S.A. for refitting.  
Vichy Cabinet introduces general labour compulsion in France for age groups 1920-22.  
M. Aly Soheily is elected Prime Minister of Persia.  
M. Ryti is re-elected President of the Finnish Republic.
- Feb. 16** Russians capture Kharkov.  
In Tunisia 8th Army occupies Ben Gadane.
- Feb. 17** 8th Army occupies Medenine.
- Feb. 18** In Tunisia the 8th Army occupies Fom Tatahouine.  
Mme. Chiang Kai-shek addresses both Houses of Congress in U.S.A.
- Feb. 20** In Tunisia enemy forces break through in Kasserine Pass and approach Thala and Tebessa, but are forced to withdraw February 23 after bitter fighting; by February 25 all Kasserine Pass is again in Allied hands.
- Feb. 22** Allied Forces from India carry out seaborne raid on Myebon, S. of Akyab: buildings and jetties are destroyed: Allies suffer no casualties.  
H.M.C. corvette *Weyburn* sunk by mine.
- Feb. 23** Russians capture Sumi and Lebedin on Kharkov front.  
Colonel Knox, Secretary of U.S. Navy, announces negotiations between Admiral Godefroy and British authorities concerning the French Fleet at Alexandria.
- Feb. 24** Strong German counter-attack opens in Donetz Basin.  
Ribbentrop arrives in Rome for a 4-day meeting with Mussolini and Italian leaders.
- Feb. 25** The Polish Government issues a resolution on Polish-Soviet relations, affirming that as regards frontiers the status quo previous to September 1, 1939, is in force. On March 1 an official Soviet statement declares that Poland has no claim on Ukraine or Byelo-Russia. On March 4 the Polish Government replies, stating its views on the question.  
R.A.F. begin round-the-clock bombing. On February 27 it is announced that in the previous 48 hours Allied air forces have made 2,000 sorties.
- Feb. 26** German forces under General von Arnim attack British forces in N. Tunisia; attacks continue till March 24, slowly driving British forces back upon Medjez and Béja which they fail to capture.  
Staff talks between British and Turks open in Ankara.
- Feb. 28** Norwegian commandos destroy German heavy water installations at Norsk Hydro, near Ryukan in Norway.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

## WESTERN EUROPE

*March*

*Allied attacks:* R.A.F. Bomber Command is out every day and 21 nights (including sea-mining and anti-submarine patrols); Fighter Command is out every day and night but one and Coastal Command operations are continuous; Bomber Command attacks in force are made on 10 nights, during which 8,000 tons of bombs are dropped; the targets are BERLIN (March 1-2, 27-28, 29-30 nights), HAMBURG (March 3-4 night), ESSEN (March 5-6, 12-13 (over 1,000 tons) nights), NUREMBERG (March 8-9 night), MUNICH (March 9-10 night), STUTTGART (March 11-12 night), DUISBURG (March 26-27 night), BOCHUM (March 29-30 night); the anti-U-boat offensive is carried on in attacks by U.S.A.A.F. on VEGESACK (March 18), WILHELMSHAVEN (March 22), BREST and LORIENT (March 6), and by R.A.F. on ST. NAZAIRE (March 22-23, 28-29 nights; 1,500 tons in 2 raids) and in attacks on U-boat engine and component plants, especially at MUNICH and STUTTGART (see above); attacks on enemy land communications are made, targets including AULNOYE (March 4, 8), LE MANS (March 4, 9), LINGER, N.W. Germany (March 8), TERGNIER (March 9), PADERBORN (March 16), NANTES (March 23), ABBEVILLE (March 29); miscellaneous targets attacked include KNABEN molybdenum mines in Norway (March 3), and industrial targets at HENGEL (March 27), LIEGE (March 28), EINDHOVEN (March 30); 8th U.S.A.A.F. drop 1,666 tons of bombs on enemy targets.

*Enemy attacks:* U.K. is raid-free on 16 nights and 18 days during month, maximum enemy attack being made on March 3-4 night on S.E. England and London area; civilian air raid casualties in U.K.: 293 killed, 439 injured.

## MEDITERRANEAN AREA

Operations in support of 8th Army take place on 29 days and 15 nights; other offensive operations are flown in connection with land fighting in N.W. Africa; shipping in the Mediterranean is attacked.

## FAR EAST

*Pacific: Allied Attacks:* targets in New Guinea and the Solomons main objective; in N. Pacific KISKA in Aleutians is raided March 15, 16, 26.

*Enemy attacks:* Japanese raid airfield at WAU (New Guinea), March 9, and DARWIN, March 15.

*India-Burma area:* R.A.F. offensive operations every day and 22 nights; main objectives at RATHEDAUNG, AKYAB, GOKTEIK, MANDALAY, RANGOON, TOUNGOO.

*March 1*

Russians announce that Marshal Timoshenko has during the last 8 days launched an offensive against the German 16th Army in region of Lake Ilmen, capturing Demyansk and other places.

- March 1-2 night* R.A.F. make heaviest raid to date on Berlin.
- March 2* **Battle of the Bismarck Sea.** Between March 2 and March 4 a Japanese convoy in the Bismarck Straits, bound for New Guinea, is attacked many times by Allied bombers. March 5 announced that all 22 ships in the convoy, 10 warships and 12 transports have been sunk. March 7 announced that enemy used about 150 aircraft, of which 102 were put out of action; Allied losses were 3 fighters and 1 bomber.
- March 3* Russians occupy Rzhev; Lgov also taken.  
Gandhi ends 21-day fast.
- March 4* Russians occupy Olenino and Chertolino west of Rzhev, and Sevsk and Sudzha farther south.
- March 5* Professor Linkomies forms coalition government in Finland.
- March 5-6 night* R.A.F. attack Essen; 442 aircraft dispatched; first full-scale use of 'Oboe' navigational radar equipment; first effective attack on Essen.
- March 6* Russians capture Gzhatsk.  
In Tunisia Rommel attacks the 8th Army; on following day it is announced that the attack has been decisively held; in N. Tunisia Germans occupy Sejenane; in Central Tunisia U.S. troops occupy Pichon.  
Sweeping changes in German Naval Command announced in British Press.
- March 8* Russians occupy Sychevka.  
President İnönü is unanimously re-elected President of Turkey.  
At a Press Conference in Moscow Admiral Standley, U.S. Ambassador, complains that Russian people are not informed of U.S. aid. On March 9 Moscow radio broadcasts full statement made by Lease-Lend administrator on March 6 on supplies to Russia. On March 11 M. Litvinov in a speech in Washington, thanks the U.S. for Lease-Lend Supplies.  
Mr. Henry Wallace, U.S. Vice-President, speaks on Germany in the post-war world.
- March 9* In Donetz area Russians evacuate Krasnodar, Lozovaya, Pavlograd, Krasnoarmeisk, Kramatorskaya, Barvenkovo, Slavyansk, and Lisichansk.  
In Tunisia French forces occupy Tozeur on Shott Jerid salt lake.
- March 10* Russians occupy Byeli.  
The House of Representatives passes Bill extending Lease-Lend for another year; next day Senate also passes Bill.  
H.M. submarine *Tigris* sunk off Naples.



- March 11** Rommel attacks General Leclerc's Free French forces, attached to 8th Army at Ksar Ghilane; during succeeding days attack makes no progress; Allies occupy Metlaoui.  
 Turkish Cabinet re-formed under M. Sarajoglou.  
 Admiralty announce loss of H.M. submarine *P311*.  
 H.M. destroyer *Harvester* sunk by U-boat in W. Atlantic.
- March 12** Russians occupy Vyazma.  
 Mr. Eden arrives in Washington for discussions on the war situation and post-war problems.  
 Air Chief Marshal Sir Sholto Douglas arrives in Ankara; on March 15 received by President İnönü.  
 H.M. destroyer *Lightning* sunk off N. Africa by Italian m.t.b.
- March 13** Chinese counter-attack Japanese columns which have crossed the Yangtze, and throw them back, gaining important success.
- March 14** General Giraud broadcasts from Algiers promising restoration of old liberties and urging unity among Frenchmen.  
 Norwegian naval forces penetrate Florø harbour in Norway to attack shipping, sinking 2 vessels.
- March 15** Russians evacuate Kharkov: occupy Kholm-Zhirkovsky on Central Front.  
 Allied aircraft damage Japanese transports packed with troops proceeding towards Aru Islands (S. of Dutch New Guinea); officially stated on March 17 that convoy has been forced to retire.  
 In a message to General Catroux, General Giraud says that he is ready to receive General de Gaulle.  
 Admiral Doenitz visits Rome to confer with Admiral Riccardi; main subject transporting arms and troops to N. Africa.  
 Announced that German-Finnish trade agreement has been signed.
- March 16** General Bergeret, Secretary General to General Giraud, and Paul Rigaud, Secretary of Political Affairs in N. Africa, resign.  
 It is announced that a conference of U.S., British, and Canadian officers has been held in Washington to discuss U-boat warfare.
- March 17** French National Committee announce that General de Gaulle will soon go to N. Africa; General Giraud repeals Vichy legislation.  
 M. Sarajoglou, in Turkish Parliament, says that Turkey grasps the hand extended by the British Government.
- March 18** Announced in Algiers that French Guiana has rallied to General Giraud. On March 19 the pro-Vichy Governor resigns.  
 In Lebanon 3 decrees issued restoring former constitution with provision for holding elections, setting up provisional interim régime and nominating Dr. Ayoub Tabet, Chief of State; broadcast by General Catroux.

- March 20-21* 8th Army moves against the Mareth Line; flanking attack is also made by N.Z. corps in the direction of El Hamma; after heavy fighting a wedge is driven into the Mareth position across Wadi Zigzaou, but on March 23, after enemy counter-attack, Allied forces are withdrawn.
- March 21* Mr. Churchill broadcasts on post-war policy.  
Russians capture Bielgorod.  
U.S. troops occupy Sened.  
First exchange of able-bodied British and Axis prisoners takes place at Mersin in Turkey.
- March 22* Russians capture Durovo on the Central front.
- March 23* In N. Africa M. Jules Abadie succeeds M. Rigaud as Secretary of the Interior.  
Elections take place in Denmark, resulting in the National Coalition Parties obtaining 140 seats out of 148.
- March 24* Russians capture Abynskaya, N.E. of Novorossisk.  
The Indian Government issues a White Paper on the disturbances in India during 1942-43 [Cmd. 6430].
- March 25* Announced that M. de Murville succeeds General Bergeret as Secretary General of General Giraud's Government.  
General Sir H. Pownall is appointed C.-in-C. Persia-Iraq Command.
- March 26* 8th Army attacks El Hamma position with intensive R.A.F. support, including, for first time, low-flying attacks on enemy; Axis forces forced to retire from the Mareth Line; on March 28 8th Army occupies Mareth, Toujane, and Matmata.  
Mr. Eden makes a speech at Annapolis on peace aims.  
Mr. Henry Wallace, Vice-President of the U.S.A. arrives in Chile.  
General Catroux arrives in Algiers.  
M. Laval re-forms the Vichy Cabinet, giving himself more control.  
In N. Pacific U.S. light naval forces turn back a Japanese naval force making for the Aleutians (details published May 4).
- March 27* In Central Tunisia U.S. forces capture Fondouk.  
Announced that the Anglo-U.S. Conference on Refugees will be held in Bermuda.
- March 27-28 night* R.A.F. raid Berlin.
- March 28* Hr. Sköld, Swedish Defence Minister, makes a speech advocating a Scandinavian defensive alliance after the war.  
British 1st Army in Tunisia goes over to offensive.

- March 29* 8th Army occupies Gabes and El Hamma: on the following day it passes through the Gabes Gap and occupies Oudref and Metouia; announced that since March 20, 8,000 prisoners have been taken.
- Mr. Eden's Washington talks are officially concluded: at a press conference on March 30 President Roosevelt discusses Mr. Eden's talks, and adds that there is 95 per cent of agreement on peace aims between the leading United Nations.
- General Bergeret is appointed C.-in-C. of the air force in French West Africa.
- Mr. Fazl ul Huq, Premier of Bengal, announces his resignation; on March 31 Sir John Herbert, Governor of Bengal, takes over the administration.
- H.M. submarine *Thunderbolt* sunk.
- March 30* Mr. Eden arrives in Ottawa.
- The U.S. State Department announces that 38 nations have been invited to confer with the U.S.A. on post-war food problems
- In Tunisia 1st Army occupies Sejenane.
- March 31* Russians occupy Anastasyevskaya in Kuban.
- 1st Army in Tunisia takes Cap Serrat and El Aouana.
- Agreements are signed in London for continuance of British Commonwealth Air Training Scheme.
- Hitler sees King Boris of Bulgaria.
- U.S. Office of War Information announces that shipping losses during March were the worst this year, but better than in March 1942.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

### WESTERN EUROPE

- April* *Allied attacks:* during April R.A.F. Bomber Command operates nearly every day and 20 nights, including anti-submarine patrols and sea-mining on a scale twice as large as in previous months; in ten major night raids on Germany nearly 10,000 tons of bombs are dropped on ESSEN (April 3-4 (900 tons), 30-31 nights), KIEL (April 4-5 night), STUTTGART (April 14-15 night), PILSEN (Skoda works) (April 16-17 night), MANNHEIM-LUDWIGSHAFEN (April 16-17 night), STETTIN, ROSTOCK, and BERLIN (April 20-21 night), DUISBURG (1,300 tons) (April 26-27 night); in addition the U.S.A.A.F. attack BREMEN (Focke-Wulf works, April 17); in connection with attack on German U-boats and shipping, attacks are made on LORIENT (April 2-3 night, 16), ST. NAZAIRE (April 2-3 night), SPEZIA (April 13-14, 18-19 nights; 1,000 tons in 2 raids), BREST (April 3, 5, 16 by U.S.A.A.F.), ROTTERDAM (April 4), CHERBOURG (April 15, 20), DIEPPE (April 18) (in addition to raids on Kiel, Stettin, Rostock, Wilhelmshaven, given above); Fighter Command makes anti-

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

*April cont.* shipping attacks on 22 days and 19 nights and Coastal Command is constantly in operation; many targets connected with enemy l. of c. are attacked, including 150 trains; other targets for Bomber Command are HENGEL (April 11), OSTEND (April 16), ZEEBRUGGE (April 17, 20), nearly twice as many fighter sorties are flown as in January; 8th U.S.A.A.F. drops 997 tons of bombs on enemy targets.

*Enemy attacks:* enemy attacks on U.K. are mainly 'tip-and-run' raids by fighter-bombers; U.K. civilian casualties: 172 killed, 205 injured.

## MEDITERRANEAN AREA

*North West Africa:* Allied aircraft are in operation every day and 28 nights: on several occasions over 1,300 sorties are flown; targets include NAPLES and airfields, docks and l. of c. in Sicily, Sardinia, and S. Italy; enemy transport planes operating between Sicily and Tunisia are attacked successfully, April 10 (30 transports shot down), 11 (21 transports), 17-18 night (58 transports), 19 (10 transports), 22 (31 transports).

Aircraft from Malta and the Middle East are constantly in operation against targets in S. Italy and Sicily and against shipping.

## EASTERN EUROPE

The Red Air Force makes main attacks on KÖNIGSBERG (April 10-11, 12-13, 14-15, 28-29 nights), DANZIG (April 14-15 night), TILSIT (April 20-21 night), INSTERBURG (April 22-23 night).

## FAR EAST

*Pacific area:* *Enemy attacks* include raids on shipping off GUADALCANAL (April 7), in ORO BAY (April 11), PORT MORESBY (April 12, by 100 planes, 37 shot down), MILNE BAY (April 14).

*Allied attacks:* targets include KAVIENG (April 2, 3, 4), KUPANG (April 20), KENDARI (April 24), and other targets in New Guinea and the Solomons; in N. Pacific, KISKA (Aleutians) is attacked April 13, 14, 18, 30.

*India-Burma area:* Allied planes in operation every day and 17 nights, targets including RANGOON, AKYAB, RATHEDAUNG, MANDALAY, TAUNGUP, MAGWE.

*April 1* Mr. Eden addresses Canadian House of Commons and Senate on post-war policy.

Mr. Sumner Welles, U.S. Under-Secretary of State, in New York on world trade after the war.

Publication of memorandum to Viceroy from Mr. Rajagopalachari and other Indian leaders and of the Viceroy's reply.

- April 2* Decree by Göring makes A.R.P. duty compulsory for every able-bodied man and woman in Germany.
- April 4* Mr. Eden arrives in London after U.S.-Canadian visits.  
In Tunisia 1st Army occupies Cap Serrat, W. of Bizerta.  
Announced that M. Kállay, Hungarian Prime Minister, has paid 3-day visit to Rome and met Mussolini.  
Statement of Swedish Prime Minister on transit of German troops through Sweden.
- April 5* Announced that General Eisenhower has asked General de Gaulle to postpone his visit to N. Africa.  
Mr. Morgenthau explains plans for international stabilization of exchanges to a meeting of U.S. Senators; April 6, Treasury publish proposals; April 7, Office of War Information issue text of plan, which has been sent to 37 Governments.
- April 6* 8th Army attacks Rommel's forces in Wadi Akarit; on April 7 defences are broken through.  
The Soviet Commission investigating atrocities in certain liberated areas issues report accusing German generals of responsibility.
- April 7* In N. Tunisia 1st Army launches offensive and makes satisfactory progress; 8th Army makes contact with American II Corps.  
Hitler and Mussolini meet for conference at Führer's Headquarters, April 7-10; Göring, Ribbentrop, Keitel, and Dönitz accompany Hitler; Mussolini is accompanied by the Chief of Italian General Staff, and Bastianini, Foreign Secretary.  
Publication of British plan for international clearing union ('Keynes Plan').  
Bolivia declares state of war to exist with Axis nations.  
M. Litvinov arrives in Havana to present letters of credence as first Soviet Minister to Cuba.
- April 8* In Central Tunisia U.S. Forces break through in Maknassy area.  
Mr. Roosevelt 'freezes' wages and employment and puts ceiling on prices of essential commodities.  
Mr. Eden reports to House of Commons on American tour.  
Dr. Evatt, Australian Foreign Minister, arrives in Washington; received by President Roosevelt, April 11; meets Mr. Hopkins on same day; April 14, statement to Press on his mission.  
Lieut.-General Kawabe succeeds Lieut.-General Iida as Japanese C.-in-C. in Burma.
- April 9* In Central Tunisia Germans evacuate Pichon.
- April 10* 8th Army occupies Sfax and advances 25 miles farther to La Hencha.  
Flying Fortresses raid La Maddalena in N. Sardinia; Italian heavy cruiser *Trieste* is sunk, and the cruiser *Gorizia* hit.  
H.M. destroyer *Beverley* sunk by U-boat in W. Atlantic.

- April 10 cont.* General Catroux arrives in London from Algiers with memorandum from General Giraud (published April 19); April 11, French National Committee meet to consider proposals.
- April 11* In Tunisia 1st Army occupies Kairouan.  
Publication of statement by Mr. Welles answering questions on U.S. foreign policy in India, N. Africa, and Spain.
- April 12* Tunisia: 8th Army occupies Sousse; 20,000 prisoners taken since March 20.  
Hitler receives Marshal Antonescu, Rumanian Prime Minister, at his Headquarters; meeting lasts 2 days.
- April 14* Tunisia: 8th Army reaches Enfidaville defence line; French forces occupy Jebel Mansour; 1st Army occupies Jebel Ang, and on following days repels heavy counter-attacks.  
British forces from Malta occupy Kerkennah Islands off Tunisian coast.  
Norwegian destroyer *Eskdale* sunk in English Channel by German E-boat.
- April 15* Fighting French National Committee issues statement on proposals brought from General Giraud by General Catroux; General Catroux to return forthwith to Algiers to continue negotiations (see April 21).  
Planning for relief of civil population in Balkans (Greece, Yugoslavia, Albania, Dodecanese) begun in Middle East on U.K. War Office instructions.
- April 15-16 night* 2 British destroyers sink 2 Italian destroyers off Sicily.
- April 16* Statement issued in London by Polish Minister of Defence on 8,000 Polish officers missing after release from Russian prisoner-of-war camps; quotes German allegation of mass graves at Katyn near Smolensk; April 17, Polish Government demands investigation by International Red Cross; April 18, Moscow broadcast, German allegations a Gestapo 'frame-up'; April 23, International Red Cross agrees in principle to assist in investigating alleged mass graves.  
General Sir H. Maitland Wilson, C.-in-C. Middle East, arrives in Ankara for informal visit; leaves April 19.  
General Jordana, Spanish Foreign Minister, at Barcelona, offers Spanish good offices for mediation in war.  
Mussolini decrees that Sardinia and Sicily are to be regarded as 'operational areas'.  
Vichy announces evacuation of children and unnecessary persons from Cherbourg, Dieppe, Le Havre, and St. Malo.  
Hitler receives Admiral Horthy, Regent of Hungary.

- April 17*      Organization of Allied air forces in Mediterranean under Air Chief Marshal Sir A. Tedder announced.
- Appointment of von Weizsäcker as German Ambassador to Vatican, and of Hans Dieckhoff to Madrid.
- H.M. destroyer *Pakenham* sunk off Sicily by Italian batteries.
- April 18*      Mr. Curtin, Australian Prime Minister, broadcasts on Pacific war and supply position.
- New Turco-German Trade Agreement signed.
- April 19*      Conference on Refugees opens in Bermuda; speeches by Harold Dodds, U.S.A., and R. K. Law, U.K.; conference ends April 29.
- Hitler receives Quisling at Headquarters.
- H.M. submarine *P.615* sunk off Freetown.
- April 19-20*  
*night*      In Tunisia 8th Army successfully assault Enfidaville Line.
- April 20*      President Roosevelt visits Mexico and meets President Camacho at Monterey; broadcasts to American people; conferences continued on American soil on following day.
- Massacre in Warsaw ghetto begins; April 23 Himmler orders complete combing out of ghetto 'with utmost severity'; May 16, large scale activity ends; extermination of 56,000 Jews certain.
- Negotiations between General Giraud and General Catroux resumed in Algiers.
- Changes in Japanese Cabinet announced: Mr. Shigemitsu, Foreign Minister *vice* Mr. Masayuki Tani; General Ando, Minister of Home Affairs; Mr. Oasa, Minister without Portfolio; Mr. Yamazaki, Minister of Agriculture; Mr. Amau, *vice* Mr. Tani, President of Board of Information; Prime Minister takes over Ministry of Education.
- April 21*      In Tunisia Enfidaville and Takrouna captured.
- H.M.G. warns German Government of reprisals if they use gas.
- Publication of text of Note drawn up by French National Committee in reply to General Giraud's Memorandum.
- Disclosed in Washington that some of airmen brought down during raid on Tokyo on April 18, 1942, were executed; aircraft taking part in operation took off from aircraft carrier *Hornet*.
- April 22*      In Tunisia 1st Army attack the Bou Arada sector opening final offensive for capture of Tunis.
- April 23*      In Tunisia 8th Army captures Jebel Terhouna.
- Hitler sees Father Tiso, Slovakian Prime Minister.

- 
- April 24* Mr. Jinnah addresses All-India Moslem League at Delhi.  
U.S. warships bombard Japanese positions at Holtz Bay and Chicagof Harbour in the Aleutians.
- April 25* In Tunisia French occupy Jebel Mansour.
- April 26* Mr. Phillips, President Roosevelt's representative in India, discloses that Viceroy refused him facilities to see Mr. Gandhi; Mr. Phillips about to leave for U.S.A.
- Soviet Government break off relations with Poland in consequence of Polish request for Red Cross inquiry into mass graves at Katyn; on following day General Sikorski sees Mr. Churchill and Mr. Eden; April 28, the Polish Government issues statement on the dispute (see above, April 16); April 30, Polish Government announces that appeal to Red Cross has been dropped.
- Axis casualties in Africa between January 1 and April 15, killed, wounded, and prisoner, given as 66,000; losses in equipment also announced.
- Moslem League Conference at Delhi passes resolution demanding 'Pakistan' and warning H.M.G. that Federal Government in India will only result in bloodshed.
- U.S.A. breaks off relations with Martinique; May 4, protest by Admiral Robert.
- April 27* In Tunisia 1st Army clears 'Longstop' hill.  
General Giraud invites General de Gaulle to meet him at Biskra or Marrakesch in Algeria, proceeding to Algiers when agreement is reached.  
Hitler receives Pavelitch, head of puppet government of Croatia, at his Headquarters.  
Broadcast by Dr. Salazar, Prime Minister of Portugal; reaffirms loyalty to British alliance.
- April 28* Swedish Naval Authorities announce finding of German minefield inside territorial waters.
- April 29* M. Romer, Polish Ambassador to Russia, leaves Moscow en route for Persia; in London Mr. Eden sees M. Maisky, to discuss Russo-Polish dispute.  
Hitler receives Laval at his Headquarters.  
German radio announces that all officers, N.C.O.s and men of former Netherlands army in Holland are to register, preparatory to being sent to prisoner-of-war camps; May 3, news reaches London that about 18,500 officers and N.C.O.s have been arrested.
- April 30* New naval command, Canadian N.W. Atlantic, established to co-ordinate convoy protection.



## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

## WESTERN EUROPE

*May*

*Allied raids:* main effort of R.A.F. Bomber Command is used in 'Battle of the Ruhr', with 7 major assaults, in addition to breaching of MÖHNE AND EDER DAMS (May 16-17 night), on DORTMUND (May 4-5, 23-24 (2,000 tons of bombs, heaviest raid to date) night), DUISBURG (May 12-13 night; 1,500 tons), BOCHUM (May 13-14 night), DÜSSELDORF (May 25-26 night), ESSEN (May 27-28 night), WUPPERTAL (May 29-30 night; 1,500 tons); other targets for Bomber Command include BERLIN by small forces (May 13-14, 15-16, 16-17, 19-20, 20-21, 21-22); in the attack on enemy communications 200 raids on rail targets are carried out by Fighter and Army Co-operation Commands, in addition to the dislocation of German railways caused by major raids; main effort against U-boats and shipping is made by U.S.A.A.F., dropping 2,865 tons of bombs in day raids on ports and U-boat bases of ST. NAZAIRE (May 1, 29, by heaviest force of U.S.A.A.F. to date), ANTWERP (May 4, 14), KIEL (May 14, 19), FLENSBURG (May 19), EMDEN, WILHELMSHAVEN (May 21); Bomber Command also attacks CHERBOURG (May 13), Zeiss Instrument works and Schott glass-works at JENA (May 27 by Mosquitoes) and FLUSHING (May 31), carries out anti-submarine patrols on 26 days and lays many hundreds of mines; R.A.F. Fighter Command attacks shipping on 8 days and 10 nights and activity of Coastal Command is continuous.

*Enemy raids:* enemy attacks on U.K. rather more than in April, bombs dropped on 9 days, 12 nights; U.K. civilian casualties: 584 killed, 733 injured.

## MEDITERRANEAN AREA

N.W.A.A.F. support land operations in Tunisia on great scale up to May 12; in one day (May 6), 2,500 sorties are flown, 1,250,000 lb. of bombs dropped; after enemy surrender in Tunisia offensive is directed against Sicily, Sardinia, Pantellaria, S. Italy; during May, N.W.A.A.F. fly 18,000 day and 1,400 night sorties, Middle East aircraft, 4,000 sorties, Malta-based aircraft, 1,500 sorties.

## FAR EAST

*Pacific:* Allied attacks are made on targets in New Britain, New Guinea, Solomons, and Aru Is. nearly every day.

Main Japanese attacks are on DARWIN (May 2), ORO BAY (May 14), EXMOUTH GULF, W. Australia (May 20-21 night).

*India-Burma area:* Allied aircraft fly offensive operations every day and 19 nights, targets including AKYAB, MAYU PENINSULA, TAUNGUP, PROME, RANGOON, MANDALAY.

- May 1** Stalin's May Day 'Order of the Day'.  
Mr. Andrews, Premier of N. Ireland, resigns; succeeded by Sir Basil Brooke; composition of new Government announced, May 6.
- May 2** New appointments to Viceroy's Council in India: Member for Supply, Sir A. Ramaswami Mudaliar; for Commerce, Sir Muhammad Azizul Huque; for Information and Broadcasting, Sir Sultan Ahmed; for Law, Sir Asoka Kumar Roy; for Indians Overseas, Dr. Khare; High Commissioner in London, Sir S. Runganadhan.  
M. Raczkiewicz on Poland's National Day; peace aims in Eastern Europe.  
General MacArthur's Headquarters announce new Japanese submarine offensive E. of Australia; May 7, announced that 5 Allied vessels have been lost in these waters.
- May 3** U.S. troops in Tunisia occupy Mateur.  
Russians report 6-day German attack in Kuban smashed.  
Political internment camps in N. Africa suppressed.
- May 4** Mr. Eden makes statement in Commons on Russo-Polish dispute; General Sikorski broadcasts to Poland; desires Russian friendship.  
U.S. Navy Department announce occupation of Russell Islands in February.  
Lieut.-General Andrews, U.S. General Commanding European Theatre of Operations, killed in air accident; May 5, Lieut.-General Jacob L. Devers appointed to succeed him.  
Admiralty announce loss of H.M. submarine *Turbulent*.
- May 5** M. Stalin replies to questions of *Times* correspondent on Polish-Russian dispute.  
Russians capture Krymskaya, in Kuban.  
General Peñeranda, President of Bolivia, arrives in Washington; May 12, visits Ottawa for one day.
- May 6** 1st Army begins last assault against Tunis, captures village of Massicault; II U.S. Corps launches attack in N. sector.  
General Giraud dissolves 'Légion Française des Anciens Combattants'.  
On this and following day Soviet Air Force attacks German airfields in Russia; 540 planes claimed destroyed or damaged.  
Delegates from 15 Middle East countries meet in Cairo for annual Conference of Middle East Supply Council; Conference ends May 8.  
Admiralty announce loss of H.M. submarine *Sahib*.

- May 7*      **Tunis and Bizerta captured;** Tunis by British 1st Army at 3.40 p.m. and Bizerta by U.S. forces at 4.15 p.m.; French forces enter Pont du Fahs.
- M. Vyshinsky, Soviet deputy Foreign Minister, accuses Poles of provoking break with Russia and of espionage; Polish Foreign Minister issues statement on treatment of Polish army in Russia.
- President Roosevelt announces that Mr. Joseph Davies is to go to Moscow with a letter to M. Stalin (see May 17).
- U.S. Navy Department announce that since January military bases and airfields have been established on Amchitka and Adak Islands in Aleutians.
- Canadian House of Commons approves resolution to appropriate \$1,000,000,000 for war materials for Allies, and to establish machinery for transference of Canadian surpluses to United Nations.
- May 8*      Hungarian Parliament prorogued indefinitely.
- British troops in Arakan withdraw from Buthidaung position.
- May 9*      Fighting in N.E. Tunisia ends at 11 a.m. with unconditional surrender to II U.S. Corps; enemy resistance in other sectors, except at entrance to Cape Bon Peninsula, completely disorganized.
- Algiers radio reports that General Charles Maste has been appointed Resident General in Tunisia.
- General Franco at Almeria appeals for peace.
- May 10*      1st Army breaks through in Hammam Lif area, and reaches Hammamet.
- Middle East Council meets in Cairo under Mr. Casey; Conference ends May 13.
- May 11*      **Second Washington Conference** between President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill and their Chiefs of Staff (to May 27).
- U.S. troops land on Attu Island in Aleutians.
- British troops evacuate Maungdaw in Arakan.
- May 12*      All organized Axis resistance in Tunisia ends; General von Arnim taken prisoner.
- Mr. Mackenzie King announces that he is going to Washington to confer; arrives in Washington, May 18.
- M. Molotov accuses Germans of organizing slave trade in Russian citizens.
- Dr. Beneš arrives in Washington; May 13, addresses Congress.
- Uruguay breaks off diplomatic relations with Vichy France.
- May 13*      Mr. Attlee makes statement in Commons on African victory; last Axis Forces in Tunisia surrender at 11.45 a.m.
- General Messe, C.-in-C. Italian forces in Tunisia, surrenders to 8th Army.
- Naval bombardment of Pantellaria.

- May 14** Italian Under-Secretaries for War, Air, and Navy announce anti-invasion measures.
- Australian hospital ship *Centaur* torpedoed by Japanese submarine, with loss of 268 lives.
- Mr. Churchill broadcasts to Home Guard from U.S.A.
- May 15** General Giraud deposes Bey of Tunis; succeeded by 'Bey du Camp', Sidi Lamin.
- May 16** Admiralty announce loss of H.M. submarine *Splendid*.
- Learnt in London that all wireless sets in Holland are being confiscated by Germans.
- May 16-17 night** R.A.F. Lancasters carrying mines breach Möhne and Eder Dams controlling two-thirds of water supply of Ruhr basin; reconnaissance on succeeding days shows considerable flooding.
- May 17** Mr. Joseph Davies arrives in Kuibyshev on personal mission from President Roosevelt; May 19, received by M. Stalin in Moscow.
- May 18** Mr. Attlee makes statement on Tunisian campaign in House of Commons.
- United Nations Food Conference** opens at Hot Springs, Virginia.
- Chile breaks off relations with Vichy France, Rumania, Bulgaria, Hungary (see June 3).
- Japanese open offensive along Yangtze in W. Hupeh; May 20, Chinese launch counter-offensive.
- Statement on Czechoslovak-Polish relations by M. Ripka.
- May 19** Mr. Churchill speaks to both Houses of Congress; general review of war situation.
- N.W. African Air Forces drop 200,000 lb. of bombs on Pantellaria.
- May 20** Treaties with China renouncing British and U.S. extraterritorial rights ratified.
- Announced that commando force under Brigadier Wingate has spent 3 months on raiding expedition in Central Burma.
- News reaches Norwegian Government in London that Baron Beck-Friis, former Swedish Minister to King Haakon, is to resume his post.
- May 21** Announced in Tokyo that Admiral Yamamoto, C.-in-C. Japanese Fleet, was killed in action in April.
- Turkish Government appoint M. Enis Akaygen, former Turkish Ambassador in Athens, to resume functions with Greek Government.
- Admiral Godefroy, commanding French fleet at Alexandria, decides to bring fleet over to the Allies.

- 
- May 22*      **Dissolution of Comintern** announced from Moscow; decision taken May 15.
- General Catroux arrives in London from Algiers.
- May 23*      Attu Island battle enters final phase; Japanese forces split in three; May 30, organized Japanese resistance ends.
- Admiralty announce that since Alamein 313 Axis ships, excluding U-boats and ships sunk by mines, have been destroyed in Mediterranean.
- May 23-24 night*      2,000 tons of bombs dropped on Dortmund (heaviest of all R.A.F. raids to date).
- May 24*      Fighting French Headquarters announce that no important differences remain with General Giraud, and that General de Gaulle will leave for Algiers in course of week.
- Sir Tej Bahadur Sapru, and other Indian non-party leaders, issue proposal for trial or release of Gandhi and Congress leaders.
- May 25*      3 Spanish newspapers appeal to belligerents to stop bombing of cities; May 28, official directive to papers on handling of air war news.
- Statement by Count Raczynski on Czechoslovak-Polish relations.
- Italians announce that their bombers have raided targets in Sudan and Italian E. Africa; May 30, announced in Cairo that on this date a few bombs did fall near El Alamein.
- May 26*      M. Stalin receives Mr. Joseph Davies, and gives him letter for President Roosevelt; on May 27 at press conference Mr. Davies says that the contents of President Roosevelt's letter appeared entirely acceptable.
- Mr. Barclay, President of Liberia, arrives in Washington; visits Congress, May 27.
- Meat rationing starts in Canada.
- May 27*      Anglo-American war conferences in Washington end in complete agreement on future operations.
- General de Gaulle broadcasts an appeal for French unity.
- First dropping by parachute of British liaison officers to join partisans in Yugoslavia.
- Announced that the Pope has appointed Mgr. Godfrey, Apostolic Delegate to Gt. Britain, as Papal Chargé d'Affaires to Polish Government.
- May 28*      Office of War Mobilization to co-ordinate war production created in U.S.
- Mr. Eden at Portsmouth; warning to Italy.

- May 29** Chinese launch new counter-offensive on Hupeh-Hunan border, with U.S. air support; June 3, Chinese High Command announce Japanese in this area in full retreat.  
Mr. Elmer Davies replies to Spanish appeals to stop bombing.  
Admiralty announce loss of H.M. submarine *Regent*.
- May 30** General de Gaulle arrives in Algiers; General Georges also arrives, having escaped from France.  
Mr. Churchill arrives in Algiers, where he meets Mr. Eden.  
M. Stalin replies to questions sent him by Reuter's correspondent on dissolution of Comintern and future of international relations.
- May 30-31 night** Naval bombardment of Pantellaria.
- May 31** General Giraud and General de Gaulle begin discussions, General Giraud accompanied by General Georges and M. Monnet, General de Gaulle by M. André Philip and M. René Massigli.  
Bill passed in Cairo for establishment of diplomatic relations with Russia.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

## WESTERN EUROPE

- June** *Allied attacks:* R.A.F. Bomber Command carries on 'Battle of Ruhr' in 7 major attacks in which 10,000 tons of bombs are dropped on DÜSSELDORF (June 11-12 night; over 2,000 tons), BOCHUM (June 12-13 night), OBERHAUSEN (June 14-15 night), KREFELD (June 21-22 night), MÜLHEIM (June 22-23 night), ELBERFELD (June 24-25 night), BOCHUM-GELSENKIRCHEN mining industry (June 25-26 night); in last 20 nights of June 15,000 tons of bombs are dropped by Bomber Command in raids given above and attacks on COLOGNE (June 16-17, 28-29 nights), LE CREUSOT, Schneider works (June 19-20 night), and raids on FRIEDRICHS-HAFEN (June 20-21 night), by force that flies on to North Africa and bombs SPEZIA (June 23-24 night) on way home; attacks on U-boats and shipping continue, with U.S.A.A.F. day raids on WILHELMSHAVEN and CUXHAVEN (June 11), KIEL and BREMEN (June 13), with Fighter Command attacks on shipping targets, anti-submarine patrols and mine laying by Bomber Command and operations of Coastal Command; attacks are also made on enemy communications and airfields; 8th U.S.A.A.F. drops 2,458 tons of bombs in June.
- Enemy attacks:* on U.K. about 40 per cent less than in May; U.K. civilian casualties in June: 201 killed, 284 injured.

## MEDITERRANEAN

In first half of June main effort of Allied aircraft is against Pantellaria and Lampedusa (surrendered June 11 and 12); thereafter, attacks are directed against Sicily, Sardinia, and Italian mainland,

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

*June cont.* including especially Sicilian airfields and NAPLES (June 16-17 night, 21), MESSINA (June 18, 25), COMISO airfield (June 22-23 night), LEGHORN (June 28); attacks are made frequently on Mediterranean shipping; aircraft from Malta fly nearly twice as many sorties as in May.

## EASTERN EUROPE

The Red Air Force attacks KIEV and ROSLAVL (June 2-3 night), OREL (June 3-4 night, 13), BRIANSK (June 4-5, 12-13 nights), KARACHEV (June 4-5, 12-13, 24-25 nights), UNECHA (June 6-7 night), GOMEL (June 12-13 night), PSKOV (June 22-23 night), ORSHA (June 24-25 night, 27), TAMAN (June 27), also attacks German airfields at night.

*Luftwaffe* attacks on Eastern front include KURSK (June 2), GORKI (June 4-5, 5-6, 6-7, 7-8, 10-11 nights), VOLKHOV (June 8-9 night, 18) YAROSLAVL (June 9-10 night), SARATOV (June 15-16 night).

## FAR EAST

*Pacific:* in addition to usual targets in New Guinea, New Britain, and Solomons Allied raids are made on WAINGAPU, Someba Is. (June 8), KUPANG, Dutch Timor (June 11), KENDARI, Celebes (June 16), TARAWA, Gilbert Is. (June 18-19 night), MACASSAR, Celebes (June 23), LAUTEM, Timor (June 29-30 night); KISKA in Aleutians is often attacked.

Enemy targets include 'BULLDOG' AREA of New Guinea (June 1), PORT MORESBY (June 17), DARWIN (June 28, 30).

*India-Burma area:* Allied operations include dropping of supplies to ground forces behind enemy lines 6 times, and offensive operations nearly every day, targets including MAUNGDAW-BUTHIDAUNG area, KALEMYO, MAYU PENINSULA, KANGAUNG airfield, AKYAB, MANDALAY.

*June 1* M. Peyrouton, Governor-General of Algeria, resigns, sending a letter to General de Gaulle, who accepts resignation, and another to General Giraud, who asks him to retain post until Executive Committee is formed.

*June 2* General Giraud appoints Admiral Muselier assistant to C.-in-C., to keep order round Algiers.

Pope appeals for respect for 'laws of humanity' in air war.

*June 3* **Generals Giraud and de Gaulle reach agreement on constitution of French Committee of National Liberation** under their joint presidency; committee to include Generals Catroux and Georges, MM. Massigli, Jean Monnet, André Philip; M. Peyrouton, Governor-General of Algeria, replaced by General Catroux; General Noguès, Moroccan Resident-General, replaced by M. Puaux; General Bergeret to vacate office without substitute.

- 
- June 3*  
*cont.* United Nations Food Conference at Hot Springs ends; resolutions of drafting committees adopted; decision to establish Interim Commission on Food and Agriculture.  
Mr. Joseph Davies arrives in Washington from Moscow.  
In Yangtze fighting Chinese retake Itu.
- June 4* General Giraud broadcasts on achievement of French unity.  
In Argentina General Ramirez, former War Minister in Castillo Cabinet, and General Rawson, occupy Buenos Aires with military forces; President Castillo flees; June 7, General Rawson having failed to form cabinet, General Ramirez becomes President.
- June 5* Mr. Churchill arrives back in London.  
Broadcast by Laval justifying policy.  
Government of India abolishes emergency criminal courts.
- June 6* Foreign Ministry in Madrid proposes 'no-bombing zones' in belligerent countries.  
Hr. Hansson, Swedish Prime Minister, on neutrality.
- June 7* Full composition of French Committee of National Liberation announced; publication of official text of statement defining Committee's powers (signed June 3); broadcast by General Catroux.  
President Roosevelt addresses delegates to Hot Springs Food Conference.
- June 8* Mr. Churchill's statement to Commons on Washington talks and North African tour.  
Leaflets dropped on Pantellaria demanding unconditional surrender.  
Argentine Provisional Government sworn in; martial law lifted; President Ramirez foreshadows 'acts that will draw us even nearer to our American brothers'.  
President Roosevelt warns Axis against using gas.  
Statement by Polish National Council on Czech-Polish relations and hope of Confederation.
- June 9* President Roosevelt holds conference to discuss international relief in immediate post-war period.  
Final figure of prisoners taken in N. African campaign given as 291,000.  
New Argentine Government recognized by Brazil, Bolivia, Chile, Paraguay, Peru, Uruguay, and Spain.
- June 10* Publication of text of Draft Agreement on Post-War Relief which has been sent by U.S. Government to all members of United Nations.  
Admiral Sir John Cunningham appointed C.-in-C., Levant.



- June 11** Pantellaria occupied; surrenders to bombers at 12 noon; landing force, covered by Navy, reaches first objectives at 12.22; announced next day that total Allied losses in neutralizing and occupying island were 40 airmen and less than 20 planes.
- U.K. and U.S.A. recognize Argentine Provisional Government; use of code in foreign radio telegrams and communications suspended in Argentina.
- June 12** H.M. the King arrives in North Africa by air, accompanied by General Alexander, Sir James Grigg, and Sir Archibald Sinclair; 5 Counsellors of State appointed in U.K.
- Lampedusa Island surrenders at 5.30 p.m.
- June 13** Linosa Island, N.E. of Lampedusa, surrenders.
- Mr. Nelson reports on U.S. war production during past year.
- Admiral Sir John Cunningham arrives in Ankara; June 14, received by President İnönü; leaves Ankara, June 15.
- U.S. Navy Department announce loss of U.S. submarines *Amberjack* and *Grampus* off New Britain in February 1943.
- June 14** Fascist Party makes recommendations for improvement of Italian morale and war effort.
- Announcement of creation of Tactical Air Force based on U.K.
- June 15** Argentine code ban suspended; reimposed June 17.
- Syrian side of Turco-Syrian Frontier closed by British authorities; reopened June 17.
- Dr. Evatt, Australian Foreign Minister, arrives in London from New York.
- June 16** General Tojo addresses Japanese Diet; war situation increasingly tense.
- Madame Chiang Kai-shek addresses both Houses of Canadian Parliament.
- Over Solomons, 94 Japanese aircraft destroyed for loss of 6 American planes.
- Announced that since July 31, 1942, 1,337 Japanese aircraft have been destroyed in South Pacific area.
- June 17** Mr. Herbert Lehmann in New York on relief for Occupied Countries after the war.
- Yugoslav Cabinet sends resignation to King Peter.
- B.B.C. warns French not to stay near factories working for Germany.
- June 18** Announced that Field-Marshal Sir Archibald Wavell is to be Viceroy of India in succession to Lord Linlithgow, retiring in October; General Sir Claude Auchinleck to be C.-in-C. India immediately; separate East Asia Command to be set up.

- 
- June 18 cont.*      Mussolini declares areas on S. Adriatic and S. Coast of Italy operational zones.  
                       Scorza announces dissolution of Italian irredentist groups.  
                       Mr. Curtin: Australia no longer in danger of invasion.  
                       Goebbels on British terror raids.
- June 20*            Admiralty give news of 5-day battle with U-boats in Atlantic; at least 2 U-boats sunk; 97 per cent of ships in convoys reached port safely.  
                       H.M. the King visits Malta.  
                       Italian authorities give population of Naples and towns in Sicily 3 weeks to evacuate.  
                       Sir Stafford Cripps on Anglo-Soviet relations.
- June 20-21 night*    Radiolocation equipment factories at Friedrichshafen bombed; bombers fly on to N. Africa; attack Spezia June 23-24 night and return to U.K.; first 'shuttle service' attack.
- June 21*            B.B.C. warns Belgians not to stay near industrial plants working for Germany.
- June 22*            Sir Archibald Wavell speaks to Lobby and Empire correspondents on appointment as Viceroy of India.  
                       Polling in Eire General Election; result June 25.  
                       Sir Walter Citrine and T.U.C. delegates arrive in Moscow.
- June 23*            President Roosevelt asks Congress to raise age for non-combatant service to 65 in order to have machinery ready in case of further strikes.  
                       Announced in Algiers that Admiral Michelier, commanding French naval forces on Atlantic coast of Africa, is replaced by Vice-Admiral Collinet; Generals Collet and Poupinel to retire.  
                       B.B.C. warns Dutch to move away from industrial installations working for Germany.  
                       Censure motion in Australian House of Representatives defeated by 1 vote; on next day Mr. Curtin announces that he will advise Governor-General to dissolve Parliament.
- June 24*            Mussolini speaks to Fascist Party Directorate in Rome on invasion and reforms to meet threat.  
                       Mr. R. G. Casey, British Minister Resident in the Middle East, arrives in London for consultations.
- June 25*            President Roosevelt vetoes anti-strike legislation; veto over-ruled in Congress.  
                       H.M. the King arrives back from N. Africa.

- June 26* New Yugoslav Cabinet formed under M. Mimitos Trifunovitch.
- June 27* Mr. Joseph Davies speaks in New York on Moscow visit.
- June 28* M. Boisson, Governor-General of French West Africa, resigns.  
Mr. Chester Davis, U.S. War Food Administrator, resigns.
- June 29* U.S. Forces land at Nassau Bay, near Salamaua, New Guinea.
- June 30* Mr. Churchill speaks at Guildhall when receiving the Freedom of the City; reviews war; 'very probable that there will be heavy fighting in the Mediterranean and elsewhere before the leaves of autumn fall'.
- U.S. Forces land on Rendova Island in New Georgia group of Solomon Islands; occupation completed during day; 121 Japanese planes down during continuous air attacks on landing forces and shipping; transport vessel *McCawley* sunk; Munda shelled by shore batteries on Rendova after occupation is completed.
- Trobriand and Woodlark Islands, between New Guinea and Solomons, occupied without opposition.
- Chinese High Command states that vanguards on Yangtze have broken into Ouchinkow and Hwajung in N. Hunan.
- U.K. and Canadian delegates from Empire Parliamentary Association arrive in Washington.
- Russo-Abyssinian diplomatic relations established.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

### WESTERN EUROPE

- July* *Allied raids:* R.A.F. Bomber Command, in 5 major raids and 6 medium raids, drops 16,000 tons of bombs on enemy targets; major German targets are COLOGNE (July 3-4, 8-9 nights), GELSENKIRCHEN (July 9-10 night), AACHEN (July 13-14 night), HAMBURG (July 24-25, 27-28, 29-30 nights; 7,000 tons in 3 raids; also attacked by U.S.A.A.F., July 25, 26), ESSEN (July 25-26 night; 2,000 tons), REMSCHEID (July 30-31 night); other targets for Bomber Command are TURIN (July 12-13 night; 750 tons), Peugeot works at MONTBÉLIARD (July 15-16 night; 400 tons), electrical installations in N. Italy (July 15-16, 16-17 nights), bombers flying on to N. Africa and attacking LEGHORN (July 24-25 night), on return journey; activity of U.S.A.A.F. increases, 3,600 tons of bombs being dropped during July, main targets including LE MANS, LA PALLICE, NANTES (July 4), aircraft works at VILLACOUBLAY (July 14), HERØYA and TRONDHEIM in Norway (July 24), HAMBURG (July 25, 26), KIEL (July 25, 29), HANOVER (July 26), OSCHERSLEBEN (F. W. 190 factory, July 28), KASSEL (July 30); intruder and offensive patrols take place over Occupied Territory on 22 nights, and offensive operations by medium, light, and fighter bombers increase, main targets being airfields, railways and industries;

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

*July cont.* attack on U-boats and shipping continues, Coastal Command having most active month of year; enemy shipping is attacked on 9 days, 5 nights, over 40 vessels being sunk or damaged.

*Enemy raids:* further diminution of enemy operations over U.K.; civilian air raid casualties: 167 killed, 210 injured.

## MEDITERRANEAN AREA

In first 9 days of July main effort of all Mediterranean air forces directed to 'softening' operations preparatory to Sicilian invasion; nearly 10,000 sorties flown; after invasion heavy raids are made on Italian mainland, including NAPLES (July 14-15 night, 15, 17) (heaviest attack on Italy to date), CROTONE airfield (July 15-16 night), BARI airfield (July 16); MESSINA and REGGIO DI CALABRIA, terminals of Sicily ferry, are heavily attacked; first raid on ROME (July 19), by 700 aircraft, dropping 1,100 tons of bombs; Mediterranean shipping is constantly attacked, and offensive sweeps are made against shipping and other targets in E. Mediterranean, especially Crete (July 23); in all N.W.A.A.F. flies nearly 20,000 sorties, Middle East aircraft nearly 4,000 sorties; Malta plays great part as offensive base.

## EASTERN EUROPE

The Red Air Force makes major raids on KERCH, TAMAN, SENNAYA, (July 1-2 night), GOMEL, UNECHA, ROSLAVL (July 4-5 night), OREL (July 13-14, 15-16 nights).

## FAR EAST

*Pacific:* Allied attacks on targets in Solomons, New Britain, New Guinea, and on KENDARI, Celebes (July 3), MACASSAR, Celebes (July 19), SOURABAYA, Java (July 21-22 night), LAUTEM and CAPE CHATER, Timor (July 27-28 night), BOELA, Ceram Is. (July 28); in N. Pacific, PARAMUSHIR in Kuriles (July 19), KISKA, Aleutians (July 18, 25, 25-26 night, 27).

*China:* main attacks by 14th U.S.A.A.F. on HANKOW and PAILOCHI air bases (July 25-26 night), SAMAH BAY, HAINAN, and HONG KONG (July 27).

*India-Burma area:* Allied operations include supply-dropping and constant offensive operations against enemy targets, including THAUNG DARA, BUTHIDAUNG, AKYAB.

*July 1*

U.S. Forces capture Viru Harbour, New Georgia Island; Allied warships shell Munda, Vila, and Faisi; U.S. Forces landed at Nassau Bay, New Guinea, engage enemy a few miles from Mubo; July 3, make contact with Australian troops in area.

Mr. Churchill in Commons on position of French Committee for National Liberation.

- July 1**  
*cont.* M. Pierre Cournarie appointed Governor-General of French West Africa; General Catroux administrator of C.-in-C.'s powers relative to 'state of siege' in Algeria.
- Mr. De Valera elected Prime Minister of Eire at first meeting of new Dail.
- July 2** First meeting of permanent military committee of French Committee of National Liberation.
- Announced that Admiral Robert is to confer with Admiral J. Hoover on change of administration in Martinique; talks concluded July 4.
- President Roosevelt vetoes Commodity and Credit Corporation Bill; veto accepted; July 8, Senate passes Bill extending life of Corporation.
- General Sikorski, Polish Prime Minister, makes statement in Cairo on basis of Russo-Polish friendship.
- Announced in Cairo that all Greek partisans are to come under direction of Supreme Allied Command in Middle East.
- July 3** Allied warships shell Vanganu Island in New Georgia group.
- General Giraud leaves for Washington; arrives July 7, and is received by President Roosevelt.
- H.M. King George of the Hellenes broadcasts promising free elections in Greece within 6 months of liberation.
- Madame Chiang Kai-shek arrives in Chungking.
- July 4** General Sikorski, with his daughter, Colonel Victor Cazalet, and certain Polish leaders, killed when plane crashes near Gibraltar.
- July 4-5**  
*night* British land forces make raids on Cretan airfields and withdraw successfully.
- Allied naval forces bombard Bairoka Harbour and Vila, Kolombangara Island.
- Allied naval force intercepts Japanese force of cruisers and destroyers in Kula Gulf, N. of New Georgia, Solomons; July 8, announced that all Japanese vessels were damaged, 8 or 9 sunk; U.S. cruiser *Helena* lost.
- July 5** Germans launch offensives in Orel, Kursk, and Bielgorod sectors, making slight wedges in defences at heavy cost; during next few days attack is held in Orel and Kursk sectors, but makes slight progress in Bielgorod sector.
- Tokyo radio announces that 4 Malay and 2 Burmese States have been ceded to Thailand.
- French Committee of National Liberation is recognized by Belgium, Czechoslovakia, Luxembourg, Netherlands, and Yugoslavia.

- July 5 cont.*      Announced that General Kukiel is to succeed General Sikorski as C-in-C. of the Polish armed forces; M. Mikolajczyk to act as Prime Minister.  
Field-Marshal Manstein visits Bucarest; leaves next day.  
Mr. Bevin speaks in London on ending German militarism.  
U.S. destroyer *Strong* torpedoed and sunk off New Georgia.  
U.S. naval force bombards Kiska (again July 20, 22, 30).
- July 6*      U.S. forces capture Vanganu Island in Solomons.  
French Committee of National Liberation dissolve *Parti Populaire Française*, all corporative organizations, and National Youth Associations under State control.  
General Chiang Kai-shek sends message to United Nations on China's Peace hopes.  
Mr. Eden in Commons on Hot Springs Food Conference.
- July 7*      Committee of National Liberation appoints M. Hoppenot to lead mission to take over West Indian possessions; July 13, Admiral Robert relinquishes authority; succeeded by M. Hoppenot with approval of U.S. Government; July 15, Admiral Robert leaves island; land forces place themselves at disposal of Liberation Committee; M. Hoppenot arrives, abrogates all Vichy laws passed by Admiral Robert.  
General Bergeret relieved of command of air forces in French West Africa.  
Polling in South African General Election; result, announced July 30, United Party 89, Labour 9, Dominion 7, Independents 2, Nationalists 43.  
Colonel Stanley, U.K. Secretary of State for the Colonies, announces Home Rule for Malta after the war.
- July 8*      Sir Mohammed Azizul Huque, Indian Food Minister, announces progressively increasing rationing in India.  
British troops raid Maungdaw in Arakan and occupy it for a few hours before retiring.
- July 8-9 night*      U.S. warships bombard Munda, New Georgia.
- July 9*      Russians announce that Germans have lost nearly 2,000 tanks since July 5.  
General Giraud holds Press Conference in Washington; plans for new French army.  
U.S.A.A.F. bomb Taormina, wrecking Axis Sicilian H.Q. and telegraphic centre in neighbouring G.P.O.
- July 9-10 night*      **U.S. airborne troops and British paratroops land on Sicily;** during early hours of July 10 U.S. 7th and British 8th Armies, including Canadian divisions, escorted by Navy, land on Sicilian beaches; landing preceded by heavy bombing. Scoglitti captured.

- July 10** In Sicily British forces take Syracuse and Pachino, Americans Gela and Licata.  
U.S. destroyer *Maddox* sunk by enemy aircraft off Licata, Sicily.  
Allied shipping losses in June announced as lowest since U.S. entered the war.
- July 11** U.S. troops take Ragusa.  
Mr. Stimson, U.S. Secretary for War, arrives in U.K.
- July 12** U.S. troops take Comiso and Naro in Sicily.  
Names of operational commanders in Sicily announced: Naval C.-in-C. Admiral Sir A. Cunningham; Air C.-in-C. Air Marshal Sir A. Tedder; C.-in-C. British Forces, General Sir B. Montgomery; C.-in-C. U.S. Forces, General Patton.  
General Tojo arrives in Tokyo after tour of S.W. Pacific area.
- July 12-13** Naval battle in Kula Gulf, N. of New Georgia; 1 enemy cruiser, 3 destroyers sunk, 2 destroyers probably sunk; U.S. cruiser *Gwin* lost.
- July 13** British capture Augusta.  
Naval bombardment of Catania airfield (repeated July 16).  
Argentine Government closes offices of National General Workers' Federation, and of 3 pro-Ally organizations; July 15, pro-Ally *Accion Argentina* suppressed.  
Dr. Evatt, Australian Minister for External Affairs, in Washington confers with President Roosevelt.  
Publication of Royal Commission report on 'Brisbane Line' document, alleged to be missing from files of Australian Defence Department.
- July 14** In Sicily Axis counter-attacks against U.S. forces, and British 8th Army N. of Augusta, repulsed; Biscari airfield and Lentini occupied.  
New Polish Cabinet appointed with M. Mikolajczyk as Prime Minister.
- July 15** Russians announce that they have launched offensives N. and E. of Orel, and advanced 28 and 12 miles respectively.  
Mubo, New Guinea, captured.  
In air battle over Rendova Island Japanese lose 45 planes to 3 Allied.
- July 16** In Sicily Canadians capture Caltagirone.  
President Roosevelt at Press Conference makes statement on Martinique and Guadeloupe and U.S. policy to French.  
President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill send message to Italian people calling on them to surrender.

- July 16**  
*cont.* M. Mikolajczyk makes statement to Press on policy of new Polish Government; M. Romer, Foreign Minister, emphasizes desire to restore relations with U.S.S.R.
- July 17** Announced that Amgot (Allied Military Government of Occupied Territory) has been set up in Sicily; General Alexander, Military Governor; Lord Rennell of Rodd chief civil administrator.  
U.S. forces capture Agrigento and Empedocle.  
Death of Sir Patrick Duncan, Governor-General of South Africa.  
200 Allied planes raid shipping between Buin and Faisi in the Solomons; 7 Japanese ships sunk including cruiser and 2 destroyers; 44 intercepting fighters down for loss of 6 Allied (raid repeated July 18).
- July 17-18**  
*night* Naval action W. of Kolombangara Island, Solomons; 2 Japanese destroyers probably sunk; Japanese force turns back.
- July 18** Caltanissetta in Sicily captured.  
Scorza, Fascist Party Secretary, in broadcast to Italian people, replies to Roosevelt-Churchill message.  
General Franco in Madrid appeals for unity.
- July 19** **Rome bombed** by 700 U.S. planes from N. Africa and Middle East; 800 tons of bombs on marshalling yards of San Lorenzo and Littorio; leaflets also dropped.  
Hitler and Mussolini meet at Verona to discuss military questions.  
In Argentina pro-Ally paper *Argentina Libre* is suppressed.
- July 19-20**  
*night* Allied aircraft attack Japanese convoy in Blackett Strait, W. of Kolombangara; 1 cruiser, 2 destroyers sunk, 1 destroyer probably sunk, 1 transport, 4 destroyers damaged; remaining enemy vessels forced to withdraw.
- July 20** Canadians occupy Enna; U.S. forces meet little resistance in West of Sicily, where Italians surrender *en masse*.  
Publication of letter from the Pope to the Vicar-General of Rome on bombing of Rome.  
On Orel front Russians capture Mtsensk.  
General Giraud arrives in London from the U.S.; received by H.M. the King on following day; broadcasts to people of France; July 23, arrives back in N. Africa.  
French Committee of National Liberation adopts proposals lowering age limit of generals with proportionate reduction of age of other ranks.
- July 21** U.S. forces occupy Castelvetro; Canadians capture Leonforte and British Gerbini airfields.  
Naval bombardment of Crotone in Gulf of Taranto.  
Russians capture Bolkhov, N. of Orel.



- 
- July 21**  
*cont.* National Committee of Free Germany formed in Russia.  
M. Pierre Trad succeeds Dr. Ayoub Tabet as Chief of State in the Lebanon.
- July 22** Palermo captured by U.S. forces; about 45,000 Italians surrounded in W. Sicily.  
Nuri-es-Said, Prime Minister of Iraq, arrives in Cairo for consultations with Nahas Pasha, Egyptian Premier (see also August 8).  
French Committee of National Liberation recognized by Polish Government.
- July 23** U.S. troops occupy Marsala and Trapani.  
President Roosevelt makes statement on bombing of Rome.  
General Tojo summons a War Council composed of elder Japanese statesmen and present Government leaders.  
Mr. T. V. Soong, Chinese Foreign Minister, arrives in London.  
M. Ripka, Czechoslovak Minister of State, makes statement on German terror in Czechoslovakia.
- July 24** Fascist Grand Council meets to hear statement by Mussolini; resolution inviting King of Italy to assume command of armed forces passed by 19 votes to 7.
- July 24-25**  
*night* R.A.F. drop 2,300 tons of bombs on Hamburg, 20,000 people killed, 60,000 taken to hospital; 'Window' strips to confuse enemy radar first used; (repeated by U.S.A.A.F. July 25, 26; by R.A.F. July 27-28 night 2,300 tons (after this attack majority of civilians evacuated), 29-30 night 2,300 tons).
- July 25** **Mussolini resigns** and is arrested; Marshal Badoglio becomes Italian Prime Minister; King Victor Emmanuel assumes supreme command of Italian armed forces; reports from Switzerland describe peace demonstrations in Milan and Turin.  
U.S. 7th Army enter Termini.  
Mr. Henry Wallace, U.S. Vice-President, speaks on post-war policy.
- July 26** Martial law in Italy; Marshal Badoglio forms new Cabinet omitting all Fascist leaders; Guariglia, Foreign Minister.  
Italian Cabinet dissolves Fascist Party, and repeals Law 2693 giving almost unlimited power to Fascist Grand Council.  
Announced that Council of Resistance in France has adhered to Committee of National Liberation.  
M. Banaczyk, Polish Minister for Home Affairs, announces mass murders by Germans in Lublin Province.
- July 27** Mr. Churchill makes statement in House on fall of Mussolini.  
*Stampa* publishes proclamation by 5 democratic Italian parties on Italian desire for peace and dislike of Badoglio Government.

- July 28* President Roosevelt broadcasts on fall of Mussolini, and Allies' terms to Italy.
- Swiss report of peace demonstrations in Milan; all work said to have stopped.
- In Sicily Canadian troops capture Agira and U.S. troops occupy Nicosia.
- M. Maisky is appointed Russian Deputy Commissar for Foreign Affairs; August 1, announced that M. Gusev will succeed him as Russian Ambassador to U.K.
- July 29* Italian Cabinet announces that no political party may be constituted during the war; elections for new Assembly to take place 4 months after end of hostilities; conspicuous Fascists under arrest; military law absolute.
- General Eisenhower broadcasts to Italy offering peace under honourable conditions.
- Mr. Bevin, U.K. Minister of Labour, announces registration of women up to 50.
- July 30* President Roosevelt states at Press Conference that Allies are ready to deal with any non-Fascist leader in Italy.
- 8th Army take Catenanuova in Sicily.
- Egadi Islands, off W. coast of Sicily, surrender.
- Announced in London that M. Ghyczy is new Hungarian Foreign Minister.
- July 31* Broadcast from Algiers warns Italian people of resumed Allied air offensive.
- Prime Ministers of Egypt and Iraq meet in Cairo to discuss Arab co-operation; talks concluded, Aug. 5.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

## WESTERN EUROPE

- August* *Allied raids:* R.A.F. Bomber Command makes 9 major attacks on Germany during month, and drops 19,000 tons of bombs in all, including 3,000 tons on Italy; Mosquitoes make 18 night raids on Germany, 7 on Berlin; main German targets are HAMBURG (Aug. 2-3 night), MANNHEIM-LUDWIGSHAFEN (Aug. 9-10 night), NUREMBERG (Aug. 10-11, 27-28 nights; both over 1,500 tons), PEENEMÜNDE research factory (Aug. 17-18 night), LEVERKUSEN chemical works (Aug. 22-23 night), BERLIN (Aug. 23-24; over 1,700 tons; 31-Sept. 1 nights), MÜNCHEN-GLADBACH-RHEYDT (Aug. 30-31 night); Italian targets are MILAN (Aug. 7-8, 12-13; over 1,000 tons, 14-15, 15-16 nights), TURIN (Aug. 7-8, 12-13, 16-17 nights), GENOA (Aug. 7-8 night); U.S.A.A.F. drop 3,575 tons of bombs on enemy targets, including BONN, GELSENKIRCHEN, BOCHUM (Aug. 12),

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

*August cont.* SCHWEINFURT ball-bearing factory and REGENSBURG aircraft factory (Aug. 17); in addition U.S.A.A.F. attack many airfields in Germany and Occupied Territory, destroy 631 enemy fighters in the air, and bomb German V-weapon sites in Pas de Calais (Aug. 27); activity by medium, light, and fighter-bombers of R.A.F. includes intruder patrols on 24 nights and day attacks on 20 days, targets being airfields, transport (200 trains attacked), and industries; shipping targets are attacked; sea-mining and anti-submarine patrols by Bomber Command; Coastal Command activity even more than in July.

*Enemy raids:* less than 200 enemy planes cross coast of U.K. in month, bombs dropped on 8 nights; U.K. civilian casualties: 108 killed, 164 injured.

## MEDITERRANEAN

N.W.A.A.F. flies over 20,000 sorties, with constant support from Middle East and Malta-based aircraft; targets include PLOËSTI (Rumania) by 175 planes (Aug. 1), ROME and WIENER NEUSTADT (Aug. 13), FOGGIA (Aug. 19, 19-20 night); main effort directed against communications (railways and roads) on Italian mainland, including NAPLES, CANTANZARO, RANDAZZO, CANCELLO, TERNI, and many other places; Mediterranean shipping frequently attacked.

## FAR EAST

*Pacific:* Allied raids on S.W. Pacific targets (New Guinea, New Britain, Solomons) including KEI IS. (Aug. 9, 19), TENIMBER IS. (Aug. 21, 31), BALIKPAPAN oil refineries (Aug. 13-14, 17-18 nights), TABERFANE (Aru Is.) (Aug. 21, 31), POMELAA in Celebes (Aug. 21); in N. Pacific, PARAMUSHIR, SHIMUSHU, KATAOKA, KASHIWABARA in Kuriles (Aug. 12).

*Enemy raids:* Darwin (Aug. 13-14, 20-21 nights).

*China:* 14th U.S.A.A.F. make main raids on HANKOW (Aug. 21), HANSA BAY (Aug. 25), HONG KONG (Aug. 27).

*India-Burma area:* Allied offensive operations take place every day, 5 nights; supplies for advanced ground forces dropped on 27 days.

*Aug. 1*

Announced that General Giraud becomes C.-in-C. of all French armed forces, and will preside at meetings of Committee of National Liberation only when military affairs are discussed; General de Gaulle becomes President of Committee of National Defence and will preside at Committee of National Liberation in discussions of non-military questions.

H.M. Government and Governments of U.S.A. and U.S.S.R. send notes to neutral Governments warning them not to give asylum to war criminals; August 6, reply from Switzerland; August 22, reply from Turkey; August 31, reply from Argentina.

- Aug. 1**  
*cont.* Allied forces start offensive against Axis line in N.E. Sicily; U.S. forces capture 3 key towns on N. coast of Sicily.  
British navy bombards Crotone.  
Announced in Cairo that Italian troops in Crete are being disarmed by Germans.  
Tokyo announcement states that Burma has been recognized as independent and has declared war on Great Britain and U.S.A.; Ba Maw signs secret military treaty with Japanese Government (text published, June 18, 1945).
- Aug. 2** Canadians take Regalbuto; 8th Army captures Centuripe.  
Russians capture Znamenskaya in Orel sector.  
Sir John Anderson, U.K. Lord President of the Council, arrives in Washington.  
Lord Linlithgow makes farewell address, as Viceroy of India, to the Central Legislative Assembly.  
U.S. Office of Economic Warfare revokes export licences to Argentina granted before May 1.  
Mr. Lin Sen, President of China, dies.
- Aug. 3** Mr. Churchill speaks in House on Sicilian offensive.  
U.S. forces capture Caronia.  
Admiralty and Air Ministry announce successful action, lasting 3 days, against 25-30 U-boats in Atlantic.  
News published in Istanbul that Bulgarians have occupied all Serbia except Belgrade.  
Mr. Churchill announces transfer of 150 U.S. merchant ships to U.K. for war period.
- Aug. 4** Russians capture Orel.  
Badoglio sets up commission to inquire into fortunes amassed by Fascist leaders.  
Mr. Soong speaks in London on China's war policy.
- Aug. 5** British troops enter Catania at 8.30 a.m.; Paterno also captured.  
Russians capture Bielgorod; special Order of the Day by Marshal Stalin on Bielgorod and Orel victories.  
Swedish Government cancel traffic agreement with Germany; August 8, Hr. Hansson makes statement on cancellation.
- Aug. 6** Russians announce new offensive in direction of Kharkov; 15-37 mile advance in 3 days' fighting; Zolochov captured.  
U.S. 7th Army occupy Troina in Sicily after much hard fighting.  
General MacArthur's H.Q. announces that Munda is in Allied hands.  
Sir John Anderson at Washington Press Conference says that Allies are ready and able to retaliate if chemical warfare is resorted to.  
Goebbels, in *Völkischer Beobachter*, announces partial evacuation of Berlin.

- Aug. 7* Ustica Island, N.W. of Palermo, occupied; British take Adrano; Taormina bombarded by British Navy.  
Announced in Germany that Nazi leaders have held important meetings during preceding week.
- Aug. 8* In Sicily Arcireale and Bronte occupied by British; Sant Agata, San Fratello, and Cesaro by Americans.  
Nuri-es-Said, Iraq Prime Minister, makes statement to Press on talks on Arab unity with Nahas Pasha, Prime Minister of Egypt.  
General de Gaulle at Press Conference speaks of Franco-Russian rapprochement, and promises punishment for guilty Vichy leaders.  
Mr. T. V. Soong broadcasts on post-war rebuilding of China.  
Sir John Anderson arrives in Ottawa.
- Aug. 9* British forces capture Guardia.  
Hr. Scavenius, Danish Prime Minister, refuses demand that Danish saboteurs should be tried in German courts, and offers to resign.  
Mr. Elmer Davis arrives in Washington after visit to London.
- Aug. 10* Mr. Churchill arrives in Quebec, accompanied by British Minister of War Transport and Chiefs of Staff; announced that he will meet President Roosevelt.  
President Roosevelt holds conference with naval and military advisers in Washington.  
Russians capture Khotinets in Briansk sector.  
Indian Legislative Assembly opens 2-day debate on food situation; Lord Linlithgow invites Sir V. P. Srivastava to take over food portfolio from Sir Azizul Huque.  
Yugoslav Cabinet under M. Trifunovitch resigns; new Cabinet formed under Dr. Pozhidar Buritch.
- Aug. 11* Mr. Churchill and Sir John Anderson, representing British War Cabinet, hold joint session with War Committee of Canadian Government at Château Frontenac in Quebec.  
Russians cut Poltava-Kharkov railway.  
M. Stalin receives British and U.S. Ambassadors.
- Aug. 12* Mr. Churchill leaves Canada to visit President Roosevelt at Hyde Park; August 15 returns to Quebec.  
Large-scale German evacuation from Sicily reported.  
Russians capture Chuguyev in Kharkov sector.  
Committee of National Liberation decides to establish Committee of 'E.puration' to remove all those in responsible positions who have hindered the Allies.

- Aug. 13* U.S. Chiefs of Staff arrive in Quebec and open discussions with British and Canadians.  
British and U.S. troops enter Randazzo.  
Russians announce new offensive at Spasdemansk, E. of Smolensk; Bolshaya Danilovka, 1 mile from Kharkov, occupied.  
U.K. Foreign Office issues statement on conversations with Mr. T. V. Soong, Chinese Foreign Minister.
- Aug. 13-14 night* U.S. Liberators from Middle East bomb aircraft factory at Wiener Neustadt, 27 miles S. of Vienna, and return without loss.
- Aug. 14* Italian Government declares Rome an open city; officially stated in London that Allied C.-in-C. retains full liberty of action in face of purely unilateral declaration; August 18, Rome radio announces that Italian Government will do everything required by International Law for Rome to be considered an open city.
- Aug. 14-15 night* Heavy naval bombardment of Scalca on Gulf of Policastro.
- Aug. 15* Russians capture Karachev.  
8th Army captures Taormina.  
U.S. and Canadian forces land on Kiska in Aleutians; announced August 22.  
U.S. forces occupy Vella Lavella in Solomons.  
Mr. Curtin speaks on Empire consultative body after the war.  
U.S. Navy Department announce loss of U.S. submarine *Pickrel*.
- Aug. 16* U.S. forces enter Messina; 8th Army forces enter next day.  
Russians capture Zhizdra in Briansk sector.  
Anglo-U.S. statement on U-boat warfare; 90 U-boats sunk between May and July; Allied shipping losses during July moderate.  
Issue of joint proclamation by anti-Fascist parties in Italy demanding peace, liberation of political prisoners, etc.
- Aug. 16-17 night* During night and following day, and on August 18, Allied planes attack Wewak airfields destroying 215 Japanese planes on the ground or in the air out of total force of 225, for loss of 6 planes. Shipping in Wewak harbour also successfully attacked. (Further raids on Wewak airfields August 19, 20, 21 (115 more planes destroyed), 24 (112 tons of bombs), 29 (115 tons of bombs), 31 (92 tons of bombs).)
- Aug. 17* **First Quebec Conference:** President Roosevelt with Mr. Hopkins, arrives in Quebec for conference with Mr. Churchill and British delegation; during conference, Combined Chiefs of Staff approve plans for cross-Channel invasion; plans for Mulberry harbour also approved.  
All enemy resistance in Sicily ends; Axis positions on Italian mainland shelled from Messina; Lipari Islands capitulate to U.S. naval forces.

- Aug. 17-18 night* R.A.F. drop 1,500 tons of bombs on Peenemunde air research and development station on Baltic coast.
- Aug. 18* Marshal Badoglio broadcasts to people of Sicily.  
Russians capture Mylinka in Briansk sector.  
Mr. Eden, with Mr. Brendan Bracken and Sir Alexander Cadogan, arrives in Quebec.  
M. Shukri Kouatly is elected President of the Syrian Republic; August 20, new Ministry formed.
- Aug. 19* Broadcast by M. Kallay, Hungarian Foreign Minister, on Hungary's need for peace.  
Death of Colonel-General Jeschonnek, Chief of Staff of the Luftwaffe.  
German Roman Catholic Bishops meet at Fulda and draft pastoral letter warning Germans against any departure from Christian faith; text published, September 5.
- Aug. 20* Mr. Cordell Hull arrives in Quebec.  
Russians occupy Lebedin in Kharkov sector.  
Rome radio quotes statement by Piccardi, Italian Minister for Industry, on Turin labour troubles.  
Hitler sees General von Czatay, Hungarian War Minister.  
Serious disturbances in Denmark; state of emergency at Odense.  
German authorities in France give French till August 24 to hand over all arms and report secret arms dumps.
- Aug. 21* Allied forces occupy Komiatum, 6 miles S.W. of Salamaua, New Guinea.  
Announced from Moscow that M. Gromyko will replace M. Litvinoff as Russian Ambassador to U.S.A.  
Polling in Australian General Election; result, Labour, 48; Opposition parties, 24; Independents, 2.
- Aug. 22* Mr. Stimson, U.S. War Secretary, and Mr. T. V. Soong arrive in Quebec.  
Russian statement on rehabilitation of reoccupied areas.
- Aug. 23* Marshal Stalin issues Order of the Day announcing that Kharkov has been taken by storm; Russians announce opening of new offensive S.W. of Voroschilovgrad.  
Lord Burghley appointed Governor of Bermuda.  
Japanese raid Chungking for first time for 2 years.
- Aug. 23-24 night* Naval Units bombard Finschafen, New Guinea.

- Aug. 24* President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill issue a joint statement on Quebec Conference, and hold a Press Conference in Quebec.  
Himmler is appointed German Minister of Interior; Baron von Neurath resigns post as Protector of Bohemia and Moravia and is succeeded by Frick; other German ministerial changes also announced.  
Forum Hall in Copenhagen is wrecked by an explosion; August 25, officially stated to be the work of saboteurs.  
Dr. Evatt, Australian Minister for External Affairs, speaks on security in the Pacific after the war.  
Argentina and Chile sign an economic convention intended as preliminary to customs union.
- Aug. 24-25 night* Naval bombardment of Locri in S. Italy.
- Aug. 25* President Roosevelt visits Ottawa and addresses both Houses of Canadian Parliament on work of Quebec Conference.  
Russians occupy Zenkov, 85 miles W. and Akhtyrka, 60 miles N.W. of Kharkov.  
Announced that Lord Louis Mountbatten is to be Supreme Allied Commander, S.E. Asia.  
Extensive shipyard strikes in Denmark.  
Marshal Antonescu leaves Bucarest for Conference with Hitler.
- Aug. 26* British, Canadian, and U.S. Governments recognize French Committee of National Liberation as administering French territories overseas and as substantial French authority; August 27, recognized by U.S.S.R. and China.
- Aug. 27* Russians capture Sevsik in Briansk sector, and Kotelva, W. of Kharkov.  
U.S. troops land unopposed on Arundel Island, in southern entrance to Kula Gulf, Solomons.  
Publication of text of petition for peace handed to M. Ryti by 33 prominent Finnish citizens on August 20.  
British naval losses in Sicilian campaign given as 2 submarines, 3 motor torpedo boats, 1 motor gunboat; merchant shipping losses, including initial transportation, 85,000 tons; 306 Axis ships evacuating troops sunk between August 5-17.
- Aug. 28* Danish Government refuse German ultimatum handed them by German Minister and resign; General von Hanneken, German C.-in-C. in Denmark, takes over administration; August 29, martial law proclaimed; fighting reported; Danish warships arrive in Stockholm, others reported to have been scuttled.  
Occupation of Bairoka announced; all organized resistance in New Georgia at an end.  
Death of King Boris of Bulgaria; succeeded by son, Prince Simeon.  
H.M. sloop *Egret* sunk in action with aircraft in Bay of Biscay; loss of H.M. submarine *Saracen* announced.



- Aug. 29* Russians capture Lyubotin in Kharkov sector.  
British Foreign Office and U.S. State Department issue warning of retribution for German crimes in Poland.  
Mr. Eden returns to England from Quebec.
- Aug. 30* Marshal Stalin, in special Orders of the Day, announces capture of Taganrog on Sea of Azov, and of Elnya on Smolensk front.  
Danish department chiefs meet General von Hanneken and Best, German minister in Copenhagen, and agree to carry on functions under German direction; Hr. Scavenius refuses to form a new ministry.
- Aug. 31* Russians advance 40 miles on Sevsk front and capture Glukov and Rylsk.  
Mr. Churchill broadcasts to Canadian people; desire for conference with Russians leaders; prospects of Second Front in Europe; leaves for Washington for further talks with President Roosevelt.  
H.M.S. *Rodney* and *Nelson*, escorted by H.M. cruiser *Orion* and destroyers, bombard batteries N. of Reggio and in Cape Pellaro area.  
U.S. War Department announce sinking of Italian liner *Conte di Savoia* in Mediterranean.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

### WESTERN EUROPE

- September* *Allied raids:* R.A.F. Bomber Command drops 14,000 tons of bombs during September, and makes 10 major attacks on Germany and Occupied Territory, on BERLIN (Sept. 3-4 night, 1,000 tons in 20 minutes), MANNHEIM-LUDWIGSHAFEN (Sept. 5-6, 1,500 tons, 23-24 nights), MUNICH (Sept. 6-7 night), BOULOGNE etc. (in connection with amphibious exercises in Channel, Sept. 9), MONTLUÇON (rubber factory) (Sept. 15-16 night), MODANE (railways) (Sept. 16-17 night), HANOVER (Sept. 22-23, 27-28 nights), BOCHUM (Sept. 29-30 night); other activities by R.A.F. are night intruder and offensive patrols and Mosquito raids, day bombing by medium, light, and fighter-bombers; by day and night airfields and l. of c. provide main targets; shipping is attacked on 22 days and 9 nights, and Bomber Command carries out anti-submarine patrols and sea-mining; U.S.A.A.F. Fortresses and Liberators drop 5,400 tons of bombs on W. European targets, and destroy 262 enemy planes in the air; targets include PARIS, Caudron Renault works (Sept. 3, 15), Hispano-Suiza and C.A.M. works (Sept. 15), STUTTGART (Sept. 6), NANTES (port area) (Sept. 16, 23), LA PALLICE (Sept. 16), and 25 airfields, mainly operational fighter bases; U.S. Marauders drop 2,790 tons in 20 attacks on fighter airfields and 9 on railway marshalling yards.

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

*September cont.*      **Enemy raids:** enemy planes drop bombs on U.K. on 9 nights; less than 170 aircraft cross coast by day and night; U.K. civilian casualties in September: 5 killed, 11 injured.

MEDITERRANEAN AREA

N.W.A.A.F. drop 15,000 tons of bombs on Italy during September, mainly on airfields and communications targets and in support of Salerno landing, in first 4 days of which 3,800 sorties are flown by aircraft of all types; shipping in the Mediterranean and airfields in E. Mediterranean and Aegean area are also attacked.

FAR EAST

*Pacific:* Allied operations mainly in support of land fighting in New Guinea; other targets include MACASSAR, N.E.I. (Sept. 13), MAKIN, ABAMAMA, TARAWA, and NAURU in Gilberts (Sept. 18-19 night, 19, 19-20 night), MADANG and TAMI IS. (Sept. 22); in N. Pacific PARAMUSHIR in Kuriles (Sept. 12).

*India-Burma area:* offensive operations every day and 2 nights; supplies dropped to forward ground forces on 28 days.

*Sept. 1*      Russians occupy Dorogobuzh in Smolensk sector and announce liquidation of Germans surrounded at Taganrog.  
U.S. aircraft carrier task force bombs and bombards Marcus Island in Pacific.

*Sept. 2*      In special Order of the Day Marshal Stalin announces capture of Sumy on Voronezh front; Glushkovo in Briansk sector, Lisichansk Voroschilovsk, Christyakovo and Novy-Donbas in Donetz, and Budennovka on Sea of Azov also captured.

President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill meet in Washington to carry on talks.

*Sept. 3*      **Allied Landing in Italy:** British and Canadian troops of 8th Army, covered by strong naval force, land on beaches between Reggio and Catona in toe of Italy at 4.30 a.m.; Reggio, Catona, and San Giovanni occupied by evening; commandos occupy Bagnara and Melito.

Italian Armistice signed (see below, Sept. 8).

Russians capture Proletarsk in Donetz, Putivl, N.E. of Konotop.

Last flying-bomb launched from the ground.

Committee of National Liberation announce total mobilization of all French citizens resident abroad or in French Empire; Committee of Three set up to direct relations with resistance movement inside France.

Colonel Knox, U.S. Navy Secretary, announces that Japan has lost one-third of merchant fleet since Pearl Harbour.

- Sept. 4* In Italy forces from main landing area link up with commandos at Bagnara and Melito; all intervening coast-line firmly held. Allied troops land in force on the coast of the Huon Gulf, E. of Lae, New Guinea, supported by air and naval forces. Marshal Stalin sees Metropolitan Sergius and leaders of Russian Church and agrees to election of Patriarch of Moscow and establishment of a Holy Synod.
- Sept. 5* Russians capture Artemovsk in Donetsk and Dzerzhinsk, Khutor, and Mikhailovsky in Briansk sector. 8th Army capture San Stefano, 10 miles inland from Italian coast. U.S. paratroops land at rear of Lae and seize positions in Markham Valley; about 20,000 Japanese surrounded in Lae and Salamaua. Announced in New York that Japanese have evacuated seaplane base at Rekata Bay on Ysabel Island in Solomons.
- Sept. 6* Russians capture Makeevka, Kramatorskaya, and Slavyansk in Donetsk and Konotop in N. Ukraine. 8th Army capture Palmi and Delianuova in S. Italy. H.M. destroyer *Puckeridge* sunk in W. Mediterranean.
- Sept. 7* Russians occupy Baturin near Bakhmach and Zvenkov in Kharkov sector. Official Soviet report on Orel atrocities published, naming those responsible. 8th Army in Italy take Bova Marina. General Smuts at Pretoria warns S. Africans against any slackening of war effort. M. François de Menthon appointed Commissioner for Justice in Committee of National Liberation. Publication of correspondence between Mr. Hull and Admiral Storni, Argentine Foreign Minister, in which Mr. Hull refuses Argentine request for lease-lend aid.
- Sept. 7-8 night* Targets between Boulogne and Calais (V-weapon sites) attacked by R.A.F.
- Sept. 8* **Italy Surrenders:** at 5.30 p.m. General Eisenhower announces unconditional surrender of Italy (armistice signed, September 3); Marshal Badoglio announces armistice on Rome radio; terms of armistice published September 12. 8th Army occupy Gioia Tauro, Bovalino Marina, and Locri and make landing at Pizzo on Gulf of Eufemia. Frascati, German H.Q. near Rome, heavily bombed by Fortresses. Russians capture Stalino, also Krasno-Armeiskoe, Yasinovataya, Novo-Ekonomicheskoye, Avdeevka, Silidovka; Marshal Stalin issues Order of the Day congratulating army on recapture of entire Donetsk Basin.

- Sept. 9**     **Landing at Salerno:** Allied forces, including U.S. 5th Army, land near Naples at 4 a.m. and make satisfactory progress; land forces under command of General Mark Clark; Ventolene Island, off Naples, occupied; 8th Army capture Monasterace Marina.
- Italian battle fleet leaves Spezia; battleship *Roma* sunk by German bombers N. of Sardinia; September 10, Italian fleet, including 4 battleships, reaches Malta.
- Russians capture Bakhmach.
- German news agency announces Bulgarian Council of Regency formed, consisting of Prince Kyrill, Filov, Prime Minister, and Michov, War Minister.
- Iran declares war on Germany.
- British mission persuades Italian commander on Samos in Aegean to join Allies.
- Admiral Storni, Argentine Foreign Minister, resigns.
- Announced that full-scale amphibious exercise has just been completed in the English Channel; Allied bombers and fighters have flown more than 3,000 sorties in support of operation.
- Sept. 10**     **German troops occupy Rome** and take over protection of Vatican City; claim that Italian units in N. Italy, S. France, and Balkans have capitulated; Italian commander of Milan defence zone states that Germans have occupied Pavia, Piacenza, Parma, Reggio, Cremona, Brescia, and Bergamo in N. Italy.
- 5th Army in Naples area captures Salerno.
- Hitler broadcasts on Italian surrender.
- Castelrosso in Dodecanese occupied by British. Two British officers dropped on Rhodes to contact General Campione, Italian governor; September 11, General Campione refuses permission for British forces to land on island.
- Russians capture Mariupol, and Barvenkovo, Volnovakha, and Chaplino.
- Sept. 11**     8th Army occupies Catanzaro; Allied sea and airborne forces land at Taranto.
- German troops overcome Italian garrisons in the Dodecanese.
- Marshal Badoglio and King Victor Emmanuel issue proclamations on German aggression in Italy and on Italian armistice.
- Sept. 12**     8th Army captures Crotone.
- Liberation of Mussolini by German paratroops from Gran Sasso in Abruzzi mountains.
- General Eisenhower makes statement on Italian armistice; President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill send message to Marshal Badoglio and people of Italy.

- Sept. 12 cont.* Russians occupy Stary-Kermenchik in Donetz and open new offensive in the direction of Briansk.  
Russian Patriarch is crowned in Moscow Cathedral.  
Mr. Cordell Hull speaks on 6 principles of U.S. foreign policy.
- Sept. 13* Heavy German counter-attacks round Salerno retake some of ground occupied by 5th Army; 8th Army occupy Cosenza; Bari, on Adriatic coast, taken.  
6 more Italian warships, including battleship and seaplane carrier, arrive at Malta.  
Allied Military Mission under General Mason Macfarlane arrives with Marshal Badoglio.  
Russians capture Bolshaya-Yanisl in Donetz and Briansk railway junctions.  
General Chiang Kai-shek elected president of Chinese Republic.
- Sept. 14* 8th Army occupy Belvedere; heavy fighting in Salerno bridgehead, where N.W.A.A.F. makes its most concentrated attacks of the war, especially on targets along road to Eboli.  
German troops mount guard in St. Peter's Square inside Vatican City.  
French commandos land at Ajaccio in Corsica; M. Luizet, appointed Prefect of island by French Committee of National Liberation, also arrives there.  
Germans announce evacuation of Briansk.  
Allied troops capture Salamaua in New Guinea.  
German news agency announces formation of Bulgarian cabinet under Dr. Bogilov.  
Mr. T. V. Soong, Chinese Foreign Minister, speaks in Washington on China's post-war constitution.
- Sept. 15* Mussolini issues proclamation; resumes supreme direction of Fascism in Italy; party organizations to be reconstituted; Axis re-established.  
8th Army reaches Scalea in S. Italy; Islands of Procida and Ponsa off Naples occupied.  
Special Order of the Day announces Russian capture of Nezhin; Dyatkovo in Briansk sector and Razdolnaya in direction of Pavlograd also occupied.  
Archbishop of York arrives in Moscow on visit at invitation of Russian Orthodox Church; leaves again September 28.  
British paratroops and S. African Spitfire squadron occupy Cos in Dodecanese.  
Mr. Hoogenhout, Administrator of S.W. Africa, states that S.W. Africa is pressing for incorporation in Union of S. Africa.  
Greek submarine *Katsonis* sunk in Adriatic.

- Sept. 16* 5th Army resumes offensive in Salerno bridgehead and wipes out salient between Sele and Colore rivers; General Mark Clark issues Order of the Day; 8th Army occupies Sapri; Island of Ischia off Naples occupied.
- Patrols of 5th and 8th Armies link S. of Salerno; 5th Army re-occupies Albanella; 8th Army patrols link up with troops in the Taranot area.
- Swiss wireless reports martial law in Northern Italy.
- Marshal Badoglio broadcasts to Italian people—'To resist is to exist'; re-broadcast September 20.
- Suicide of Marshal Cavallero, ex-Chief of Italian General Staff.
- British forces occupy Leros, in Dodecanese; Germans claim complete control of Rhodes.
- Russians capture Novorossisk, Novgorod-Seversky on Central Front, Romny in direction of Kiev, Valki, S.W. of Kharkov, and Lozovaya in Pavlograd direction.
- Australians capture Lae in New Guinea; 48 Japanese aircraft destroyed over Wewak.
- News reaches London that Yugoslav patriots have captured Split on Adriatic; Germans announce reoccupation, September 28.
- Mr. T. V. Soong sees President Roosevelt.
- Sept. 17* Marshal Stalin issues Order of the Day announcing capture of Briansk and Bezhitsa on R. Desna; R. Desna forced on broad front and Trubchevsk captured; Berdiansk on Sea of Azov also occupied.
- President Roosevelt sends war report to Congress.
- Colonel Knox, U.S. Navy Secretary, arrives in London.
- Sept. 18* 5th Army occupy Altavilla and Battipaglia.
- Russians capture Pavlograd, Priluki, Romny, Lubny, Romadan, Krasnograd, Pologi, Nogaisk, cut Poltava-Kiev railway at Mirgorod.
- British forces occupy Simi, Stampalia, and Icaria in Dodecanese; German air attacks on Antimachia airfield on Cos begin.
- Mussolini broadcasts story of adventures since his downfall.
- Hitler receives Neditch, Serbian Quisling Prime Minister.
- Sept. 19* Russians take Dukovschina and Yartsevo on Smolensk front; in big advances all along the front 1,200 places are occupied.
- In Italy Allied forces occupy Gioja, near Taranto.
- Algiers radio announces German evacuation of Sardinia in face of Italian pressure.
- Mr. Churchill arrives back in London.

- Sept. 20** Russians occupy Velizh and Kholm in direction of Smolensk and many other places.  
U.S. House of Representatives debate Fulbright resolution on U.S. participation in peace machinery; pass resolution on following day.  
Union of German Officers in Russia calls for overthrow of Hitler.  
Allied planes bomb Venice.
- Sept. 21** Marshal Stalin announces capture of Chernigov; Sinelnikovo and Kotseвка in Dnepropetrovsk sector, and Demidov, N.W. of Smolensk, also captured.  
8th Army captures Potenza in S. Italy.  
Mr. Churchill reviews war situation in House of Commons.  
Announced officially that French patriots and commandos hold half Corsica.  
Death of Sir Kingsley Wood, U.K. Chancellor of the Exchequer.  
Mr. Donald Nelson, Chairman of U.S. War Production Board, arrives in London.  
M. Bechara Khoury elected President of the Lebanon.  
H.M. corvette *Polyanthus* and H.M.C. destroyer *St. Croix* sunk off Iceland.
- Sept. 22** Russians take Anapa in the Kuban and Novomoskovsk on Dnieper.  
Midget submarines of R.N. attack German battle fleet in Altenfjord, Norway, causing underwater damage to *Tirpitz*.  
On this and following day Allied troops land at Bari in Italy.  
Allied forces land near Finschafen in New Guinea.  
General Tojo introduces new measures to concentrate Japan's energies and increase her war output.  
Marshal Badoglio broadcasts; will turn Germans out of Italy.
- Sept. 23** Special Order of the Day announces Russian capture of Poltava and Unecha.  
French occupy Bonifaccio in Corsica.  
German wireless announces that Mussolini has formed a new Italian Fascist Government; Graziani, Minister of Defence.
- Sept. 24** Russians take Borispol near Kiev.  
5th Army opens offensive north from Salerno.  
President Ramirez of Argentina, speaking at Tucuman, promises war on communism.  
H.M. frigate *Itchen* sunk off Iceland.
- Sept. 25** Special Order of the Day: capture of Smolensk and Roslavl.  
Cabinet changes in U.K. announced: Mr. Attlee becomes Lord President of the Council; Sir John Anderson, Chancellor of the Exchequer; Lord Cranborne, Dominions Secretary; Lord Beaverbrook, Lord Privy Seal; Mr. R. K. Law, Minister of State.

- Sept. 25**  
*cont.*      General Election in New Zealand; result: Labour, 45; National Party, 35; Independent, 1.  
Lend-lease agreement between French Committee of National Liberation and U.S.A. signed in Algiers.  
Mussolini's Government, in agreement with the Germans, declares neutral zone in Central Italy as refuge for civilians.  
Announced that Mr. Edward Stettinius is to succeed Mr. Sumner Welles as U.S. Under-Secretary of State.
- Sept. 26**      In Corsica the French occupy Ghisonaccia airfield.  
Appointment of M. Vyshinsky, Deputy Commissar for Foreign Affairs, as Soviet Representative on Inter-Allied Mediterranean Commission, announced.  
On conclusion of commercial agreement with Argentina, British Foreign Office issues statement deploring Argentine attitude to United Nations; official Argentine reply, September 27.  
H.M. destroyer *Intrepid* sunk by aircraft in Aegean; Greek destroyer *Queen Olga* lost.
- Sept. 27**      Russians take Nizhni-Dneprovsk (suburb of Dnepropetrovsk) and Temyruk, last German-held port in Kuban; hold long stretches on left bank of Dnieper.  
8th Army forces from Bari occupy Foggia in Italy.  
German troops land on Corfu, overcoming Italian resistance.  
Allied aircraft attack Wewak, New Guinea, destroying 64 Japanese planes and sinking 7 ships in Wewak harbour (repeat next day).
- Sept. 28**      French Committee of National Liberation appoint General Legentilhomme Commissioner for National Defence.
- Sept. 29**      Special Order of the Day announces Russian capture of Kremen-chug and Rudyna on Smolensk-Vitebsk railway.  
5th Army break through German defences round plain of Naples and reach Pompeii; San Severino also occupied.  
H.M. King Peter of Yugoslavia, with Yugoslav Cabinet, arrives in Cairo to take up residence there.  
Marshal Badoglio and General Eisenhower hold military conference aboard H.M.S. *Nelson*; Marshal Badoglio signs full armistice terms.
- Sept. 30**      Russians capture Krichev in Mogilev sector.  
5th Army take Avellina and Torre Annunziata; British casualties in Salerno operations (September 8-20) announced as 5,211.  
H.M. Government issues statement on position of British prisoners of war escaped from Italian prison camps.  
Marshal Badoglio forms new Government.  
Allied aircraft sink Japanese destroyer and 2 merchant ships in Bougainville Strait.



## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

## WESTERN EUROPE

*October Allied raids:* R.A.F. Bomber Command drops 13,000 tons of bombs on Germany in 9 major raids on HAGEN (Oct. 1-2 night), MUNICH (Oct. 2-3 night, ten 4,000 lb. bombs per minute for 25 minutes), KASSEL (Oct. 3-4, 1,500 tons, 22-23 nights, 1,500 tons), FRANKFURT (Oct. 4-5 night), STUTTGART (Oct. 7-8 night), HANOVER (Oct. 8-9, 18-19 nights), LEIPZIG (Oct. 20-21 night); U.S.A.A.F. Fortresses and Liberators drop 4,698 tons of bombs during month, attacking 16 targets on 7 operational days, including EMDEN (Oct. 2), FRANKFURT (Oct. 4) (aircraft factory), BREMEN and VEGESACK (U-boat yards) (Oct. 8), GDYNIA, MARIENBURG (aircraft assembly plant), ANKLAM, DANZIG (Oct. 9), MÜNSTER (Oct. 10), SCHWEINFURT (ball-bearing works) (Oct. 14, 60 U.S. bombers lost out of force of 400), DÜREN (Oct. 20), and many airfields, also destroy 784 enemy planes in the air; R.A.F. medium, light, and fighter-bombers are out on 23 days, attacking airfields (10 days), shipping and ports (11 days), railways and industrial targets; intruder and offensive patrols are flown on 19 nights; anti-shipping operations are mainly by Fighter and Coastal Commands and sea-mining is carried out by Bomber Command; U.S.A.A.F. medium bombers, operating on 5 days, drop 835 tons of bombs on 11 airfields in France.

*Enemy raids:* bombs are dropped on the U.K. on 22 nights and 1 day, about 250 night raiders being used; U.K. civilian casualties: 118 killed, 282 injured.

## MEDITERRANEAN AREA

N.W.A.A.F. makes offensive sorties every day but one, and 24 nights, chief targets in Italy being communications, especially BOLOGNA (Oct. 5) and airfields; targets in Greece and Albania are also attacked and WIENER NEUSTADT in Austria (Oct. 1); Middle East Command is chiefly active in Dodecanese.

## FAR EAST

*Pacific:* in S.W. Pacific Rabaul is raided 5 times during month, 700 tons of bombs being dropped, 782 Japanese planes destroyed with 169 probables; other targets in New Guinea, New Britain, and Solomons are attacked, and shipping throughout area.

*China:* 14th U.S.A.A.F. attack HAIPHONG (Oct. 1, 7, 26), HAINAN (Oct. 26), KWANGCHOW (Oct. 28, 29), QUANGYEN (Oct. 29).

*India-Burma area:* offensive sorties are flown every day and 21 nights, and attack on Japanese communications is increased.

*Oct. 1* In Italy 5th Army capture Naples.

Appointment of Mr. Averill Harriman as U.S. Ambassador to Moscow announced.

- 
- Oct. 2* 5th Army take Benevento; commandos make landing at Termoli on Adriatic, linking with 8th Army which has crossed Biferno R. A.I.F. capture Finschafen, New Guinea.
- Oct. 3* Germans launch sea and airborne attack on Cos, in Aegean; organized Allied resistance ends, October 4.  
U.S. destroyer *Henley* torpedoed by Japanese submarine off Finschafen.
- Oct. 4* Liberation of Corsica completed; French troops enter Bastia.  
Chungking reports successful Japanese attacks in Kiangsu, Chekiang, and Anhwei provinces; Japanese have broken into Kwangteh.  
Home fleet is in action against enemy shipping in Bodo area of Norwegian leads; U.S. carrier-borne aircraft score hits on 8 merchantmen.  
Admiral of the Fleet Sir Dudley Pound resigns as First Sea Lord; succeeded by Admiral of the Fleet Sir Andrew Cunningham.
- Oct. 5* 5th Army capture Aversa and Maddaloni; capture of airfields of Pomigliano and Capodichino, N. of Naples, announced.  
Task force of U.S. Pacific Fleet attacks Wake Island with carrier-borne aircraft and by naval bombardment (repeat on October 6).  
General Smuts arrives in London.  
Allied naval units capture Losing Island in the Adriatic.
- Oct. 6* Hitler addresses Nazi leaders on home front morale; Himmler and other leaders also speak.  
5th Army capture Capua and Caserta.  
U.S. troops land at Vila on Kolombangara Island in Solomons; by October 9 all Japanese positions on island are occupied.  
U.S. destroyer *Chevalier* sunk off Vella Lavella.  
Mr. Morrison, U.K. Home Secretary, addresses Anglo-American Press Association: British determination to overcome Japanese.
- Oct. 6-7 night* Naval action in Vella Gulf in Solomons; Japanese cruiser and 2 destroyers sunk.
- Oct. 7* Russians announce new offensive from Vitebsk to Taman Peninsula; town and port of Taman captured; Dnieper crossed at 3 places; special Order of the Day announces capture of Nevel.  
R.N. intercept enemy convoy off Stampalia in Dodecanese, sinking 4 ammunition ships and other craft.  
Mr. Eden holds conference with Allied Foreign Ministers in London.  
Admiral Lord Louis Mountbatten arrives in Delhi.  
Capture of Capua by U.S. 5th Army announced.

- Oct. 8** Meeting of U.S. Senate hears reports of 5 Senators who have been touring war fronts; further meeting next day.  
Cabinet changes announced from Tokyo; Tojo takes over Ministries of Commerce and Industry.  
Sir Thomas Rutherford, acting Governor of Bengal, broadcasts on food situation.  
H.M. destroyer *Panther* sunk in Scarpanto Channel by aircraft;  
Polish destroyer *Orkan* sunk by U-boat in Mid-Atlantic.
- Oct. 9** 8th Army take Larino and Guglionesi.  
Mr. Donald Nelson, Chairman of U.S. War Production Board, arrives in Moscow; October 15, sees Marshal Stalin; leaves Moscow, October 29.  
U.S. destroyer *Buck* sunk off Salerno.
- Oct. 10** Russians capture Dobruzh in Gomel direction.  
5th Army capture Pontelandolfo.  
General Chiang Kai-shek takes oath as President of China.  
Allied naval units take Cherso Island in Adriatic.
- Oct. 11** Russians take Novobelitse, a suburb of Gomel.  
Lebanese Prime Minister makes statement on policy of independent Lebanon.  
Empire Air Conference opens in London; concluded October 13.
- Oct. 12** **Azores Agreement.** Mr. Churchill announces in the Commons that the Portuguese Government has agreed to give the U.K. naval facilities in the Azores, for better protecting merchant shipping, on the basis of the Anglo-Portuguese Treaty of 1373.  
Mr. Amery makes statement in Commons on Bengal famine.  
British Military Liaison H.Q. (Greece) set up to plan for relief of country after German evacuation.  
Allied bombers make concentrated attack on Rabaul, New Britain, dropping 350 tons of bombs; 120 Japanese aircraft destroyed, 51 damaged, amounting to over 60 per cent of Japanese air strength at Rabaul; heavy bombers attack harbour and sink 3 destroyers, 2 merchantmen, 43 seagoing vessels, and 70 harbour craft.
- Oct. 12-13 night** 5th Army opens offensive on Volturno River; October 13, make landings from the sea N. of Volturno River.
- Oct. 13** **Italy declares war on Germany at 3 p.m.;** British, U.S., and Russian Governments accept active co-operation of Italian nation.  
Announced that entire New Georgia group in Solomons is in Allied hands.  
Provincial ministers and officials of Indian States meet Sir Jwala Prasad Srivastava for All India Food Conference.  
U.S. destroyer *Bristol* sunk off Algerian coast.

- Oct. 13**  
*cont.* Sir Archibald Sinclair, U.K. Secretary of State for Air, speaks on air offensive.  
Argentine Ministers of Finance, Justice, and Public Works resign; new appointments announced October 15.
- Oct. 14** Russians capture Zaporozhe; street fighting in Melitopol.  
5th Army take Guardia; 8th Army Campobasso.  
Lord Linlithgow makes farewell address, as Viceroy, to Chamber of Princes.  
Dr. Evatt speaks to House of Representatives on Australian interest in Europe.  
British withdraw from Symi in Dodecanese; Germans occupy on following day.  
All Buenos Aires newspapers published in Yiddish are suppressed; order cancelled next day, when action is also condemned at Press Conference by President Roosevelt.
- Oct. 15** M. Tsouderos, Greek Prime Minister, makes statement on Italian co-belligerency.  
8th Army take Vinchiaturro, 5th Army Canello.  
General Sir H. Pownall appointed Chief of Staff to Supreme Allied Commander, S.E. Asia.  
Japanese attempt air raid on shipping on Oro Bay, Papua, and lose 49 aircraft (repeat October 17, losing 24 aircraft); on this and following day a total of 104 Japanese planes are destroyed over New Guinea and the Solomons.
- Oct. 16** Lord Louis Mountbatten, Allied Supreme Commander, S.E. Asia Command, arrives in Chungking for discussions; leaves October 21.  
Count Sforza arrives in Algiers from U.S.A.; October 19, arrives in Italy.
- Oct. 16-17**  
*night* British troops raid Maungdaw, Burma.
- Oct. 17** 5th Army take Liberi.  
Mr. Eden arrives in Teheran and has talks with Persian statesmen.
- Oct. 18** **Second Moscow Conference:** Mr. Cordell Hull arrives in Moscow for conference with Soviet and U.K. Governments, accompanied by Mr. Averill Harriman, U.S. Ambassador to Moscow, Major-General John Deane and officials of State Department; Mr. Eden also arrives, with Mr. William Strang and Major-General Sir Hastings Ismay; October 19, Conference opens; October 29, President Roosevelt tells Press that Moscow Conference has been 'tremendous success'; Conference ends November 1, with issue of 5 declarations on main results, including declaration with China on post-war security and co-operation, establishment of European Advisory Council and Advisory Council for Italy, and declarations on Italy, Austria, and punishment of war criminals; November 3, Mr. Eden and Mr. Cordell Hull leave Moscow; arrive in London and Washington respectively, November 10.

- Oct. 18*  
*cont.* 5th Army capture Gioia.  
Hitler receives Prince Cyrill of Bulgaria and M. Filov.  
H.M. Foreign Office issue statement on first repatriation of disabled prisoners of war from Germany.
- Oct. 19* Russians enter Pyatikhata, W. of Dnepropetrovsk, and Vishgorod in Kiev sector.  
Announced in Berlin that meeting between Hitler and State and Party leaders has been called by Chief of High Command.  
General Smuts at the Guildhall gives survey of the war.  
U.K., U.S.A., U.S.S.R., and Canada sign agreement on supplies to Russia.  
Announced that British military, air, and naval mission to Pacific has arrived in Wellington (N.Z.); October 22, arrives in Sydney.
- Oct. 20* Allied Governments (excluding U.S.S.R.) agree on final arrangements for establishment of United Nations Commission for the investigation of war crimes.  
Belgium and China sign treaty whereby Belgium relinquishes extraterritorial rights in China.  
Lord Wavell installed as Viceroy of India.  
Conference of German law chiefs convened in Berlin by Thierack, Minister of Justice.
- Oct. 21* Currency pact between Belgium and the Netherlands signed.  
Subhas Chandra Bose announces formation of provisional government of 'Free India' in Singapore.  
Admiral Sir John Cunningham appointed to succeed Admiral Sir Andrew Cunningham as C.-in-C., Mediterranean.  
Death of Admiral Sir Dudley Pound.  
General Alberto Gilbert appointed Argentine Foreign Minister; General Luis C. Perlinger, Minister of Interior; several Jewish and Masonic institutions dissolved in Argentina.
- Oct. 22* Russians capture Verkhnedneprovsk in Dnepropetrovsk sector.  
General Sir H. Maitland Wilson appeals to Greeks for unity.  
German High Command publish alleged Italian plan to kidnap Hitler.  
Declaration by President Roosevelt on liberation of Philippines.  
Brigadier R. E. Laycock appointed Chief of Combined Operations.
- Oct. 23* Russians capture Melitopol.  
5th Army take Sparanise.  
General Alexander reviews Italian campaign.

- Oct. 23 cont.* In action against light naval forces in Channel H.M. cruiser *Charybdis* and H.M. destroyer *Limborne* are sunk; H.M. destroyer *Eclipse* mined in Aegean.
- Allied planes attack Rabaul and repeat raid on following day, destroying 123 Japanese aircraft, and sinking a Japanese destroyer and 5 merchant ships.
- Oct. 24-25 night* Naval action in Channel; about 30 E-boats attempt to attack a convoy; of these 4 are sunk and 7 damaged.
- Oct. 25* Special Order of the Day announces Russian capture of Dnepropetrovsk and Dneprozherzhinsk.
- U.S. Senate debate on Connally resolution on post-war international organization opens; resolution passed, November 5.
- Announced in Cairo that General Mihailovitch has captured Kotor.
- Oct. 26* Lord Wavell arrives in Calcutta to visit famine areas; October 28, stated on his behalf that relief camps are to be set up in Bengal for destitute and army help given, especially in food distribution.
- General Tojo addresses the Japanese Diet on the war situation; October 27, speech to Diet by Mr. Shigemitsu, Foreign Minister.
- General Bergeret arrested in N. Africa on charge of treason.
- Officially announced that remaining Allied land patrols on Cos have been withdrawn.
- Oct. 26-27 night* U.S. forces land on Mono and Stirling Islands, S.W. of Shortlands.
- Oct. 27* Russians break through between lower Dnieper and Sea of Azov. 8th Army take Montefalcone.
- Oct. 28* Allied paratroops land on Voza on Choiseul Island in Solomons; November 12, announced that troops have accomplished mission and withdrawn.
- Coal strikes break out in U.S.A.; November 1, President Roosevelt takes over mines after 530,000 miners have struck; strike settled, November 3.
- Germany closes Skagerrak to Swedish shipping.
- Butter rationing in New Zealand.
- Oct. 30* 5th Army occupies Mondragone.
- Oct. 31* Russians capture Chaplinka.
- 5th Army take Teano.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

## WESTERN EUROPE

*November* *Allied raids:* R.A.F. Bomber Command makes 4 major, 3 moderate, and 1 medium attack on Germany, 1 medium attack on Occupied Territory; in these raids and 24 by Mosquitoes 13,000 tons of bombs are dropped on Germany and 1,500 on Occupied Territory; major targets are DÜSSELDORF (Nov. 3-4 night), MANNHEIM-LUDWIGSHAFEN and BERLIN (350 4,000 lb. bombs on Berlin in 30 minutes, Nov. 18-19 night), and BERLIN again (Nov. 22-23, 2,300 tons, 26-27 nights, 1,000 tons); moderate raids are on LEVERKUSEN (Nov. 19-20 night), FRANKFURT (Nov. 25-26 night), MODANE (Nov. 10-11 night), medium raids are on LUDWIGSHAFEN (Nov. 17-18 night), CANNES (Nov. 11-12 night); day attacks on airfields, railways, etc. are carried out by R.A.F. medium, light, and fighter-bombers on 21 days and intruder and offensive patrols on 25 nights; shipping is attacked on 14 days and sea-mining carried out; U.S.A.A.F. heavy bombers drop 6,300 tons of bombs on 14 targets, including WILHELMSHAVEN (Nov. 3), GELSENKIRCHEN (Nov. 5), MÜNSTER (Nov. 5, 11), DÜREN (Nov. 7), power station and electro-chemical works at RJUKAN and molybdenum mines at KNABEN in Norway (Nov. 16), KJELLER Luftwaffe repair station (Nov. 18), BREMEN (Nov. 26 (heaviest U.S. raid to date), 29), SOLINGEN (Nov. 30); U.S. medium bombers drop 1,270 tons of bombs on airfields and military targets in France and Low Countries; U.S. fighters carry bombs against European targets for the first time.

*Enemy raids:* German bombers drop about 120 tons of bombs on S. England, operating on 13 nights with about 150 raiders; U.K. civilian casualties: 119 killed, 238 injured.

## MEDITERRANEAN AREA

N.W.A.A.F. operations are intensified towards end of month when 8th Army attack across R. Sangro; strategic targets are mainly airfields and communications in Italy, Albania, Greece, Yugoslavia, Bulgaria, and France, including WIENER NEUSTADT (Nov. 2), ORTE (Nov. 4-5 night), TURIN (ball-bearings) (Nov. 8), BOLZANO (Nov. 10), SOFIA (Nov. 14), TOULON (docks) (Nov. 24); Middle East Command operates mainly against Crete and Rhodes and Aegean shipping.

## FAR EAST

*Pacific:* main Allied offensive against airfields and shipping in and around Solomons, New Guinea, and New Britain; other targets include Sourabaya (Nov. 10, 18), and in Central Pacific, Gilbert and Marshall Islands.

*India-Burma area:* R.A.F. operates every day and 22 nights against Japanese communications, airfields, and military installations; supplies are dropped to forward ground troops.

- Nov. 1**      Russians capture Perekop and break through to Armiansk, cutting German land communications with Crimea; Gromovka also taken.
- U.S. forces land at Empress Augusta Bay on Bougainville Island in Solomons.
- President Roosevelt sends message to Congress on food production.
- U.S. destroyer *Borie* sunk off Azores.
- President İnönü addresses Grand National Assembly on Turkish home and foreign policy.
- N.W.A.A.F. heavy bombers attack Spezia; German held cruiser *Ottaviano Augusto* damaged in Ancona harbour.
- Nov. 1-2**      Japanese naval forces, including 4 cruisers and 6 destroyers, attempt night to impede Allied landing operations on Bougainville Island, and are driven off, losing 1 cruiser and 4 destroyers; 2 other cruisers and 2 destroyers damaged.
- Nov. 2**      Russians capture Kakhovka on lower Dnieper; repel major German counter-attack in Krivoi-Rog sector.
- U.S. State elections held; Republicans gain 25 State Governorships, Democrats 23.
- Lieut.-General Carl Spaatz appointed C.-in-C. all American Mediterranean Air Forces.
- Nov. 3**      5th Army take Sessa Aurunca.
- Statement by Marshal Badoglio promising truly representative Italian Government.
- General de Gaulle addresses inaugural session of French Provisional Consultative Assembly.
- M. Menemenjoglu, Turkish Foreign Minister, arrives in Cairo; November 4, Mr. Eden arrives; conversations take place between them on November 5 and 6; statement on meeting, November 7.
- U.S. carrier-borne aircraft, followed by army planes, make heavy raid on Rabaul harbour, sinking 3 Japanese destroyers and 8 merchant ships; 6 heavy and 2 light cruisers damaged; 85 Japanese planes destroyed (Rabaul raided again, November 8, 11, 13).
- Nov. 4**      Russians capture Alestiki on lower Dnieper; Soviet Information Bureau issues special announcement on German losses during campaign.
- 5th Army capture Isernia and by occupation of Castel Petroso link up with 8th Army.
- Regent of Iraq arrives in London; arrives back in Baghdad, December 12.
- Mr. Stimson gives total of U.S. casualties in Mediterranean since landings in N. Africa as 31,126.
- M. Banaczyk, Polish Minister for Home Affairs, makes statement on new German atrocities in Poland.



- Nov. 5**      Russians complete occupation of peninsula S.W. of Dnieper delta, capture Priorka on outskirts of Kiev, cut Kiev-Zhitomir railway and make landing on Kerch Peninsula.  
 5th Army take Venafro; 8th Army take Vasto, on Adriatic.  
 French Committee of National Liberation issue statement on Moscow Conference; no settlement of fate of Germany possible without French collaboration.
- Nov. 5-6**      Vatican bombed; Germans assert Allies responsible; Allied denial  
*night*          November 7.
- Nov. 6**      **Recapture of Kiev; Special Order of the Day.**  
 Marshal Stalin broadcasts from Moscow on eve of 26th Anniversary of founding of Soviet Union.  
 U.S. destroyer *Beattie* sunk off Algeria.  
 Japanese land reinforcements north of Allied positions on Empress Augusta Bay, Bougainville Island.
- Nov. 7**      Special Order of the Day announces Russian capture of Fastov, 40 miles S.W. of Kiev.  
 French Committee of National Liberation announce in Beirut that they will not recognize validity of resolution by Lebanese Government and Parliament to amend constitution; November 8, Lebanese Government decides to eliminate all references to Mandatory Power; November 11, M. Khoury, President of the Lebanon, M. Riad el Solh, Premier, and other Cabinet Ministers, arrested by French authorities in Beirut; M. Helleu, French Delegate-General, dissolves Lebanese Parliament and Government and calls on M. Emile Edde to carry on administration; Egyptian Prime Minister protests to General de Gaulle against arrests; November 12, French troops open fire on crowds demonstrating against arrests; French National Committee issue statement on situation; martial law in the Lebanon; November 13, Mr. R. G. Casey arrives in Beirut; Nuri-es-Said, Prime Minister, announces in Iraq Parliament that Government have protested to Great Britain and U.S.A. and asked for removal of French authority from the Lebanon till after the war; November 14, M. Helleu declares French National Committee was responsible for the arrests; November 15, King Abdul Aziz of Saudi Arabia protests to Mr. Churchill against French action; November 16, General Catroux arrives in Beirut with full powers to settle crisis; General de Gaulle makes statement on situation to Consultative Assembly; November 22, French National Committee decide to reinstate President Khoury and liberate Ministers; M. Helleu recalled to Algiers; negotiations on independence to be opened with Lebanese and Syrian Governments.  
 M. Oumansky, Soviet Ambassador to Mexico, declares that Russia regards as her own territory seized from Poland in 1939.  
 Colonel-General Jodl speaks to Gauleiters at Munich of 'devil of subversion' in Germany; country 'strained to the utmost'.

- Nov. 8* Russians capture Makarov, Byshev, Gornostaypol, and Privetz, W. and S.W. of Kiev. ~  
Hitler speaks to 'Old Comrades' of Nazi Party at Munich: 'We shall go on fighting past 12 o'clock.'
- Nov. 9* Russians capture Borodianka and Leonovka, N.W. of Kiev.  
**44 Allied and Associated Nations sign agreement establishing United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration**; President Roosevelt broadcasts on occasion; first U.N.R.R.A. Conference opens in Atlantic City; ends December 1.  
8th Army capture Castiglione.  
Mr. Churchill speaks at the Mansion House; says 1944 will see climax of European war.  
Generals Giraud, Georges, and Legentilhomme, and MM. Couve de Murville and Jules Abadie resign from Committee of National Liberation; General de Gaulle sole President of Committee, to which 3 Commissioners of State and 7 new Commissioners are appointed; General Giraud C.-in-C. of armed forces; November 10, General de Gaulle makes statement on changes.  
Göring speaks on the Luftwaffe.  
Destruction of 60 U-boats in 3 months ending October announced.
- Nov. 10* Russians take Ivankovo, 43 miles N.W. and Morovka, 40 miles S. of Kiev.  
Statement by General Eisenhower on Allied control in Italy, under 3 Allied organizations: an Allied Control Commission, an Allied Military Government of enemy territory (A.M.G.), and an Advisory Council for Italy.
- Nov. 10-11 night* During night and following day 200 Allied carrier-borne aircraft attack Rabaul; Japanese cruiser and 2 destroyers sunk, cruiser and 11 destroyers probably sunk; 88 Japanese planes destroyed; Allies lose 17 planes.
- Nov. 11* Russians capture Radomysl, Brusilov, and Kornin in Zhitomir sector.  
Publication of White Paper [Cmd. 6483] on Mutual Aid; President Roosevelt sends 12th report on Lend-Lease to Congress.  
Mr. Eden speaks in Commons on Moscow Conference.  
MM. Racziewicz and Mikolajczyk, Polish President and Prime Minister, speak to National Defence Public Interest Committee in London on Poland's future.  
President Vargas at Rio de Janeiro promises reform of Brazilian constitution after the war.
- Nov. 12* Russians take Korostyshev in Zhitomir region and Irsha.  
Germans make landing on Leros Island in Aegean; November 16, Allied resistance ceases.

- Nov. 12**  
*cont.* U.K. Cabinet changes: Lord Woolton, Minister of Reconstruction; Mr. H. V. Willink, Minister of Health; Colonel J. J. Llewellyn, Minister of Food; Mr. E. Brown, Chancellor of Duchy of Lancaster; Mr. Ben Smith, Minister Resident in Washington for Supply; Mr. A. T. Lennox-Boyd, Parliamentary Secretary, Minister of Aircraft Production.
- Nov. 13** Russians capture Zhitomir.  
8th Army takes Atessa.  
Marshal Badoglio makes statement on new Italian Government and declares he will relinquish position as head of government as soon as Allies reach Rome; November 16, composition of new government announced.  
State of Emergency declared in Jutland.
- Nov. 15** Mr. Cordell Hull holds Press Conference on Moscow Conference.  
H.R.H. the Duke of Gloucester appointed Governor-General of Australia.  
Indian Central Legislative Assembly opens 5-day debate on food situation.
- Nov. 16** Mr. de Valera speaks in the Dail on Irish neutrality.  
Leros garrison surrenders to Germans.
- Nov. 17** Russians forced back S. of Zhitomir, but capture Narodichi, in Korosten direction.  
M. Menemenjoglu, Turkish Foreign Minister, reports to Parliamentary group of Turkish Republican People's Party on talks in Cairo and Moscow Conference.  
Australians, using tanks, open offensive against Sattelberg in New Guinea.  
U.S. naval task force bombards Buka, W. of Bougainville in Solomons.  
Emir Feisal and Emir Khalid, sons of King of Saudi Arabia, arrive in London from U.S.  
Venezuelan Cabinet resign.  
Mr. Herbert Morrison, U.K. Home Secretary, announces release of Sir Oswald Mosley on health grounds; November 23, makes statement on release in Commons; December 1, amendment condemning release defeated in Commons by 327 votes to 62.  
Admiralty announce loss of H.M. submarine *Usurper*.
- Nov. 18** Special Order of the Day announces capture by Russians of Korosten and Rezhitsa.  
Mr. Cordell Hull addresses joint session of Senate and House of Representatives on Moscow Conference.  
General Sir H. Maitland Wilson makes statement on Aegean fighting and loss of Leros.

- Nov. 18-19 night* R.A.F. send largest force yet over Germany, bombing Mannheim-Ludwigshafen, and dropping 350 4,000 lb. bombs on Berlin in half an hour (beginning of air 'Battle of Berlin', which continues till March, 1944).
- Nov. 19* Russians evacuate Zhitomir in face of German counter-offensive on S. of Kiev salient; special Order of the Day announces capture of Ovruch, 25 miles N. of Korosten.
- 8th Army take Perano on R. Sangro.
- Germans announce surrender of Italian garrisons on Lipso, Patmos, and Licaria, N. and N.W. of Leros in Aegean.
- Nov. 20* Russians cross R. Dnieper near Cherkasy.
- U.S. troops land on Makin and Tarawa atolls in Gilbert Islands; November 22, land on Apamama atoll; November 23, take Makin atoll and Betio Island off Tarawa atoll; November 25, U.S. Navy Department announce mopping-up operations on Makin, Tarawa, and Apamama atolls; few live Japanese left in Gilberts.
- Fleet of caiques from Turkey evacuate British, Greek, and Italian forces, Metropolitan Archbishop and some Italian civilians from Samos in Dodecanese; further Greek and Italian troops and civilians evacuated on following days; Turkish authorities allow all to pass through Turkey in guise of civilians.
- Hitler addresses 20,000 young officers of Luftwaffe and S.S.; text of speech published in Germany on November 29.
- Nov. 21* British and Norwegian troops destroy smelting works at Eidhavn, near Arendal in outer Skagerrak.
- Mr. Strang appointed U.K. representative on the European Advisory Commission.
- Nov. 22* **First Conference at Cairo** between President Roosevelt, General Chiang Kai-shek, and Mr. Churchill opens; ends November 25; declaration on results issued November 30; future military operations against Japan agreed upon; statement issued on terms to be imposed on Japan in respect of restoration of territories.
- 8th Army open offensive on R. Sangro.
- Announced that Mr. Duff Cooper is to be U.K. representative with French National Committee, with rank of Ambassador.
- Inter-Allied Committee on Post-War Requirements issue report on needs of European countries in first 6 months of peace.
- Nov. 23* 8th Army cross R. Sangro in strength; enter Alfedena.
- Japanese encircle Changteh in Hunan province; November 25, enter city and engage in street fighting; December 3, Japanese occupy city; recaptured by Chinese, December 9.
- Mr. Adolf A. Berle, U.S. Assistant Secretary of State, makes statement on reconstitution of governments in liberated countries.

- Nov. 24** Naval battle between Rabaul and Bougainville Island in Solomons; 4 Japanese destroyers sunk, 1 damaged.
- Lebanese Parliament meets for first time since November 11; General Catroux broadcasts from Beirut; misunderstanding between France and the Lebanon ended.
- H.M. the King opens new session of Parliament.
- U.S. escort carrier *Liscome Bay* sunk off Gilbert Islands.
- Nov. 25** Russians open new offensive in region of Propoisk, S.E. of Mogilev; Propoisk captured.
- General Smuts speaks to U.K. Branch of Empire Parliamentary Association on shaping new world (text released December 2).
- Mr. Mackenzie King, Canadian Prime Minister, announces that Turkish Legation is to be set up in Ottawa.
- Nov. 26** Special Order of the Day announces Russians have captured Gomel.
- Dr. Salazar, Portuguese Prime Minister, makes statement on Azores agreement and on Japanese atrocities in Portuguese Timor.
- Nov. 27** Japanese cruiser sunk by aircraft off New Ireland.
- Colombia announces state of belligerency with Germany.
- Nov. 28** **Teheran Conference.** First plenary session of conference between President Roosevelt, Marshal Stalin, and Mr. Churchill held at Teheran; U.S. delegation includes Mr. Harry Hopkins; General Marshall, U.S. Chief of Staff; General Arnold, Chief of U.S.A.A.F.; Admiral King, C.-in-C. U.S. Fleet. U.S.S.R. delegation includes M. Molotov and Marshal Voroshilov. U.K. delegation includes Mr. Eden; Sir Andrew Cunningham, First Sea Lord; Field-Marshal Sir John Dill; General Sir Alan Brooke, C.I.G.S.; Air Chief Marshal Sir Charles Portal, Chief of Air Staff. November 29, Mr. Churchill presents Sword of Stalingrad to Marshal Stalin. December 1, joint statement on conference signed by President Roosevelt, Marshal Stalin, and Mr. Churchill; declaration on Iran issued on same day (texts published on December 7); approximate date of invasion of W. Europe decided.
- 8th Army attacks on R. Sangro from bridgehead in Adriatic coastal sector; also secures second bridgehead across Sangro near Archi; November 30, 2 bridgeheads joined; December 2, German winter line on Sangro broken into.
- Nov. 29** Australians take Bonga and Gusika, W. of Finschafen, in New Guinea; Sio, N. of Finschafen, bombarded from the sea by Allied naval units.
- Nov. 30** Russians evacuate Korosten.
- Advisory Council for Italy holds first meeting in Algiers.
- All male students of Oslo University arrested; some deported to Germany.

- Nov. 30 cont.* Yugoslav Anti-Fascist Council meets at Jajce and draws up constitution for duration of war.
- Colonel Knox, U.S. Navy Secretary, announces that U.S., Canadian, and British shipyards have built more merchant ship tonnage than has been sunk.
- Nov. 30-Dec. 1 night* Allied destroyers bombard Durazzo.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

### WESTERN EUROPE

- December* *Allied raids:* R.A.F. Bomber Command makes 4 major attacks on BERLIN during month, dropping nearly 7,000 tons in raids on Dec. 2-3, 16-17, 23-24, 29-30 nights; 2 other major raids are made on LEIPZIG (Dec. 3-4 night), and FRANKFURT (Dec. 20-21 night; 2,000 tons); in all about 12,000 tons of bombs are dropped, mainly on Germany; military objectives in Pas de Calais are heavily bombed at end of month; medium, light, and fighter-bombers make bombing attacks on 19 days, attacking airfields on 4 days, railways on 2 days and industrial and military objectives on 16 days; intruder and offensive patrols are carried out on 12 nights; U.S.A.A.F. heavy bombers carry out 10 major operations and drop 12,000 tons of bombs, main attacks being on SOLINGEN (Dec. 1), EMDEN (Dec. 11, by over 1,000 bombers), KIEL (Dec. 13), BREMEN (Dec. 20, 1,200 tons of bombs), Pas de Calais (Dec. 21), S.W. Germany (Dec. 30, heaviest raid by U.S.A.A.F. to date), PARIS (ball-bearing works), Dec. 31.
- Enemy raids:* enemy attacks are made on U.K. on 2 days and 8 nights; only sizeable raid on Dec. 10-11 night; U.K. civilian casualties: 10 killed, 41 injured.

### MEDITERRANEAN AREA

- N.W.A.A.F. activity is hampered by weather, but over 1,000 sorties are flown on 10 days, targets including TURIN (Dec. 1), INNSBRUCK (Dec. 15, 19), BOLZANO (Dec. 15, 25), PADUA, DOGNA (Dec. 16), AUGSBURG (Dec. 19), RIMINI (Dec. 29); targets for Middle East Command in Eastern Mediterranean include ELEUSIS, KALAMAKI, and TATOI airfields (Dec. 14).
- German bombers make damaging raid on part of BARI (Dec. 2).

### FAR EAST

- Pacific:* Allied activity in S.W. Pacific is chiefly in support of land operations, particularly heavy raids being made on Cape Gloucester airfield; other Pacific targets include Marshall Islands; in N. Pacific PARAMUSHIR, in Kuriles, is bombed (Dec. 31).
- China:* 14th U.S.A.A.F. bomb WUCHANG and HANGKOW airfields (Dec. 9), HANOI (Dec. 10).
- India Burma area:* Allied planes are out every day and 26 nights, on offensive operations, and drop supplies to ground forces.

- Dec. 1*      German 'winter line' in Italy shattered.
- Sweden protests against German arrest of students at Oslo University; December 4, Ribbentrop informs Swedish Chargé d'Affaires in Berlin that Germany refused to discuss matter; December 8, several hundred students deported to Germany; December 18, Swedish Government reply to Ribbentrop.
- Dec. 1-2  
night*      Allied destroyers bombard Minturno area in Italy.
- Dec. 2*      8th Army take Lanciano and Castel di Frentano.  
Australians take Huanko on Huon Peninsula.  
Police close Fighting French premises in Buenos Aires.
- Dec. 2-3  
night*      R.A.F. drop 1,500 tons of bombs on Berlin (repeat December 16-17, 23-24, 29-30).
- Dec. 3*      Russians take Dovsk in Gomel sector, Sverzhen, N.E. of Rogachev, and Novo Georgiev and Koristovka in Cherkasy area.  
8th Army take San Vito.  
Mr. Churchill confers with British Chiefs of Staff in Cairo.  
Chinese goodwill mission arrives in London.  
Ka Kartmanns engineering works in Copenhagen blown up by saboteurs.
- Dec. 4*      **Second Cairo Conference;** President Roosevelt, Mr. Churchill, and President İnönü of Turkey, meet in Cairo, with Mr. Harry Hopkins, Mr. Eden, and M. Menemenjoglu; meeting lasts till December 6; results of Conference announced December 7; Mr. Churchill discusses with President İnönü possibility of infiltrating 7,500 Allied troops into Turkey as preliminary to Turkey entering war.  
Free Yugoslav Radio announces formation of Provisional Government for Liberated Territory under Dr. Ivan Ribar; General Tito, Chairman of Committee for National Defence.  
New offensive by 5th Army in Italy announced.  
Bolivia declares war on all Axis countries.  
U.S. Liberators attack Mili atoll and targets in Central Marshalls, and Nauru; 72 planes destroyed, 2 light cruisers, an oiler and 3 transports sunk.
- Dec. 5*      Air Ministry announce destruction of 6 U-boats during 8-day battle in defence of 3 convoys; no merchant ship attacked.
- Dec. 6*      Russians cut Smyela-Znamenka railway.  
Moro River reached by 8th Army.  
Announced that 1 destroyer and 4 corvettes of British navy have been handed over to Royal Hellenic navy.

- Dec. 7* 5th Army take summit of Monte Camino.  
General Smuts arrives in Cairo on way home from London; December 8, at Press Conference, foretells decisive year ahead, hopes for victory by Christmas 1944.  
Mr. Dean Acheson, U.S. Assistant Secretary of State, appears before Foreign Affairs Committee in support of appropriation of funds for U.N.R.R.A.; reads letter from Mr. Cordell Hull.
- Dec. 8* Russians take Sharovka, on railway from Znamenka to Nikolaiev.  
Australians capture Wareo, on Huon Peninsula.  
President Roosevelt visits Malta.  
French Committee of National Liberation issue statement on aims for Indo-China; also announce that Admirals Michelier and Godefroy have been placed on retired list.  
Broadcast by General Tojo calls on Japanese for greater efforts.  
Nauru Island bombarded by units of U.S. navy and attacked by carrier-borne aircraft (raided again, December 28).
- Dec. 9* Russians capture Mederovo, 17 miles E. of Kirovograd.  
President İnönü arrives back in Ankara after Cairo Conference.  
Marshal Badoglio announces that units of Italian army are fighting with the Allies in Italy.  
News published of formation of Council of Freedom in Denmark.  
Announced that November merchant shipping losses are lowest since May 1940.
- Dec. 10* Special Order of the Day announces Russian capture of Znamenka.  
8th Army establish bridgehead across R. Moro.
- Dec. 11* Dr. Beneš arrives in Moscow.  
Admiralty announce battle with U-boats in N. Atlantic lasting 2 days and nights in which 5 U-boats were sunk and 3 damaged.  
Ribbentrop broadcasts from Berlin on 2nd Anniversary of Tripartite Pact.
- Dec. 12* Czecho-Soviet Alliance for mutual assistance and post-war co-operation signed in Moscow; December 13, speeches by M. Kalinin and Dr. Beneš; text of treaty published.  
Field-Marshal Rommel appointed C.-in-C. of European fortress.  
Italian Government publish decree for elimination of Fascists from public employment.
- Dec. 13* Triennial Conference of Australian Labour Party opens in Sydney; December 14, continues in Canberra; addressed by Mr. Curtin, proposing Empire Council.  
M. Sarajoglou, Turkish Prime Minister, reviews Turkey's financial position.



- Dec. 14* Russians take Cherkasy; Germans announce new Russian offensive S. of Nevel; December 19, Russians announce Nevel offensive, German defence line broken through.  
Mr. Eden in Commons on Teheran and Cairo Conferences.  
Signor Benedetto Croce, in broadcast from Naples, demands abdication of King of Italy.  
Aly Soheily, Prime Minister of Iran, hands in resignation; forms new government December 16.
- Dec. 15* U.S. 6th Army land at Cape Markus, between Cape Gloucester and Gasmata on coast of New Britain; Allied planes drop 232 tons of bombs on Cape Gloucester airfield, which is frequently attacked on subsequent days.  
Australians capture Lakona, 12 miles N. of Finschafen.  
Trial of Germans accused of atrocities opens at Kharkov; December 19, prisoners sentenced to death.  
Dr. Walther Stampfli elected President of Swiss Confederation.  
King Abdul Aziz of Saudi Arabia speaks on Arab unity.
- Dec. 16* Announced that President Roosevelt has arrived back in Washington after Middle East Conferences.  
U.K. Government promises self-government to Newfoundland when certain essential conditions are fulfilled.
- Dec. 17* President Roosevelt gives Press Conference in Washington; reveals German plot to assassinate him at Teheran.  
General Carton de Wiart, Mr. Churchill's special military representative with General Chiang Kai-shek, arrives in Chungking.
- Dec. 19* 5th Army capture San Pietro.  
U.S. troops capture Arawe airfield in New Britain.  
Air Chief Marshal Sir Richard Peirse appointed commander of all air forces in S.E. Asia.
- Dec. 20* *Coup d'état* in Bolivia; General Enrique Peñaranda, the President, overthrown and replaced by Major Gualberto Villaroel.  
Negotiations open in Damascus between representatives of Syria, the Lebanon, and France; December 23, M. Riad el Solh, Lebanese Premier, makes statement to Chamber of Deputies on negotiations; French powers under mandate to be transferred.  
Learned that by order of French National Committee MM. Flandin, Peyrouton, and Boisson have been arrested on charges of treason.  
Announced in Cairo that discussions have taken place between military representatives of U.K., U.S.A., and Yugoslav partisans; December 22, General Tito raised to status of full Allied Commander.  
General Franco announces dissolution of Falangist militia.

- Dec. 21* Russians eliminate German bridgehead over R. Dnieper at Kherson. 8th Army enter Ortona; fighting in the streets; December 23, Germans driven from all but small sector; December 28, finally cleared of enemy.  
M. Tsouderos appeals to Greeks for unity.
- Dec. 22* Announced that General Marshall has returned from Middle East Conference via the Pacific, where he has visited the Solomons and New Guinea and met General MacArthur.  
German News Agency threatens reprisals on British and U.S. war prisoners for Kharkov trials.  
Free Yugoslav Radio announces that Yugoslav partisans have deprived Yugoslav Government in Cairo of all legal rights; King Peter forbidden to return to Yugoslavia till whole country is liberated.
- Dec. 23* General de Lattre de Tassigny arrives in Algiers from France.  
Mr. R. G. Casey, Minister Resident in Middle East, appointed Governor of Bengal.
- Dec. 23-24  
night* British destroyers shell Drvenik on Dalmatian coast.
- Dec. 24* President Roosevelt broadcasts on Cairo and Teheran Conferences, invasion of Europe, post-war plans.  
Names of commanders of European liberation armies announced: General Eisenhower, Supreme Allied Commander of Expeditionary Forces in U.K.; General Sir Henry Maitland Wilson, Supreme Allied Commander, Mediterranean; General Sir Harold Alexander, C.-in-C. Allied Armies in Italy; General Sir Bernard Montgomery, C.-in-C. British Group of Armies under General Eisenhower; General Spaatz, commanding U.S. Strategic Bombing Force against Germany; December 27 announced that General Sir Bernard Paget will be C.-in-C., Middle East, under General Maitland Wilson; Air Chief Marshal Sir Arthur Tedder, Deputy Supreme Commander under General Eisenhower; December 28, President Roosevelt announces that Lieut.-General Devers is to be Deputy Supreme Commander in Mediterranean, commanding U.S. Forces in area; Major-General Doolittle to command 8th U.S.A.A.F.; Lieut.-General Eaker, Commander of Allied Air Forces in Mediterranean; December 29, announced that Admiral Sir Bertram Ramsay is to be Allied Naval C.-in-C. and Air Chief Marshal Sir Trafford Leigh Mallory is to be Allied Air C.-in-C. under General Eisenhower.
- Dec. 26* Russians announce new offensive in Kiev salient; over 150 places captured, including Radomysl.  
German battleship *Scharnhorst* sunk off North Cape by units of Home Fleet covering a Russian convoy.  
Allied troops land at 2 points on either side of Cape Gloucester, New Britain; 1 U.S. destroyer lost during landing operations.

- Dec. 27*      **General Tojo addresses Japanese House of Peers; Allied counter-offensive real and serious.**
- Coastal Command aircraft sink German blockade-runner in Bay of Biscay; on following day 3 enemy destroyers out of force of 11 sent out to escort blockade-runner are sunk by units of British navy.
- Dec. 28*      **Russians recapture Korostyshev in Kiev salient and Koteyvka in Zhitomir region.**
- British military mission goes to Ankara to discuss problems of supply and infiltration of troops into Turkey as preliminary to Turkey entering war; Turkish demands much higher than expected or possible.
- M. van Kleffens, Netherlands Foreign Minister, broadcasts on post-war Netherlands policy.
- Dec. 29*      **Russians reoccupy Korosten and Chernyakov in Kiev salient, also Turchinska, Skvira, and Belopolye; announce new offensive W. of Zaporozhe.**
- Conference of National Liberal Federation of India opens in Bombay.
- Dec. 30*      **Special Order of the Day announces Russian advance of 30 to 60 miles in Kiev salient in 5 days; breach widened to front of 180 miles; Kasatin captured.**
- Allied troops in New Britain capture Cape Gloucester airfield.
- Vichy radio announces new measures to strengthen Laval's powers as Minister of Interior; Joseph Darnan appointed Secretary-General for Security.
- M. Rauf Orbay, Turkish Ambassador in London, arrives in Ankara.
- Dec. 31*      **Russians recapture Zhitomir; new offensive W. of Nevel announced; Vitebsk-Orsha road cut.**
- Hitler makes New Year Proclamation to people of Germany.
- M. Beneš, in Cairo, has talks with Yugoslav Prime Minister, M. Puritch.
- M. Tsouderos, Greek Prime Minister, appeals to Greeks for unity.
- All Argentine political parties dissolved.

# 1944

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

### WESTERN EUROPE

#### *January*

*Allied raids:* during January R.A.F. Bomber Command drops 18,000 tons of bombs on enemy targets, 16,500 tons on Germany; chief feature of month are raids on BERLIN (Jan. 1-2, 2-3, 20-21, 27-28, 28-29, 30-31 nights) in which 9,300 tons of bombs are dropped; other major targets in Germany are STETTIN (Jan. 5-6 night), BRUNSWICK (Jan. 14-15 night, 2,000 tons in 23 minutes), and MAGDEBURG (Jan. 21-22 night, 2,000 tons in 34 minutes); in addition 19 small scale night raids are made on Germany and intruder patrols are flown on 15 nights; V-weapon sites in N. France are attacked on 11 nights; Bomber Command lays mines on 10 nights; by day R.A.F. medium, light, and fighter-bombers fly 2,500 sorties during month, attacking V-weapon sites in N. France on 18 days; the 8th and 15th U.S.A.A.F. drop 22,000 tons of bombs on enemy targets in January (8th, 11,789 tons; 15th, 10,704 tons) and destroy 930 enemy planes; main targets are aircraft factories at OSCHERSLEBEN, HALBERSTADT, and BRUNSWICK (Jan. 11, by over 700 bombers), KLAGENFURT (Jan. 16, by 15th A.A.F.), BRUNSWICK (Jan. 30, 1,700 tons); other main targets in Germany are KIEL (shipbuilding and U-boat yards) (Jan. 4, 5), MÜNSTER (transport targets) (Jan. 4), NEUSS (Jan. 5); on Jan. 29, 30, 8th and 15th A.A.F., together drop 3,900 tons of bombs, 8th attacking FRANKFURT (Jan. 29, 1,900 tons by 800 bombers), BRUNSWICK and HANOVER (Jan. 30), 15th attacking German held airfields in N. Italy; other targets for 8th A.A.F. are German airfields and repair bases in N. France and V-weapon targets in Pas de Calais; other main targets for 15th are the VILLAR PEROSA ball-bearing works (Jan. 30), and railway yards at SOFIA (Jan. 10).

*Enemy raids:* on U.K.; enemy drops bombs on U.K. on 6 nights, especially on S.E. England including London (Jan. 21-22, 29-30 nights); U.K. civilian casualties: 107 killed, 260 injured.

### MEDITERRANEAN AREA

Main targets for Allied bombers are railways, ports, and airfields in Italy and S.E. Europe, which are heavily attacked throughout month; M.A.F. drop 11,000 tons over ANZIO beach-head on and after Jan. 22; shipping in Mediterranean and Aegean is attacked.

### FAR EAST

*Pacific area:* main Allied targets include RABAU (Jan. 2, 5, 6, 8, 9, 13, 16, 17, 22, 23, 24, 29, 30) where 400 Japanese planes are destroyed and shipping sunk or damaged, MARSHALL IS. (Jan. 2, 3, 4, 6, 8, 9, 11, 11-12 night, 29, 29-30 night, 30), KENDARI in Celebes (Jan. 10), MACASSAR and BALIKPAPAN (Jan. 13), ADMIRALTY IS. (Jan. 23), WAKE IS. (Jan. 30-31 night), PARAMUSHIR in Kuriles (Jan. 20, 21).

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

- January cont.*      *S.E.A.C.:* main Allied attacks include YENANGYAUNG oil installations (Jan. 2, 3, 29), AKYAB (Jan. 2, 3, 14), PROME, HEHO airfield, RANGOON, MANDALAY, MYITKYINA.
- Jan. 1*      All Argentine political parties dissolved; Roman Catholicism made the State religion.  
General Carl Spaatz, to command U.S. strategic bombing force, arrives in London.  
Dr. Beneš arrives in Algiers; January 6, arrives back in London.  
M. Pierlot, Belgian Prime Minister, broadcasts to Belgium, promising liberation in 1944.
- Jan. 1-2 night*      R.A.F. bomb Berlin (1,000 tons of bombs); repeat January 2-3 (1,000 tons), 20-21 (2,300 tons), 27-28 (1,500 tons), 28-29, 30-31 nights.
- Jan. 2*      Russians capture Radovel, N.W. of Korosten, 18 miles from 1939 Polish frontier.  
Troops of U.S. army land at Saidor on N. coast of New Guinea.
- Jan. 3*      Russians take Novigrad Volynsk on Kiev-Warsaw railway and Olevsk, 10 miles from 1939 Polish frontier.  
Argentina recognizes Bolivian revolutionary government.  
War Office announces that General Montgomery has arrived in U.K. to take over duties as C.-in-C. British group of invasion armies.
- Jan. 4*      Russians take Byelaya Tserkov, S.W. of Kiev (announced in Special Order of the Day).  
Colonial Office announces that U.S.A. and U.K. have agreed to hold conferences to discuss matters of interest to Caribbean islands.  
Free Yugoslav radio announces capture of Town Hall and prison in Banjaluka in Central Bosnia.  
German radio makes known decree to mobilize school children for war purposes.
- Jan. 4-5 night*      5th Army in Italy open attack on 10-mile front E. of Cassino with road to Rome as centre.  
Troops under General Koniev open offensive in Kirovograd direction and break through on 60-mile front.
- Jan. 5*      Special Order of the Day announces capture of Berdichev in Ukraine; Tarashche, in Kiev region, also taken.  
In announcing Russian advance, Polish Government makes statement on relations with Russia; agreement highly desirable; January 6, M. Mikołajczyk, Polish Premier, broadcasts to Poland urging calm and resistance to common enemy.

- Jan. 5 cont.* Argentine Government announces measures providing for complete control of domestic press and foreign agencies and correspondents.  
Lieut.-General Sir Oliver Leese appointed Commander of 8th Army.  
Lebanese delegation, including M. Riad el Solh, Premier, arrives in Cairo for discussions on Arab unity; January 9, talks opened; Lebanese delegation leaves Cairo, January 16.
- Jan. 6* Russians capture Rokitno, 12 miles over 1939 Polish frontier.  
Announced that Britain and U.S. have jet-propelled aeroplane which will soon be in production.
- Jan. 7* Russians take Klesov in Rovno region, Yanushpol in Zhitomir region, and many other places on Ukraine front.  
5th Army troops capture San Vittore.  
Mr. Hull makes statement on status of Bolivian revolutionary government.  
General Smuts speaks in Pretoria: 1944 a year of destiny.
- Jan. 8* Russians capture Kirovograd (Special Order of the Day).  
General Sir H. Maitland Wilson and General Devers assume commands in Mediterranean.  
Trial of Count Ciano, Marshal de Bono, and other members of the Fascist Grand Council responsible for the fall of Mussolini opens at Verona; January 10, announced that they and Marinelli, Pareschi, and Gotthardi have been sentenced to death; executed January 11.
- Jan. 9* Russians take Polonnoye and Kamenets-Podolski on 1st and Alexandrovka on 2nd Ukrainian front.  
Statement is issued in Baghdad on conclusion of talks on Arab unity between Syria and Iraq.  
Mr. Amery speaks in York on British policy for India.  
Countess Edda Ciano enters Switzerland illegally and is interned.
- Jan. 10* Russians take Lyudvipol, 12½ miles across 1939 Polish frontier and cut railway line between Smeyla and Kristinovka.  
Soviet Government issues statement on relations with Poland, proposing new frontier on 'Curzon Line'; January 15, Polish Government announces that it cannot recognize any unilateral decisions and is approaching U.S. and U.K. Governments with request for mediation; January 17, stated in Moscow that Polish declaration must be regarded as rejection of 'Curzon Line' frontier; U.S. Government offers good offices to arrange discussions; January 20, Mr. Churchill and Mr. Eden see Polish Prime Minister and Foreign Minister; Mr. Cordell Hull states that Soviet Government has not yet accepted U.S. offer of mediation; January 26, Soviet Government declines U.S. mediation.  
British troops capture Maungdaw in Burma.

- Jan. 10*  
*cont.* Allied Advisory Council on Italy meets in Naples for discussions with Marshal Badoglio and members of Italian Government.  
Air Marshal Sir John Slessor appointed Deputy Air C.-in-C. in Mediterranean.  
Publication of first report of Anglo-American Caribbean Commission.
- Jan. 11* Russians open offensive in Mozyr direction.  
President Roosevelt sends message to Congress appealing for full mobilization of man-power and control of home economy.  
M. de Menthon, Commissioner for Justice in French National Committee, announces in Consultative Assembly that MM. Flandin, Peyrouton, Boisson, Bergeret, and 283 others are to be tried under penal code by a military tribunal.  
U.S. troops halt Japanese attempt to land at Cape Gloucester, New Britain; 43 barges, some laden with troops, sunk by aircraft.
- Jan. 12* Special Order of the Day announces Russian capture of Sarny.  
5th Army capture Cervaro.  
Mr. Churchill and General de Gaulle meet at Marrakesh.  
Argentine Government dissolves all 'nationalist' organizations.
- Jan. 13* Russians capture Korets, W. of Novigrad Volynsk.  
President Roosevelt sends 1944-45 budget to Congress.  
New Zealand delegation headed by Premier, Mr. Fraser, arrives in Australia for conference with Australian Government on problems of mutual interest arising from the war; conference opens, January 17; January 18, addressed by Mr. Curtin on Pacific defence; agreement on Pacific security and regional collaboration signed by Australia and New Zealand, on January 21.
- Jan. 14* Special Order of the Day announces capture of Mozyr and Kalinkovichi in White Russia.  
First formal meeting of European Advisory Commission, held in London, attended by Mr. Winant (U.S. Ambassador to U.K.), M. Gusev (Soviet Ambassador to U.K.), and Sir William Strang (U.K. Representative).
- Jan. 15* Russians open new offensive in N., W., and S.W. of Leningrad and N. of Novogorod.  
U.S. troops of 5th Army take Monte Trocchio, important height above Rapido Valley.  
Mr. Cordell Hull announces important reorganization of U.S. State Department.  
Announced in Lima that conspirators, including Germans and Japanese, planning revolt in Peru have been arrested.  
Announced that bombs have been found in cargoes of oranges from Spain to U.K.

- Jan. 16* Russians announce break-through N. of Novo Sokolniki, after 3 days' fighting; line between Novo Sokolniki and Dno cut.  
General Eisenhower assumes duties as C.-in-C. Allied Expeditionary Force.
- Jan. 17* British troops of 5th Army launch 3 attacks across Garigliano River.  
*Pravda* prints report of meeting between Ribbentrop and 2 British personalities to arrange separate peace; denied by Foreign Office.  
Disclosed that official Soviet Commission has been investigating murder of Polish officers in Katyn Forest; report issued January 26.  
Lieut.-General Bradley appointed to command U.S. armies in the field under General Eisenhower.  
Meat rationing starts in Australia.  
Colombia adheres to United Nations Declaration.
- Jan. 18* Russians take Slavuta, S.W. of Novigrad Volynsk.  
Mr. Churchill arrives back in London from Teheran Conference.
- Jan. 19* Russians in north capture Krasnoye Selo, Ropsha, and Peterhof on Leningrad front and cut Novgorod-Leningrad railway on Volkhov front.
- Jan. 20* Special Order of the Day announces capture of Novgorod.  
5th Army troops capture Minturno; British troops across Garigliano River take Suio, Tufo, and Argento.  
Air Chief Marshal Sir Arthur Tedder assumes duties as Deputy Supreme Commander, Allied Expeditionary Force.  
President Roosevelt sees President Medina of Venezuela in Washington.  
Mr. R. G. Casey arrives in Calcutta to assume duties as Governor of Bengal.  
Debate on U.S. participation in U.N.R.R.A. opens in House of Representatives; January 25, resolution passed appropriating £337,500,000 to U.N.R.R.A.
- Jan. 21* Special Order of the Day announces capture of Mga, 25 miles S.E. of Leningrad; new offensive S.E. of Leningrad and N.E. of Tosno by combined Leningrad and Volkhov fronts' commands.  
India Office announces nomination of Sir Firoz Khan Noon to represent India at the War Cabinet.  
Admiralty announce that one of H.M. submarines has sunk Japanese cruiser of *Kuma* class in approaches to Malacca Strait.  
Argentine Foreign Minister announces arrests in Argentina in connection with Axis spy-ring.  
Yugoslav National Liberation Forces announce capture of Jajce.  
U.S. planes bomb German H.Q. near Frascati.



- Jan. 22*     **Anzio Landing:** troops of 5th Army make landing S. of Rome, meeting little opposition; January 23, announced that beach-head has been widened and deepened; January 24, Nettuno and Anzio occupied.
- Uruguay and Cuba declare that they will not recognize revolutionary Bolivian government.
- Jan. 23*     Australians attack in Finisterre range area of New Guinea and capture Maukiryo.
- Jan. 24*     Russians on Leningrad front capture Pushkin and Pavlovsk and cut railway from Krasnovardeisk to Narva.
- Order of the Day from Hitler orders German troops in Italy to hold 'Gustav Line' at all costs.
- Announced that Chinese in Hukawng Valley in Burma have taken Mingru Ga.
- U.S. State Department announces that U.S. will not recognize Bolivian revolutionary government; Costa Rica, Brazil, and Venezuela make similar announcement.
- Lord Halifax, British Ambassador to U.S., at Toronto, speaks on inter-Imperial relations.
- President Shukri Kowatly of Syria takes oath to respect constitution and preserve independence and integrity of Syria and speaks on Arab unity.
- German News Agency announces that Hitler has received Quisling.
- Announced that General Sir George Giffard is to be C.-in-C., S.E. Army Group; Lieut.-General Slim to be Commander, 14th Army.
- Jan. 25*     Announced that Australian troops in Ramu Valley, New Guinea, have cleared Japanese from Shaggy Ridge.
- Mr. Churchill receives Chinese good-will mission.
- Jan. 25-26*  
*night*     Russians take Krasnovardeisk by storm.
- Jan. 26*     Argentina breaks off diplomatic relations with Germany and Japan on account of net-work of espionage maintained in violation of Argentine neutrality.
- Lord Cranborne makes statement in Lords on inter-Imperial relations.
- Liberia declares war on Germany and Japan.
- Yugoslav national congress of *Ravna Gora* movement, loyal to General Mihailovitch, held in mountains on January 26, 27, and 28.
- Jan. 27*     **Special Order of the Day by General Govorov announces complete lifting of Leningrad blockade.** Russians in the North capture Tosno junction, on Leningrad-Moscow railway, and Volosovo, S. of Krasnovardeisk.

- Jan. 27 cont.* U.S. State Department sends protests to Japanese on treatment of war prisoners (announced in Japanese hands, February 11); January 28, official report on Japanese treatment of U.S. and Filipino war prisoners issued in U.S.; Mr. Cordell Hull denounces barbarities at Press Conference; Mr. Eden makes statement in Commons on Japanese ill-treatment of British war prisoners; January 31, Mr. Evatt announces appointment of Commission to investigate Japanese crimes against Australians in S.W. Pacific.
- Announced that U.S. Marines have captured Natamo in N.W. New Britain.
- New command, Mediterranean Allied Air Forces, formed.
- General Jordana, Spanish Foreign Minister, in interview in *Arriba*, condemns acts of sabotage which do harm to Spanish relations with other countries.
- Mr. Bruce, Canadian High Commissioner, speaks at Guildhall on future of Empire co-operation.
- Jan. 28* Special Order of the Day announces capture of Lyuban on Volkhov front; Pomeranie, Trubnikov, Bor, Babino, and Torfyanoye, S. of Lyuban, also taken.
- U.S. State Department announces that loading of Spanish tankers with petroleum products for Spain has been suspended; step taken in agreement with British Government.
- Argentine Government orders immediate cessation of all commercial and financial dealings with Germany and Japan; President Ramirez speaks to Press representatives on future policy.
- Italian Congress of Provincial Commissioners of Liberation opens in Bari; ends, January 29, with unanimous resolution demanding abdication of King of Italy.
- Jan. 29* Russians take Novo Sokolniki; main Leningrad-Moscow line cleared of the enemy.
- Jan. 30* 5th Army troops break into 'Gustav Line' N. of Cassino.
- Hitler broadcasts on 11th Anniversary of his coming to power.
- Jan. 31* U.S. forces launch amphibious attack on Marshall Islands, establish bridgeheads on Roi and Kwajalein Islands in Kwajalein atoll and bombard installations on Wotje and Maloelap atolls.
- Mr. Mackenzie King, in Canadian Parliament, comments on Lord Halifax's speech on inter-Imperial relations of January 24.
- First land fighting takes place in Dutch New Guinea between Japanese and small Australian and Dutch force.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

## WESTERN EUROPE

- February* *Allied raids:* during February Anglo-U.S. operations from U.K. are more closely interlocked than ever before and co-related with

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.**February  
cont.*

attacks on Germany from Mediterranean bases; R.A.F. Bomber Command drops 11,700 tons of bombs on Germany by night, and attacks 5 major targets, BERLIN (Feb. 15-16 night, 2,500 tons, heaviest to date), LEIPZIG (Feb. 19-20 night; 2,300 tons, attacked by U.S.A.A.F. next day), STUTTGART (Feb. 20-21 night, 2,000 tons), SCHWEINFURT (Feb. 24-25 night, 2 attacks by R.A.F., attacked by U.S.A.A.F. on preceding day); in addition 19 small scale raids are made on Germany and the Gnome-et-Rhône works at LIMOGES is bombed (Feb. 8-9 night); the 8th and 15th U.S.A.A.F. drop 24,000 tons of bombs during month (8th, 18,000 tons, 15th 5,881 tons); main objective is German fighter aircraft production; 20 attacks are made on 17 major aircraft factories and 22 attacks on 20 airfields; main targets are LEIPZIG, TUTOW, BERNBERG, GOTH, BRUNSWICK, OSCHERSLEBEN (Feb. 20, 2,230 tons), BRUNSWICK (Feb. 21), BERNBERG, OSCHERSLEBEN, HALBERSTADT (8th), REGENSBURG (15th), (Feb. 22), STEYR in Austria (15th) (Feb. 23, 24), SCHWEINFURT and GOTH (Feb. 24), REGENSBURG, by 8th and 15th (Feb. 25); other targets for 8th U.S.A.A.F. are WILHELMSHAVEN (Feb. 3), FRANKFURT (Feb. 4, 11), AUGSBURG (Feb. 25); 7 attacks are made on V-weapon targets in Pas de Calais; medium, light, and fighter-bombers of 2nd British T.A.F. make 3,000 bombing sorties, dropping 1,600 tons of bombs. mainly on V-weapon sites; anti-U-boat patrols and attacks on shipping are carried out by R.A.F. Coastal Command, and Bomber Command lays mines; U.S. Marauders drop 3,200 tons of bombs on enemy airfields and V-weapon sites.

*Enemy raids:* considerable increase in Luftwaffe attacks on U.K.; bombs are dropped on 12 nights, especially on LONDON ('the little Blitz'), (Feb. 18-19, 20-21, 22-23, 23-24, 24-25 nights); U.K. civilian casualties: 961 killed, 1,712 injured.

## MEDITERRANEAN AREA

Main objectives for M.A.A.F. are again ports, railways, and airfields in Italy and S.E. Europe, and shipping in Mediterranean and Aegean; many sorties are flown in support of ground forces in Anzio beach-head.

## EASTERN EUROPE

Red Air Force attacks HELSINKI (Feb. 5-6, 6-7, 16-17 nights), KORKA (Feb. 10-11 night), OULU on Bothnian Gulf (Feb. 27-28 night).

## FAR EAST

*Pacific:* targets in New Guinea, New Britain, and New Ireland are attacked by Allied aircraft and in Central Pacific targets include WAKE IS. (Feb. 9, 10, 18), PONAPE IS. (Feb. 16, 25), GUAM (Feb. 22).

*S.E.A.C.:* main targets for Allied planes include BANGKOK (Feb. 4) and Burmese airfields and communications.

- Feb. 1*      Russians on Leningrad front capture Kingisepp and advance to within a mile of Estonian frontier.  
               M. Molotov, at meeting of Supreme Soviet, proposes new status for Soviet Republics, with separate armies and diplomatic services; proposals unanimously approved.  
               Major Fritz Kutschera, Chief of Gestapo in Poland, killed by order of Polish Protectorate of Underground Fighting.
- Feb. 2*      Russians capture Vanakula and Krivaya Luke, N. and S. of Narva.  
               U.S. Navy Department announces capture of Roi Island in Kwajalein atoll in Marshall Is. and landings on Kwajalein and Namur atolls.  
               Financial and Mutual Aid Agreements between U.K. and French Committee of National Liberation signed in Algiers; announced by Sir John Anderson, February 8.
- Feb. 3*      Russians announce that 1st and 2nd Ukrainian armies have linked up in area Zvenigorodka-Shpola, encircling 10 German divisions, after 5 days' fighting; officially announced that Russians have crossed Estonian border on wide front.  
               Germans launch first major offensive against Anzio beach-head on this and following day.  
               Announced that U.S. troops in Marshall Islands have captured Namur Is. and several adjacent islands.  
               Decree issued in Argentina prohibits foreigners from owning, operating or holding shares in wireless broadcasting stations.  
               Agreement signed between U.S. and Mexico on conservation, distribution, and use of water of Rio Grande, Colorado, and Tijuana rivers.  
               Al Sayad el Kibiessi, representing King of the Yemen, arrives in Cairo to confer with Nahas Pasha, Egyptian Premier, on Arab unity; conversations end February 9.  
               Dr. Beneš speaks to members of Czech State Council in London on visits to Washington, Ottawa, Moscow, Algiers, and Marrakesh.
- Feb. 4*      Russians reach mouth of R. Narva and shores of Lake Peipus; Leningrad-Novgorod railway completely cleared.  
               U.S. troops reach outskirts of Cassino.  
               Argentina breaks relations with Vichy, Bulgaria, Rumania, Hungary, and all Occupied Countries.  
               Japanese enter Taung Bazaar in Arakan; subsequently swing round in attempt to cut British communication through Ngakyedauk Pass.  
               Announced that Chinese in Hukawng Valley in Burma have captured Taihpa Ga.  
               Units of U.S. Navy bombard Paramushir in Kurile Islands; Paramushir and Shimushu also bombed by naval aircraft (Paramushir again, February 21).

- Feb. 5* Special Order of the Day announces Russian capture of Rovno and Lutsk.  
U.S. troops capture Kwajalein Island in Marshalls.
- Feb. 6* Special Order of the Day announces Russian capture of Manganets and Apostolovo, after troops of 3rd Ukrainian army have broken through between Nikopol and Krivoi Rog; 5 German divisions cut off in Nikopol area.  
Mr. Harold Ickes, U.S. Secretary of the Interior, announces that U.S. Government will construct pipeline from Persian Gulf oil refineries to the Mediterranean, in agreement with Arabian American Oil Co. and Gulf Exploitation Co.  
Heads of British military mission to Turkey leave Turkey.
- Feb. 7* Middle East agricultural conference opens in Cairo.
- Feb. 8* Special Order of the Day announces capture of Nikopol.  
Mr. Hull, at Press Conference, states that U.S. Government has been in communication with Finland concerning position in war.  
U.S. Navy Department announces complete occupation of Kwajalein atoll in Marshalls.  
Japanese abandon Taung Bazaar.  
Huon Peninsula in New Guinea completely occupied.
- Feb. 8-9 night* R.A.F. bomb Gnome-et-Rhône works at Limoges, using 12,000 lb. bomb.
- Feb. 9* Russians capture Oredezh, 18 miles from Luga and Gorodishche in Kanyev pocket.  
British legations at Teheran, Mexico City, and Lima raised to status of embassies; February 10, U.S. legation at Teheran raised to status of embassy.
- Feb. 10* U.S. Under-Secretary of War says danger to Anzio beach-head is not to be minimized; February 11, President Roosevelt describes situation as 'very tense'.  
Announced that, from February 11, Italian peninsula S. of N. boundaries of Salerno and Potenza provinces and Sicily and Sardinia will be restored to jurisdiction of Italian Government.  
Australian troops advancing from Sio, New Guinea, link up with U.S. troops at Yagomi, near Saidor.
- Feb. 11* Special Order of the Day announces Russian capture of Shepetovka by forces of 1st Ukrainian front.  
Canada signs Mutual Aid agreement with Russia; March 9, agreement signed with Australia; announced by Mr. Mackenzie King, March 16, together with signature of agreement with U.K.  
Cabinet changes in Bolivia; Ministers of Interior and Agriculture and Secretary to the Presidency resign and are replaced.  
British legations in Colombia, Venezuela, and Uruguay raised to status of embassies.

- Feb. 12* M. Paasikivi, Finnish ex-Foreign Minister, arrives in Stockholm; joined by M. Ehrnrooth, Minister of Interior, on following day; February 16, M. Paasikivi sees Madame Kollontay, Soviet Ambassador in Stockholm, and receives Soviet armistice terms (published in Moscow, February 28); February 23, returns to Helsinki.
- Allied troops occupy Rooke Island, between Huon Peninsula and New Britain; troops in New Britain occupy Gorissi, 21 miles E. of Cape Gloucester.
- Feb. 13* Special Order of the Day announces Russian capture of Luga on Leningrad front; announced that in 5 days' fighting E. shores of Lake Peipus have been cleared, Gdov, Polna, and Lyady captured.
- Italians in Cassino Abbey warned that it will be bombarded.
- Feb. 14* Russians take Korsun in Kanyev pocket.
- Allied forces occupy Green Islands, N. of Bougainville; announced that Japanese left in Solomons are now isolated.
- Signor Picado elected President of Costa Rica.
- Feb. 15* Cassino Abbey bombed and bombarded.
- In Argentina Dr. Zuviria, Minister of Justice, Colonel Gonzalez, Secretary to Presidential Office, General Gilbert, Foreign Minister, and Señor Garcia, Under-Secretary to Foreign Office, resign.
- Lieut.-General Sir Thomas Eastwood made Governor of Gibraltar.
- U.S. bombers attack Japanese convoy round New Hanover, N.W. of New Ireland; attacks continue on following days; February 19, 12 merchantmen, 2 corvettes, and 1 destroyer announced sunk, comprising practically entire convoy.
- Feb. 16* Germans launch second major attack on Anzio beach-head.
- U.S. naval task force attacks Truk in Caroline Islands on this and next day; February 20, announced that 201 aircraft were destroyed, 2 light cruisers, 2 destroyers, 1 ammunition ship, 1 seaplane tender, 2 oilers, 2 gunboats, and 8 cargo ships sunk; U.S. lost 17 aircraft, 1 ship sustained moderate damage; February 27, sinking of 4 more ships announced; Japanese cruiser announced sunk in North Pass by shell-fire from U.S. battleships.
- Feb. 17* Special Order of the Day announces elimination of Kanyev pocket, 55,000 Germans killed, 18,200 taken prisoner.
- Rabaul and Kavieng bombarded by U.S. destroyer squadrons (Kavieng bombarded again, February 24, 25. Rabaul, February 26).
- Lord Wavell addresses Central Legislature in Delhi.
- Feb. 18* Russians take Staraya Russa in offensive S. of Lake Ilmen and Shims, W. of Novgorod.
- U.S. troops make landings, with naval support, on Eniwetok atoll in Marshalls; occupation of atoll completed, February 22.

- Feb. 18*  
*cont.* President Roosevelt vetoes Bankhead Bill opposing food subsidies; veto upheld in House of Representatives.  
Pin-point bombing of Amiens prison by Mosquitoes of R.A.F. breaks down walls, allowing 100 prisoners to escape.
- Feb. 19* Allied aircraft disperse Japanese convoy in Bismarck Archipelago; 6 merchant ships, a corvette, and 2 gun boats sunk, 3 freighters probably sunk; action continues on following day.
- Feb. 20* Admiralty announce air-sea battle, lasting 11 days, with U-boats attempting to pass through Straits of Gibraltar; 3 sunk, several damaged.
- Feb. 21* Russians take Soltsa, Volot, Gorodische, and Kholm in Lake Ilmen area.  
U.S. Government requests Eire to remove Axis diplomatic and consular representatives.  
General Tojo, Japanese Prime Minister, becomes Chief of Japanese Army General Staff, replacing Field-Marshal Sugiyama; Admiral Shimada, Navy Minister, replaces Admiral Nagano as Chief of Naval General Staff.
- Feb. 22* Special Order of the Day announces Russian capture of Krivoi Rog; all mining area occupied.  
Mr. Churchill reviews war in the Commons: R.A.F. and Naval operations; warning of German attack by pilotless aircraft in preparation; relations with Iraq; pledge to support Marshal Tito; statements on Polish-Russian frontier and meaning of 'unconditional surrender'.  
President Roosevelt vetoes Congress tax bill; February 23, Senator Barkley, Democratic leader in the Senate, resigns leadership in consequence of veto; February 24, House of Representatives overrides veto; February 25, veto overridden in Senate.  
Strong naval task force, including several hundred carrier aircraft, attacks Saipan and Tinian Islands in Marianne group in Pacific; detected by Japanese and persistently attacked from the air.
- Feb. 23* Russians capture Strugi Krasnye, 40 miles N.E. of Pskov.  
Mr. Eden speaks in Commons on British policy in Europe.  
War Office announces appointment of Lieut.-General Brocas Burrows as head of British Service Mission in Moscow in succession to Lieut.-General Martel.
- Feb. 24* Special Order of the Day announces Russian capture of Dno, on northern front, and Rogachev, on 1st White Russian front.
- Feb. 25* President Ramirez of Argentina surrenders presidential powers to Vice-President, General Farrell.  
Japanese cleared from Ngakyedyauk Pass in Burma; February 27, announced that only one organized group of Japanese remains out of force of 6,000 sent out to encircle 2 divisions of 14th Army in Arakan; February 29, mopping-up operations reported in Arakan, E. of Mayu Range.

- Feb. 25 cont.* Syrian delegation leaves for Ryadh, Saudi Arabian capital, for talks on Arab unity; the Lebanon agrees to participate in Arab cultural office in Cairo.
- Feb. 27* Announced that 50,000 to 60,000 Japanese have been cut off in New Britain and New Ireland.
- Colonel Peron appointed acting War Minister in Argentina.
- Netherlands Minister for the Colonies arrives in Australia for consultations.
- Feb. 28* Argentine acting Foreign Minister announces in name of acting President that Argentina will strictly fulfil undertakings regarding safety of the union and defence of the Americas.
- Egyptian and Iraqi Governments protest to U.S. Government about statements in a Senate committee on creation of Jewish State in Palestine; March 5, learnt that General Marshall has urged Foreign Relations Committee of Senate to postpone action on Wagner resolution favouring continued Jewish immigration into Palestine; March 7, Mr. Kirk, U.S. Minister in Cairo, gives Nahas Pasha U.S. reply to protest of February 28; March 9, President Roosevelt receives Co-Chairmen of American Zionist Emergency Committee, who are authorized to state that U.S. have never given approval to Palestine White Paper of 1939; March 17, U.S. House of Representatives tables resolution on free Jewish immigration into Palestine.
- Finland announces trade agreement with Germany.
- Feb. 29* Germans open third major offensive against Anzio beach-head.
- U.S. troops land at Los Negros in Admiralty Islands and seize airfield.
- Sir A. Sinclair in Commons announces formation of Air Defence of Great Britain to replace Fighter Command.
- Nahas Pasha, in Egyptian Senate, speaks on Arab unity and position of Arabs in Morocco, Tunisia, and other parts of N. Africa.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

### WESTERN EUROPE

- March* *Allied raids:* during March R.A.F. Bomber Command sends out 8,000 bombers, 6,000 of them against Germany, to drop 27,000 tons of bombs on enemy targets; in 4 attacks on Germany more than 1,000 bombers are used; 2 outstanding raids are made on FRANKFORT (March 18-19, 22-23 nights), in both of which 3,000 tons of bombs are dropped; 5 other major raids are made on STUTTGART (March 1-2, 15-16 nights), BERLIN (March 24-25 night), ESSEN (March 26-27 night), NUREMBERG (March 30-31 night; 96 out of 800 bombers sent out are lost when ambushed by German fighters in 'Stuttgart gap'); in addition small scale raids are made on



SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

*March cont.* Germany on 28 nights, Mosquitoes using 4,000 lb. bombs for first time; pre-invasion bombing of France begins with attacks on rail centres (especially repair shops) at TRAPPES (March 6-7 night), LE MANS (March 7-8, 13-14 nights), AMIENS (March 15-16, 16-17 nights), LAON (March 23-24 night), AULNOYE (March 25-26 night), COURTRAI (March 26-27 night), VAIRES (March 29-30 night); precision bombing attacks are also made on industrial targets in Occupied Territory, 11 targets being bombed on 7 nights; the outstanding feature of U.S.A.A.F. activity during the month, in which 30,172 tons of bombs are dropped on Germany and Occupied Territory, and 1,081 enemy aircraft are destroyed, are a series of attacks on BERLIN; on March 3, P.38 fighters make a sweep over BERLIN, on March 4 bombs are dropped and full-scale raids are made on March 6, 8 (Erkner ball-bearing factory) 9, 22; on March 6, 176 enemy fighters are destroyed, on March 8, 125, no opposition is encountered on March 9 and 22; other heavy raids by U.S.A.A.F. are on BRUNSWICK (March 15, 23, 29), FRIEDRICHSHAFEN and ULM (March 16), FRANKFURT (March 24); in France, airfields are heavily attacked at ST. DIZIER (March 24), BORDEAUX and CAZAUX (March 27), DIJON and CHATEAUDUN (March 28); in all U.S.A.A.F. make 9 attacks on aircraft factories and 34 on air bases; raids are also made on V-weapon sites; medium, light, and fighter-bombers of the R.A.F. are out every day, attacking especially V-weapon sites in N. France; 9th U.S.A.A.F. Marauders drop 4,500 tons of bombs, and fly over 3,500 sorties in month, especially effective attacks being made on CREIL railyards (March 17, 20, 23), and in UMUIDEN E-boat pens (March 26, by 360 planes), U.S. Thunderbolt and Mustang fighters are used for bombing for first time; anti-shipping and anti-U-boat attacks are made by Coastal Command, which operates more aircraft than ever before and Bomber Command is very active in sea-mining.

*Enemy raids:* attacks on U.K. are on similar scale to February, LONDON being attacked on March 1-2, 14-15, 21-22, 24-25 nights, HULL and N.E. England (March 19-20 night), S.W. and S. Wales (March 27-28 night); U.K. civilian casualties: 279 killed, 633 injured.

## MEDITERRANEAN AREA

Main attacks are again on airfields, railways, and communications in Italy and S.E. Europe, over 1,000 sorties being flown on many occasions; targets include railyards at ROME (March 7, 10, 14), TOULON (port), PADUA (railway) (March 11), KLAGENFURT (railway) (March 19), VERONA, BOLOGNA (railways) (March 22), VICENZA (railway) (March 26-27 night), VERONA, MESTRE (March 28), TURIN, BOLZANO, MILAN (railways) (March 29), SOFIA (railway) (March 30) (heaviest raid to date); shipping in area is also attacked.

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

FAR EAST

- March cont.* *Pacific:* in N. Pacific PARAMUSHIR and SHIMUSHU in Kuriles are attacked (March 2, 16, 17, 18, 25), MATSUWA (Kuriles) (March 16), ONNEKATON (Kuriles), (March 25); in Central Pacific main targets include PONAPE IS. (March 3, 5, 18, 22, 25), KUSAIE (March 3, 5, 22), NAURU (March 5), TRUK (March 29-30 night, 31); in S.W. Pacific targets are again RABAU, WEWAK, and others and HOLLANDIA (Dutch New Guinea) (March 28-29 night, 29, 30-31 night).
- March 1* Russians announce new offensive in N. across R. Narva; enemy defences broken through and Narva-Tallinn railway cut; Russaki, in Pskov direction, captured.
- Announced in Buenos Aires that Lieut.-Colonel Duco has been arrested after attempting to lead rebellion against government.
- Shipping agreement between French Committee of National Liberation and U.S. and U.K. signed in Algiers.
- Bolivia recognizes General Farrell's Government in Argentina; recognized by Chile, March 4; by Paraguay, March 8.
- Sauckel, German Director-General of Labour, at conference of Central Planning Board for 4 Year Plan, states that out of 5,000,000 foreign workers in Germany only 200,000 are volunteers.
- March 2* Admiralty announce that H.M. submarines in Far Eastern waters have torpedoed and probably sunk Japanese aircraft carrier of 7,000 tons and hit cruiser in N. approaches to Malacca Strait.
- General Farrell announces that Argentine Government will adhere to foreign policy of predecessor regarding other American nations; March 6, General Mason, Argentine acting Foreign Minister, states that Argentina will do everything to uphold inter-American solidarity.
- Reported from Turkey that British arms and armaments are no longer arriving.
- March 3* President Roosevelt, at Press Conference, speaks of Italian fleet and naval aid for Russia; March 9, Mr. Churchill, in Commons, makes statement on use of Italian fleet.
- Officially announced in Cairo that negotiations lasting since February 10 between 2 chief resistance groups in Greece, E.L.A.S. and E.D.E.S., have resulted in signing of agreement to cease hostilities against each other and co-operate against Germany.
- March 4* Chinese in Hukawng Valley in Burma take Maingkwang, U.S. troops, in action in Burma for first time as a unit, take Walawbum farther S. in Valley; March 7, U.S. and Chinese troops make contact near Walawbum, closing pincers on nearly 2,000 Japanese.

- March 4 cont.* Mr. Stettinius, acting Secretary of State, states that U.S. Government has not entered into official relations with General Farrell's Government in Argentina; non-recognition will continue until Argentina takes steps to come fully into realm of hemispheric solidarity; March 8, Mr. Eden, in Commons, states that communications with Argentine Government have been confined to routine matters.
- Trial of Pucheu, former Minister of Interior in Vichy Government, opens in Algiers; March 7, General Giraud called as witness in trial; March 11, Pucheu condemned to death.
- China and Afghanistan sign treaty of friendship.
- 8th A.A.F. heavy bombers raid Berlin; repeat March 6, 8, 9, 22.
- March 5* Forces of 1st Ukrainian front capture Izyaslavl, Shumsk, Yampol, and Ostropol.
- March 6* Russians open offensive on 3rd Ukrainian front; by March 9 crossing of R. Ingulets forced, troops advance up to 37 miles on front of over 100 miles, occupy Novi-Bug and Kazanka and cut railway line Nikolaiev-Dolinskaya; on 1st Ukrainian front Russians take Volochisk, cutting Odessa-Lwow railway, and many other railway towns.
- March 7* Learnt that Polish proposals for settlement of Russo-Polish frontier dispute with Curzon Line as temporary demarcation till after the war, were handed over in Moscow some days ago and are considered inadequate.
- Announced that all Los Negros Island in Admiralty Islands is under U.S. control.
- March 8* Finns reply to Soviet armistice terms; March 10, announced in Moscow reply is unsatisfactory, further reply awaited till March 18; March 17, Finns reject terms; March 21, full Soviet statement on negotiations.
- Turkish People's Party parliamentary group meet to hear statement *in camera* from Foreign Minister on Anglo-Turkish relations.
- Stated in Lisbon that Japanese have agreed to holding of inquiry into conditions in Japanese-occupied Timor.
- Mr. Curtin, in Australian House of Representatives, offers to resign if coal-stoppage in New South Wales cannot be solved.
- Mr. Lyttelton, U.K. Minister of Production, in Commons, gives production figures for war weapons up to end of 1943.
- March 9* Russians take Staro-Konstantinov on 1st Ukrainian front; street fighting in Tarnopol.
- President Ramirez of Argentina resigns; March 11, message from ex-President on reasons for resigning shows he was overthrown by army on February 24.

- March 9 cont.* Appointments to Viceroy's Council announced: Mr. R. F. Mudie, Home Member; Sir Ramaswami Mudaliar, Supply Member; Sir Jeremy Raisman, Finance Member; Maharajah of Kashmir to attend War Cabinet with Sir Firoz Khan Noon.
- Netherlands East Indies Government issues statement on conditions in East Indies.
- March 10* Special Order of the Day announces offensive on 2nd Ukrainian front; forces break through on 110 miles front and advance up to 44 miles; Uman, Kristinovka, and Zvenigorodka taken; in Proskurov area, Novo-Konstantinov captured.
- Eire rejects U.S. request that Axis consular and diplomatic representatives should be removed from Eire; March 13, U.K. Government suspends all travel between Britain and N. Ireland and Eire; March 14, Mr. Churchill makes statement in Commons on isolating Eire.
- M. Rauf Orbay, Turkish Ambassador to U.K., resigns.
- Germans report Allied commando force, 1,500 strong, installed on Lissa Island in Adriatic.
- U.S. troops take Talasea in N. New Britain.
- March 11* Russians on 3rd Ukrainian front take Berislavl.
- British take Buthidaung in Burma.
- General Chiang Kai-shek broadcasts appeal to Chinese to intensify war effort.
- King Peter of Yugoslavia arrives in London with M. Puritch, Yugoslav Prime Minister.
- Yugoslav Ambassador in Moscow declares loyalty to Marshal Tito.
- March 12* Russians cut Proskurov-Gusiatyn railway, capture Gayvaron on R. Bug, Dolinskaya, N.W. of Krivoi Rog and Bolshaya-Alexandrovka in direction of Nikolaiev.
- U.S. marines occupy Wotho atoll in Marshalls without opposition.
- Czechoslovak Government in London broadcasts call to arms to Czech people.
- March 13* Special Order of the Day announces capture of Kherson.
- Italian Government announces that Italian and Russian Governments have decided to establish diplomatic relations; March 17, Mr. Cordell Hull states that he was not consulted about recognition.
- Announced that Allied troops have landed on Hauwei and Butjolno Islands in Admiralty group.
- British and W. African troops land on Japanese coastal flank in Arakan, 15 miles below Razavil.
- Prince Stirbey, Rumanian envoy, leaves Istanbul for Cairo.

- March 14*      Russians trap large German force near Nikolaiev; 10,000 killed, 4,000 taken prisoner.  
 Announced that troops of British 14th Army have entered Upper Burma and crossed Chindwin River at several points.  
 U.S. marines land on coast of New Britain, S.W. of Talasea.  
 House of Commons sends cordial invitation to U.S. Congress to send delegation to visit Parliament.  
 U.N.R.R.A. European Committee holds first meeting in London.  
 Lord Halifax, at Boston, warns against German peace moves.
- March 15*      Troops of 2nd Ukrainian front reach R. Bug S.E. of Uman and advance up to 18 miles beyond it; Special Order of the Day announces capture of Vapnyarka beyond R. Bug, cutting Odessa-Zhmerinka railway; Kalinkova in Vinnitsa sector captured.  
 Allied air forces drop 1,400 tons of bombs on Cassino; bombing followed by heavy bombardment and infantry advance; by next day three-quarters of town occupied by Allied troops.  
 U.S. forces land on Manus Is. in Admiralty group; March 17, Lorengau airfield taken; March 18, Lorengau captured.
- March 16*      Announced that Chinese in Hukawng Valley in Burma have taken Tingshaw Sakan, S. of Walawbum.  
 Mr. Henry Stimson, U.S. War Secretary, defends conduct of Italian campaign.  
 Marcel Déat appointed Minister of Labour in Vichy Cabinet.
- March 17*      Special Order of the Day announces capture of Dubno in Lwow direction by troops of 1st Ukrainian front.  
 Learnt that British airborne forces under Major-General Wingate have landed in rear of Japanese 18th division in Central Burma astride their communications; March 18, make first contact with Japanese troops and drive them from strong position; March 22, second landing behind Japanese troops.  
 General Smuts, in South African House of Assembly, speaks on anomaly of native territories (Bechuanaland, Swaziland, Basutoland) 'sandwiched' in Union territory.
- March 18*      Russians take Zhmerinka.  
**Admiral Horthy goes to Hitler's H.Q.; March 19, German troops cross Hungarian frontier** and parachute troops are landed and take over airfields; March 21, learnt that Hungarian Prime Minister, M. Kallay, has resigned; March 22, occupation admitted by Germans who announce formation of New Cabinet under M. Sztojay, former Hungarian Minister in Berlin; March 24, Mr. Cordell Hull appeals to Hungarians to resist invaders.  
 Announced that Japanese in Burma have crossed Chindwin River in Homalin region and are thrusting towards India; March 22, announced that they have crossed Indian frontier,

- March 18 cont.* Mr. Cordell Hull issues statement on lend-lease and re-export of lend-lease goods by U.K.  
General de Gaulle speaks to French Assembly on future of France.
- March 18-19 night* 1,000 R.A.F. bombers attack Frankfurt (again March 22-23 night), in each attack 3,000 tons of bombs are dropped.
- March 19* Troops of 1st Ukrainian front take Krzemieniec, 20 miles S. of Dubno; forces of 2nd Ukrainian front reach R. Dniester on front of 60 miles, force river and capture Soroka.  
B.B.C. broadcasts message warning Rumanian people that hour of defeat is striking.  
American News Agency and United Press in Argentina prohibited from sending or receiving news.
- March 20* Special Order of the Day announces capture of Mogilev-Podolski on R. Dniester by troops of 2nd Ukrainian front and of Vinnitsa, on R. Bug, by 1st Ukrainian front forces.  
Chinese High Command announce that Hukawng Valley in Burma has been cleared of Japanese.  
Lieut.-General Crerar appointed to command 1st Canadian Army.
- March 21* Announced that Jambubum and Sumprabum in N. Burma have been captured by Allied forces.  
U.S. State Department issues statement denying that U.S. will have dealings with Vichy after liberation of France.  
First international West Indian Conference, under auspices of Caribbean Commission, opens at Barbados; ends March 24.
- March 22* Special Order of the Day announces capture of Pervomaisk by troops of 2nd Ukrainian front.  
Announced that Japanese have pushed northward 80 miles from Tiddim area and reached point 30 miles E. of Imphal.  
General Tojo, in Japanese Diet, says war situation is 'truly grave'.
- March 23* Announced that on 1st Ukrainian front Russians have resumed offensive in Tarnopol-Proskurov sector, have advanced up to 35 miles in 3 days and captured railway junction of Kapuchintsy.  
Announced that Chinese in N. Burma have entered Mogaung Valley.  
Foreign Affairs Committee of U.S. House of Representatives extend lend-lease to July 1945, with amendment vesting control of settlement with beneficiaries in Congress.  
M. Unaydin appointed Turkish Ambassador in London.
- March 24* Special Order of the Day announces advance of up to 60 miles on 1st Ukrainian front; railway junctions at Czortkov, Gusiатыn, and Zalesczyk on N. bank of Dniester captured; troops of 3rd Ukrainian front take Voznesensk.  
Major-General O. C. Wingate killed in plane crash in Burma,

- March 25* Special Order of the Day announces capture of Proskurov on 1st Ukrainian front.
- March 26* Special Order of the Day announces capture of Balti by troops of 2nd Ukrainian front; R. Pruth reached on front of 50 miles after forcing R. Dniester on front of 110 miles; on 1st Ukrainian front Tarnopol and Kamenets-Podolski are completely surrounded.  
Mr. Churchill broadcasts review of past year, and warns of approach of 'hour of greatest effort'.  
Announced that General Stilwell's forces in Mogaung Valley are S. of Shaduzup.
- March 27* Special Order of the Day announces capture of Kamenets-Podolski on Dniester by forces of 1st Ukrainian front; Ermolintsi also captured, Dniester forced and railway junction of Gorodenka taken.  
Polish secret radio announces that all commanders of Polish Underground Army have been ordered to establish contact with Russian army.  
Mr. Curtin broadcasts to Australia on demands of 'year of attack'.  
Chinese good-will mission to U.K. arrives back in Chungking.
- March 28* Special Order of the Day announces capture of Nikolaiev on 3rd Ukrainian front; Slobodka, on Odessa-Zhmerinka railway, also taken.
- March 29* Special Order of the Day announces capture of Kolomyja in Carpathian foothills; R. Pruth forced on 1st Ukrainian front.  
Canadian House of Commons passes resolution providing \$800,000,000 for mutual aid in coming year.  
Swiss National Council accepts proposal that Government should do everything to forward renewal of relations with Russia.  
Task force of U.S. navy attack Palau Islands, 1,200 miles W. of Truk with naval and air bombardment; 25 Japanese ships in harbour and others in nearby waters sunk, including battleship.
- March 30* Special Order of the Day announces capture of Cernauti on 1st Ukrainian front; Delatyn 16 miles from Ruthenian border, also taken.  
All army leave in Finland stopped.  
R.A.F. torpedo German liner of 14,000 tons off Norwegian coast.
- March 31* Special Order of the Day announces capture of Ochakov on Black Sea.  
Soviet-Japanese agreement announced on transfer of Japanese oil and coal concessions to N. Sakhalin to Russia.  
General Auchinleck speaks to Legislative Assembly in Delhi on military situation on India-Burma frontier; announces British troops have abandoned Tiddim.  
Officially announced that Australian troops now occupy area of Dutch New Guinea.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

## WESTERN EUROPE

*April*

*Allied attacks:* R.A.F. Bomber Command drops 33,000 tons of bombs on enemy targets during April, an increasing proportion of effort being directed against railways and other targets in N.W. France; 6 major attacks are made on Germany, AACHEN (April 11-12 night), COLOGNE (April 20-21, night 4,500 tons of bombs on this and on 3 railway targets in France and Belgium), DÜSSELDORF (April 22-23 night), KARLSRUHE (April 24-25 night), ESSEN (April 26-27 night), FRIEDRICHSHAVEN (April 27-28 night); in Occupied Territory the main night attacks on railway communications are LILLE and VILLENEUVE, ST. GEORGES (April 9-10 night), AULNOYE, LAON, TERGNIER, GHENT, TOURS (April 10-11 night, 3,500 tons of bombs dropped), ROUEN, TERGNIER, NOISY-LE-SEC, JUVISY (April 18-19 night, 4,000 tons of bombs), LENS, CHAMBLY, LA CHAPELLE, OTTIGNIES (April 20-21 night), LAON (April 22-23 night), VILLENEUVE (April 26-27 night), AULNOYE, MONTGEN (April 27-28 night); in addition British medium, light, and fighter-bombers of A.E.A.F. make bombing attacks on 22 days attacking V-weapon sites, railways, communications, airfields, and shipping, and small scale attacks are made on Germany on 21 nights; U.S. Strategic Air Forces in Europe drop 43,500 (U.S.) tons of bombs on Germany, W. Europe, and S.E. Europe; BERLIN is hit in 'very great strength' (April 18 and 29) (Air Ministry hit in second raid); 29 aircraft factories are hit, including those at STEYR (Austria) (April 2), BRUNSWICK (April 8, 26), POZNAN, GDYNIA (Poland), MARIENBURG, TUTOW, and WARNEMÜNDE (April 9), OSCHERSLEBEN, BERNBERG (April 11), WIENER NEUSTADT (April 12, 23), AUGSBURG, OBERPFAFFENHOFEN, LECHFELD (April 13), GYOR, DUNA (Hungary), (April 13), ORANIENBURG, RATHENOW (April 18), KASSEL, ESCHWEGE, PADERBORN, GÜTERSLOH, LIPPSTADT, WERL (April 19), FRIEDRICHSHAFEN (April 24), TURIN (April 25), in addition numerous airfields are attacked and 1,282 enemy aircraft destroyed in the air; railway communications are also attacked, especially HAMM (April 22); U.S. Marauders based on U.K. drop 8,800 tons of bombs in April on railways in France and Belgium, on airfields and V-weapon sites, which are also attacked by U.S. heavy bombers.

*Enemy attacks:* enemy raids on U.K. are on smaller scale than in 2 previous months; bombs are dropped on 13 nights; U.K. civilian casualties: 146 killed, 226 injured.

## S.E. EUROPE

U.S. heavy bombers of M.A.A.F. attack railway targets in S.E. Europe, especially BUCAREST marshalling yards (April 4, 15, 21, 24), PLÖESTI (including oil refinery) (April 5), PLÖESTI and NISH (April 15), SOFIA and BELGRADE (April 17), PLÖESTI (April 24); aircraft factories attacked in area are given above.



SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

## MEDITERRANEAN AREA

*April cont.* British aircraft of M.A.A.F. fly 10,000 sorties in April, dropping about 2,000 tons of bombs, mainly on communications, shipping, and port facilities in Italy and Balkans; announced April 30 that all rail communications between Rome and the North are believed to have been cut since March 24.

## EASTERN EUROPE

Red Air Force makes main attacks on JOENSUN (Finland) (April 4-5 night), CONSTANZA (April 11-12 night), SEVASTAPOL (April 14-15 night), GALATZ (April 16-17 night), LVOV (April 18-19, 23-24 nights), REZECNE and GULBENE (Latvia) (April 19-20 night), KOHTLA shale plant (Estonia) (April 19-20, 20-21 nights), BREST-LITOVSK (April 30-May 1 night).

## FAR EAST

*Pacific:* in N. Pacific main targets are PARAMUSHIR, SHIMUSHU, SHASUTOKAN (Kuriles) (April 11-12 night), MATSUMA (Kuriles) (April 11-12, 14-15 nights); in Central Pacific targets in CAROLINES, and WAKE and MARSHALL ISLANDS, including PONAPE (34 times).

*S.E.A.C.:* bombers and fighter-bombers of S.E.A.C. make 3,500 day sorties against Burmese targets, dropping 1,300 tons of bombs, and 300 night sorties, dropping 400 tons.

*April 1* Russians on 1st Ukrainian Front surround German army group at Skala; by April 10, 26,000 Germans killed, nearly 7,000 captured; by April 11, only 10,000 men left.

M. Paasikivi, Finnish ex-Foreign Minister, returns to Helsinki from Moscow.

U.S. troops occupy Ndrilo and Koruniat Islands in Admiralty group.

French National Committee publishes plan for establishment of civil and military authorities in France after Allied landings.

Allied Advisory Council for Italy meets in Naples.

Coastal ban in force in U.K. from Wash to Land's End.

*April 2* Officially announced in Moscow that Russian troops have crossed R. Pruth and entered Rumania; M. Molotov states that Russia has no desire to acquire new territory or change social structure of Rumania; Alexandrovka, in Odessa direction, taken.

Japanese troops cross Imphal-Kohima road; Imphal isolated.

U.S. suspends lend-lease supplies to Turkey.

Reported that Chinese troops have crossed frontier of Mongolian People's Republic; April 4, official Chinese denial of reports.

Italian communist party decides to support Badoglio Government.

- April 3* Barracuda aircraft of the Fleet Air Arm damage battleship *Tirpitz* in Alten Fjord, N. Norway, leaving her on fire.  
Talks on post-war aviation between Lord Beaverbrook, for U.K. Government, and Mr. Adolf Berle, U.S. Assistant Secretary of State, open in London; April 7, statement on results issued.
- April 4* Russians take Holin, S.W. of Kamenets-Podolski on R. Dniester.  
Official statement issued on co-operation between Polish Underground Army and Red Army.  
General de Gaulle announces appointment of 2 communists to French National Committee; he himself, as President of Committee, appointed 'head of the armed forces'.  
Japanese claim capture of Ukhrl.  
Sir Noel Charles appointed British member of Advisory Council for Italy; Mr. Alexander Kirk appointed U.S. representative.
- April 5* Special Order of the Day announces capture of Razjelnaya by troops of 3rd Ukrainian Front.  
Italian Crown Prince states that he is willing to act as regent for his father.
- April 6* 14th Army troops capture eastern tunnel on Maungdaw-Buthidaung road in Arakan.  
Japanese claim capture of Kohima; denied in New Delhi.
- April 7* Mr. Stettinius, U.S. Under-Secretary of State, arrives in London for conferences with British Ministers on war-time co-operation and post-war questions: April 15, sees Mr. Churchill; April 25, Mr. Stettinius has general discussion with Soviet Ambassador, Mr. Eden, and others; May 4, arrives back in Washington.  
Russians announce that 5 or 6 divisions of the German army have been trapped N. of Razjelnaya and are being wiped out; April 8, Germans in area surrender.  
Goebbels appointed sole administrator of Berlin; Herbert Backe appointed Reichsminister for food and agriculture.
- April 8* Special Order of the Day announces that troops of 1st Ukrainian front have reached Czechoslovak border and captured Sereth in Rumania; on 2nd Ukrainian front, forces reach R. Sereth and capture Botosani and Dorohoi in Rumania.  
Czechoslovak Government in London broadcasts proclamation calling on Czech people to rise.
- April 9* Mr Hull broadcasts on U.S. foreign policy; international organization and settlement of post-war problems.  
Swedish Foreign Office announces that during discussions with Allies figure for export of ball-bearings to Germany was reduced.  
French National Committee appoints General Giraud Inspector-General of French Armies; April 14, General Giraud placed on the reserve.

- April 10*     **Recapture of Odessa; special Order of the Day;** in Rumania R. Sereth is forced by troops of 2nd Ukrainian front, Radauti, Solta, and Suceava captured; announced that troops of 4th Ukrainian front under General Tolbukhin have launched offensive on Perekop Isthmus and captured Armyansk.
- Liberia signs United Nations Declaration.
- M. Kostylev appointed Soviet representative to Italian Government.
- British midget submarine enters Bergen harbour and sinks German supply ship *Barenfels*.
- April 11*     Russians capture Zhankoi and Kerch in the Crimea.
- Announced that major part of New Britain is in Allied hands; Gasmata and Cape Hoskins abandoned by Japanese.
- U.S. Navy Department announces occupation of Aliuk, Rongelap, Likiep, and Utirik atolls and Mejit Is. in Marshalls group.
- Announced that General Stilwell's Chinese forces in Mogaung Valley have captured Wakarong.
- Japanese claim cutting of Kohima-Dimapur road; Kohima isolated.
- King George of the Hellenes arrives back in Cairo.
- April 12*     Troops of 3rd Ukrainian front take Tiraspol.
- King Victor Emmanuel announces intention of abdicating in favour of Prince of Piedmont when Allies enter Rome.
- German decree ends discrimination against Russian workers.
- King George of the Hellenes issues statement on formation of new Greek Government and appeals for unity; April 13, asks Colonel Sophocles Venizelos to form government; April 14, Colonel Venizelos completes Cabinet.
- Lieut.-General Volomir Terzich, leading Yugoslav military mission from Marshal Tito, arrives in Moscow.
- April 13*     Special Order of the Day announces Russian capture of Feodosia, Eupatoria, and Simferopol in the Crimea; troops of 3rd Ukrainian front take Ovidiopol.
- Swedish Foreign Office announces reception of notes from U.S. and U.K. Governments on Swedish trade relations with Germany; April 22, Swedish Government refuses Allied demand for cessation of export of ball-bearings to Germany; April 25, Mr. Hull, at Press Conference, says that U.S. Government is very dissatisfied with Swedish reply on exports to Germany.
- Australians take Bogadjim in New Guinea.
- Officially announced that U.S.S.R. and New Zealand are to open diplomatic relations.

- April 14* U.S. and U.K. Governments present notes to Turkish Government on trading with Germany and satellites; April 20, Turkey suspends export of chrome to Germany and satellites.  
M. Menemenjoglu, Turkish Foreign Minister, announces that Turkey will aid Allies within limits of material possibilities.  
Mutual Aid Agreement between Canada and French Committee of National Liberation signed.  
General Vatutin, former commander of 1st Ukrainian army, dies.  
Mr. Cordell Hull speaks in Washington on Pan-American Defence.
- April 15* Russians take Tarnopol.  
Italian democratic parties agree to join Badoglio Government.  
President Vargas promises Brazil democratic government after the war.
- April 16* Russians take Yalta in Crimea; force R. Dniester in Kischinev direction and S. of Tiraspol.  
Lord Louis Mountbatten transfers H.Q. of S.E.A.C. to Ceylon.  
Announced that whole of Imphal Plain is in Allied hands; Kohima still under heavy pressure.
- April 17* Marshal Badoglio resigns and is invited to form new Cabinet; April 21, new cabinet formed, including representatives of all parties of Democratic front.
- April 18* Transmission or receipt of code telegrams by diplomatic missions in London is banned, diplomatic bags are to be censored, departure of any members of diplomatic or consular staffs or their families is banned; U.S., Soviet, and Dominions missions excluded.  
Russians take Balaklava in Crimea; Germans launch attacks E. of Stanislavov.  
Anglo-U.S. oil talks open in Washington; end May 3.  
Japanese launch offensive in Chengchow area in Honan; April 22, Chengchow captured.  
Swedish Government protests to Germany about military maps of Sweden found in transit to Oslo on April 15.  
Defence Regulation issued in U.K. providing drastic powers for dealing with persons inciting strikes; April 28, prayer for annulment of regulation defeated in Commons by 314 votes to 23.  
8th A.A.F. in very great strength bombs Berlin (again April 29, when Air Ministry is hit) and aircraft plants at Oranienburg and Rathenow.
- April 19* Carrier-borne aircraft, escorted by powerful Allied fleet, attack Sabang and Lho-Nga airfield in Sumatra; much damage to shipping in Sabang harbour.  
Announced in Budapest and Bucarest that Hungarian and Rumanian shipping companies have stopped all traffic on the Danube because of mines.

- April 19 cont.* Conference of Allied Ministers of Education held in London; draft United Nations Organization for Educational and Cultural Reconstruction submitted to governments.  
Allied troops from Dimapur make contact with defenders of Kohima.
- April 21* Mr. Churchill speaks in the House on British Commonwealth and Empire.
- April 22* M. Vyshinsky, Soviet Deputy Commissar for Foreign Affairs, announces that Finns have rejected Soviet armistice terms and negotiations are ended.  
Allied troops land at Hollandia in Dutch New Guinea, seizing Humboldt Bay area, and at Aitape and Tanahmera Bay.  
U.S. forces occupy Ungelap, westernmost atoll in Marshalls group.  
3 Greek battleships, which had refused to obey orders for political reasons, are boarded and recovered by order of Greek C.-in-C., Vice-Admiral Voulgaus; April 24, mutiny of 1st Greek brigade ends.  
U.K. Government issues White Paper [Cmd. 6519], 'Statement on Principles for an International Monetary Fund'.  
Yugoslav patriots land on Korcula Is. in Adriatic, rout German garrison and take 800 prisoners.
- April 23* Statement issued by Air Ministry and U.S. Strategic Air Forces in Europe on bombing of German aircraft factories.  
Mr. Curtin, Prime Minister of Australia, arrives in Washington.  
Announced that Japanese offensive in India has failed in original objectives in Manipur.  
News given that leading representatives of Polish underground movement have arrived in London.
- April 24* Home Office bans all overseas travel.  
Announced that Allied troops have taken Hollandia and airstrip at Tadji inland from Aitape.  
Australian troops take Madang and airfield.  
Announced that road to Kohima is open, the garrison relieved.  
First plenary session of I.L.O. Conference held in Philadelphia; May 6, conference considers the future of Germany; May 10, 'Charter of Rights' adopted at plenary session.  
Financial Conference called by Middle East Supply Council in Cairo; attended by British and U.S. Treasury officials and Middle East delegates.
- April 25* Sir John Anderson presents budget in House of Commons.  
Polish Minister of Defence issues statement on Jewish deserters from Polish army.  
Sir Basil Brooke, Prime Minister of N. Ireland, arrives in London.

- April 26* Australians take Alexishafen in New Guinea.  
Destroyers of R.N. and R.C.N. intercept German destroyers off French coast and sink one.  
Colonel Sophocles Venizelos, Greek Prime Minister, resigns; M. George Papandreou to form government; April 27, M. Papandreou issues proclamation to Greek nation and armed forces.  
Germans impose death sentence in Denmark for illicit possession of arms.
- April 27* Mr. Mackenzie King, Canadian Prime Minister, and Mr. Peter Fraser, New Zealand Prime Minister, arrive in London for conference.  
Announced that General MacArthur, C.-in-C., S.W. Pacific area, and Admiral Nimitz, C.-in-C., U.S. Pacific Fleet and Pacific Ocean area, have conferred on future operations.  
All three airfields in Hollandia sector of Dutch New Guinea in Allied hands.  
New Italian Government issues declaration on policy.
- April 28* General Smuts and Sir Godfrey Huggins, Prime Minister of S. Rhodesia, arrive in London for conference.  
Chinese evacuate Hulao Pass, W. of Ch'engchow.  
Announced that General Stilwell's forces have occupied Kauri, E. of Mogaung River.  
Colonel Knox, U.S. Navy Secretary, dies.  
Marshal Pétain broadcasts on 'threat of civil war'.
- April 29* Mr. Curtin arrives in London for conference.  
Destroyer action in the Channel; 1 enemy destroyer driven ashore, another damaged; H.M.C. destroyer *Athabaskan* sunk; May 7, light naval units complete destruction of beached German destroyer.  
U.S. task force attacks Truk in the Carolines with carrier-borne aircraft; 800 tons of bombs dropped; 120 enemy aircraft destroyed; action continued next day; Satawan (again April 30) and Ponape bombarded.
- April 30* Marshal Stalin issues May Day Order of the Day to Soviet nation and fighting forces; tribute to Western Allies; synchronized bow needed to finish war in Europe.  
Mr. Stettinius arrives in N. Africa to confer with Mr. Averill Harriman and Mr. Robert Murphy.  
U.S. broadcasting station in Europe, Absie, inaugurated.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

### WESTERN EUROPE

- May* *Allied raids:* R.A.F. Bomber Command carries out strategic bombing of major targets in 27 nights during month, flying 11,000 sorties to drop 37,000 tons of bombs on Germany and Occupied Territory;

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

*May cont.* 8,500 tons are dropped on Germany in 5 raids on DUISBURG (May 21-22 night), DORTMUND (May 22-23 night), BRUNSWICK (May 22-23 night), AACHEN (May 24-25, 27-28 nights); main effort is against targets in Occupied Territory, where 28,500 tons of bombs are dropped on comparatively small targets, such as rail centres, ammunition dumps, military depôts, airfields, armament factories in German hands; heavy attacks on military depôts are on MAILLY (May 3-4 night, 1,700 tons of bombs), BOURG LEOPOLD (May 27-28 night, 1,200 tons); railway targets attacked include CHAMBLY, MALINES, ST. GHISLAIN (May 1-2 night), MANTES-GASSICOURT (May 6-7 night), COURTRAI, GHENT, LENS, LILLE (May 10-11 night), LOUVAIN (May 11-12, 12-13 nights), BOULOGNE (May 11-12, 19-20 nights), HASSELT (May 12-13 night), ORLEANS, LE MANS (May 19-20, 22-23 nights), TOURS (May 19-20 night), ANTWERP (May 24-25 night); British medium, light, and fighter-bombers of A.E.A.F. operate on double their previous scale, attacking V-weapon sites, railways, airfields, bridges, military stores and H.Q.s, coastal defences, radio installations; at night Mosquitoes are over Germany on 26 nights, and intruder aircraft attack 150 airfields; Coastal Command carries out anti-shipping and anti-submarine operations and Bomber Command lays many mines; U.S. Strategic Air Forces based in U.K. and Italy drop 63,000 tons (American) on enemy targets and destroy 1,268 enemy aircraft in the air; heavy attacks are made on BERLIN (May 7, 8, 19, 24), OSNABRÜCK and MÜNSTER (May 7), BRUNSWICK (May 8, 19), KIEL (May 22); oil targets attacked include LEUNA, LUTZKENDORF, BOHLEN, BRUX (May 12), POOLITZ (May 13), MERSEBURG, ZEITZ, LUTZKENDORF (May 28); aircraft plants are also attacked, including TUTOW (May 13, 27), STRASBOURG (May 27), POSEN and KRZESINKI (Poland), COTTBUS, GORAU, and LEIPZIG (May 29); many heavy attacks are made on railway targets in Germany and Occupied Territory, especially SAARBRÜCKEN, KONZ, EHRANG, BRUSSELS, BELFORT, MULHOUSE (May 11), BLAINVILLE, SARREGUEMINES, THIONVILLE, MULHOUSE, METZ, CHARLEROI, BRUSSELS (May 25), LUDWIGSHAFEN, MANNHEIM, KARLSRUHE, SAARBRÜCKEN, KONZ, KARTHAUS, NEUNKIRCHEN (May 27), HAMM, OSNABRÜCK, SCHWERTE SOEST (May 31); the 9th U.S.A.A.F. drop 20,000 tons of bombs, mainly on road, rail, and canal traffic; of this Marauders drop 14,500 chiefly on road and rail bridges over the Seine of which they destroy or badly damage 13, and fighter-bombers drop 5,522 tons; V-weapon sites are constantly attacked by heavy, medium, and fighter-bombers.

## S.E. EUROPE

U.S. bombers of M.A.A.F. attack railway targets in the Balkans, including BUCAREST (May 3-4 night, 7, 7-8 night), RUMANIAN railyards at BRASOV, TURNU-SEVERIN, PITESTI, CRAIOVA (May 6), BELGRADE and NISH (May 18), ZAGREB (May 30); oil installations at PLÖESTI are attacked (May 18, 31).

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

## MEDITERRANEAN AREA

*May cont.* In Italy targets are again railways, port facilities, and airfields and support is given to assault by ground forces on Gustav Line, begun May 11.

## FAR EAST

In Central and S.W. Pacific and S.E.A.C. area, attacks on usual targets are continued.

- May 1* **Conference of Commonwealth Prime Ministers** opens in London with speeches by Mr. Churchill and Dominions Prime Ministers; May 4, Prime Ministers, joined by Mr. Eden, begin survey of foreign policy; May 16, conference ends; May 18, statement on results issued, agreement reached on strategy and foreign policy, declaration on necessity for post-war world organization to maintain peace and security.
- Announced that in recent British raid on Crete General Kreipe was captured.
- Military mission from Marshal Tito arrives in London.
- Ponape in Pacific bombed and shelled by U.S. battleships.
- May 2* Mr. Eden announces conclusion of Anglo-U.S. agreement with Spain covering wolfram exports to Germany, German agents in Spanish territory, Spanish units on Eastern Front and Italian ships in Spanish harbours; petroleum exports to Spain to be resumed.
- General Orlando Peluffo appointed Argentine Foreign Minister.
- U.K.-Chinese Agreement signed for loan by U.K. to China of up to £50,000,000 and supply of war materials on lend-lease terms.
- May 3* Japanese lose Hill 551 overlooking Maungdaw-Buthidaung road in Arakan; all high ground in area now in Allied hands; General Stilwell's Chinese forces in Mogaung Valley take Inkangahkawng.
- Announced that squadron of Mosquitoes has recently destroyed single house at the Hague containing important documents.
- May 4* Senate Foreign Relations Committee declines invitation of British Parliament to delegation from U.S. Congress and Senate.
- Mr. Curtin, Australian Prime Minister, issues survey of Pacific war.
- May 5* India Office announces that Mr. Gandhi is to be freed on medical grounds; released next day.
- Japanese Imperial H.Q. announces that Admiral Koga, C.-in-C., Japanese fleet, was killed in March.
- General British offensive in Kohima area in Assam.
- Mr. Fraser, New Zealand Prime Minister, gives account of New Zealand at war.



- May 7**      **Russian assault on Sevastopol opens; May 9, Special Order of the Day announces its capture.**
- Allies withdraw from Buthidaung without enemy interference.
- Announced that Japanese have reached Linjucheng, S. of Loyang in Honan.
- 8th A.A.F. attacks Berlin (again May 8, 19, 24).
- May 8**      **National Council of Resistance in France urges United Nations to recognize National Liberation Committee as legitimate government of France.**
- U.S. Senate extends lend-lease to June 1945, with amendment forbidding President to make any military or economic commitment after the war in connection with lend-lease settlements.
- Czech-Soviet agreement signed to cover possible entry of Soviet troops into Czechoslovakia.
- Japanese launch offensive in Manipur Hills against 14th Army positions on Imphal-Ukhrul and Imphal-Palel roads.
- Official committee is set up to advise U.K. Government on works of art stolen by the enemy.
- May 9**      **Announced that Admiral Nimitz, C.-in-C., U.S. Pacific Fleet, Admiral Halsey and Admiral King, C.-in-C., U.S. Fleet, have met for conference in San Francisco.**
- Japanese capture Lushan, 60 miles S.W. of Chengchow, and cut last sector of Peiping-Hankow railway held by Chinese.
- May 10**      **Mr. Churchill in Commons gives detailed account of British aid to Russia.**
- M. D'Astier de la Vigerie, Minister of Interior in French National Committee, announces that French 'army of the interior' now numbers 175,000 and pleads for more aid for it.
- Mr. J. V. Forrestal nominated U.S. Navy Secretary in succession to Colonel Knox.
- Trial of Admiral Derrien, charged with handing over Bizerta to Axis, opens in Algiers; May 12, condemned to life imprisonment.
- Chinese troops cross Salween River in W. Yunnan on front of over 100 miles and attack Japanese positions.
- May 11**      **Mr. Mackenzie King addresses both Houses of British Parliament.**
- General Franco, in Madrid, speaks on fight against Bolshevism.
- Diplomatic relations established between Costa Rica and U.S.S.R.
- May 11-12 night**      **5th and 8th Armies open offensive against Gustav Line in Italy; in course of next day Garigliano and Rapido Rivers are crossed and advances of several miles made in some sectors.**

- May 12* General Alexander sends Special Order of the Day to armies in Italy.
- Joint warning to the Axis satellite countries by U.S., U.K., and U.S.S.R. Governments, urging them to resist Nazism 'while yet there is time'.
- Chinese High Command announce that Japanese have severed Lunghai railway at Yinghao, 50 miles W. of Loyang.
- M.A.A.F. heavy bombers attack German H.Q.s at Massa d'Allie and Civita Castellano.
- May 13* In Italy Sant' Angelo and Castelforte are captured.
- Chinese recapture Suiping, breaking Japanese hold on Peiping-Hankow railway.
- May 14* In Italy French troops of 5th Army, having broken through Gustav Line S. of Liri Valley, take Ausonia.
- Representatives of Greek political parties assemble for conference in the Lebanon; May 17, conference opens; ends, May 20, with unanimous resolution to co-operate with M. Papandreou, Prime Minister.
- French Embassy in Moscow handed over to M. Garreau, representing French National Committee.
- Siege of Kohima raised.
- May 15* U.S. troops take Spigno in W. sector in Italy.
- Announced that Chinese troops in Mogaung Valley have captured Tarongyaung.
- French Consultative Assembly vote that French National Committee shall henceforth be called 'Provisional Government of French Republic'.
- May 16* In Italy Pignataro in Liri Valley is captured, whole of Gustav Line S. of Liri overrun; U.S. troops of 5th Army take Castelonorato on coastal flank.
- Agreements signed between U.K., U.S.A., Belgium, and the Netherlands, U.K., U.S.A., U.S.S.R., and Norway on administration of countries as they are liberated.**
- British troops clear Japanese from Kohima ridge.
- Announced that Chinese in Yunnan have reached R. Schwele and captured Pingka in S. zone.
- Delegates of Polish Underground Government now in London give account of work in Poland.
- May 17* U.S. forces land on Wakde and Insoemanai Islands and at Arara on Dutch New Guinea coast opposite, 125 miles W. of Hollandia; Wakde airfield captured next day; May 19, all resistance on Wakde Island ceases.

- May 17 cont.* Nearly 100 carrier-borne aircraft from Anglo-American naval force bomb Surabaya; 10 ships sunk in harbour, damage to port installations, oil installations, and airfields.
- German Consulate General in Tangier closed.
- May 18* Cassino and the monastery captured, town by British, monastery by Poles; 8th Army cut Highway 6, preventing enemy withdrawal; U.S. troops capture Formia.
- U.K. and Chinese troops under General Merrill, having cut their way through jungle from Mogaung Valley, capture Myitkyina airfield and bombard the town; reach outskirts of town on following day.
- Announced that Field-Marshal Rundstedt commands German anti-invasion forces with Field-Marschals Rommel and Blaskowitz under him.
- May 19* Mr. Eden makes statement in Commons on killing of 47 Air Force officers who had escaped from Stalag Luft III.
- Mr. Hull makes statement on American trade policy and world co-operation after the war.
- President İnönü makes statement on activities of pro-Nazi group (Pan-Turanian), and imposition of martial law (imposed May 18).
- Admiralty tell story of fight with U-boats in Arctic waters during passage of largest convoy ever sent to Russia.
- May 20* U.S. troops capture Gaeta, clear Gaeta peninsula; Itri also captured.
- Nearly 5,000 Allied bombers and fighters attack 12 railway centres and 9 airfields in France and Belgium.
- May 21* 5th Army troops take Fondi; French troops Campodimele.
- Mr. Henry Wallace, U.S. Vice-President, sets out on visit to China and other places in Asia; June 20, arrives in Chungking, sees General Chiang Kai-shek; June 23, statement issued on result of talks.
- Mr. Mackenzie King arrives back in Ottawa from London.
- May 22* Official statement issued on work of Italian patriots in enemy-occupied territory.
- Marshal Stalin receives representatives of Polish National Council recently arrived in Moscow.
- May 23* **British and U.S. forces, with tremendous air support, launch offensive from Anzio beach-head;** Canadians of 8th Army break through Hitler Line in Liri Valley; French troops take Pico, U.S. troops Lenola.
- Chinese forces open general counter-offensive on Honan front.
- Announced that Chinese forces in Yunnan have captured Chefang on Burma road.

- May 23 cont.* Mr. Mackenzie King speaks to Canadian Parliament on Prime Minister's Conference.  
M. Bogilov, Bulgarian Prime Minister, resigns.
- May 24* Canadian troops in Liri Valley reach R. Melfa and occupy Pontecorvo; U.S. troops take Terracina; fighter-bombers, attacking German road convoys, destroy or damage over 600 motor vehicles.  
Mr. Churchill reviews foreign policy in House of Commons, proposes world organization armed to preserve peace.  
New Greek Cabinet sworn in with M. Papandreou as Prime Minister.  
Voting in Iceland plebiscite decides, by over 98 per cent, to abrogate treaty of union with Denmark and form republic.
- May 25* Patrols from main 5th Army front make contact with patrols from Anzio beach-head; U.S. beach-head forces take Cisterna and Littoria; Aquino, Sezze, and Piedimonte are occupied; Allied aircraft destroy or damage 1,171 motor vehicles on the roads.  
German paratroops attack Marshal Tito's Bosnian H.Q., but Tito himself and Major Randolph Churchill escape to the mountains.  
M. Salazar speaks in Lisbon on Portuguese foreign policy and alliance with Britain.
- May 26* U.S. beach-head forces take Cori,  $8\frac{1}{2}$  miles from Highway 6; Canadian troops take San Giovanni in Liri Valley; British troops take Monte Cairo and occupy Roccasecca.  
Announced that President Roosevelt has invited 41 nations and French National Committee to monetary conference to open July 1.  
President Roosevelt speaks at Press Conference on U.S. post-war security plans.  
Report of Inter-Allied Committee of Experts appointed to consider future of Permanent Court of International Justice published as U.K. White Paper.
- May 27* Artena, S. of Valmontone, captured.  
Allied troops land on Biak Islands in Schoutens group, 200 miles W. of Wakde; May 28, General MacArthur says that for strategic purposes landing marks end of New Guinea campaign.  
Announced that Chinese troops in Mogaung Valley have captured Warong.
- May 28* 8th Army take Ceprano.
- May 29* British troops reach 'the factory' at Aprillia, N. of Anzio.  
Mr. Hull announces that he is ready to proceed with informal discussion with U.K., Russia, and China on organization of international security body; May 30, President Roosevelt states at Press Conference that first draft of U.S. post-war security plan is now ready.

- May 29 cont.* Revolutionaries gain possession of Guayaquil, 2nd city of Ecuador; May 30, President Arroyo del Rio of Ecuador resigns; rebel junta in control of Guayaquil; May 31, ex-President Ibarra returns to assume Presidency and issues proclamation promising democratic government; General Alba assumes leadership of military provisional government; June 1, composition of new Cabinet announced.
- U.S. escort carrier *Block Island* sunk by U-boat in Atlantic.
- May 30* 8th Army take Arce on Highway 6.
- Announced that Chinese and U.S. forces have cut road between Kamaing and Mogaung.
- Mr. Curtin, Australian Prime Minister, arrives in Ottawa.
- May 31* Russians repel heavy German counter-attacks N. of Jassy.
- Australians take Bunabun in New Guinea.
- Government of India announces formation of Department of Planning and Development to plan for post-war period, under charge of Sir Ardeshir Jalal.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

### WESTERN EUROPE

- June* *Allied attacks:* heavy bombers of R.A.F. Bomber Command and 8th U.S.A.A.F. are used largely against tactical targets during June; R.A.F. Bomber Command drops 56,000 tons of bombs, mainly at night, in support of invasion armies; 2 daylight raids are also made on E-boat pens and E-boats at LE HAVRE (June 14), and BOULOGNE (June 15); in 2 attacks almost all enemy light naval forces in Channel put out of action; 50 attacks are made on key railway and road points and 10 on coastal batteries; 2nd T.A.F. and A.D.G.B. drop 5,000 tons of bombs in offensive operations on the Normandy front; 8th U.S.A.A.F. flies 25,600 sorties in June, 17,000 against airfields, rail and road centres, bridge and gun emplacements in France; 9th U.S.A.A.F. fighter-bombers drop 6,700 tons of bombs, and Marauders 15,200 tons, mainly in direct support of ground forces; Marauders also drop 1,600 tons of bombs on flying-bomb launching sites which are also attacked by heavies of R.A.F. and U.S.A.A.F.; strategic bombing raids by Bomber Command and 8th and 15th A.A.F. are chiefly directed against German oil production; Bomber Command makes 2 attacks on synthetic oil plants at GELSENKIRCHEN (June 12-13 night) and STERKRADE (June 16-17 night), 8th A.A.F. day raids are made on oil refinery at EMMERICH (June 14), oil plants at HAMBURG (June 18, 20), synthetic oil plants at MAGDEBURG, OSTERMOOR, POOLITZ (June 20), BOHLEN (June 29), and 15th A.A.F. attacks PLÖESTI (June 6, 9, 13,) refineries in Hungary (inc. SHELL KOOLAZ) and Yugoslavia (June 14), refineries near VIENNA and BRATISLAVA (June 16), and near BUCAREST (June 29); other industrial targets

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

*June cont.* bombed by the 8th A.A.F. are MUNICH (June 8, 13), SALLERSLEBEN aircraft factory (June 20, 29), aircraft factories at LEIPZIG, OSCHERSLEBEN, BERNBERG, ACSHERSLEBEN, MAGDEBURG, WITTEMBERG (June 29).

*Enemy attacks:* German flying-bomb attacks commence on June 13, and continue throughout the month; U.K. civilian casualties: 1,935 killed, 5,906 injured.

## S.E. EUROPE

15th U.S.A.A.F. makes first shuttle raid to Russia and back on June 2 and 11; in addition to attacks on oil targets, given above, main Balkan targets are again railways, including CLUJ, SIMERIA, MOSKOLCZ, SZNOLNOK, SZEGED (Hungary) (June 2), BRASOV, PITESTI, IRON-GATE CANAL (Rumania) (June 6), NISH (June 9, 26), CONSTANZA (June 11), GIURGIU (June 11, 28), SMEDEROVO (Yugoslavia) (June 11), BUDAPEST, BROD (June 27).

## ITALY

Apart from tactical support for ground forces main attacks are on railway communications.

## FAR EAST

*Pacific:* main targets are found in Dutch New Guinea, Mariana and Caroline Islands; in addition CHICHI and HAHAI IS. (Bonins) (June 14), and IWO IS. (Volcanos) (June 14, 23); first Super-Fortress raid on Japan takes place, June 15.

*June 1* In Italy Frosinone, Ferentino, Veroli, Sora, and Campoli are captured.

King Peter of Yugoslavia issues declaration to Serbs, Croats, and Slovenes, urging unity till war is won and stating that Dr. Ivan Subasitch, new Prime Minister, will consult all resistance movements before forming government.

Chinese troops take Malakawng in Mogaung Valley in Burma.

Mr. Curtin addresses Canadian Parliament on duty of United Nations in peace.

Mr. de Valera's party, Fianna Fail, gains majority of 14 in Eire general election.

Germans announce that Bagrianov has formed new Bulgarian Government.

*June 2* U.S. troops enter Valmontone on Highway 6 and Velletri on Highway 7.

Pope broadcasts from the Vatican on essential conditions for enduring peace.

- June 3**      **5th Army take Lanuvio on Highway 7, Rocca di Papa on Lake Albano and Cave.**
- General Alexander issues proclamation to people of Rome calling on them to help to save city from destruction.
- June 4**      **5th Army enter Rome at 7.30 p.m.; occupation completed during following night; earlier in day announced from Hitler's H.Q. that German troops have been ordered to withdraw N.W. of Rome; General Kesselring sends proposals *via* the Vatican for making Rome an open city; 1,200 enemy vehicles destroyed or damaged on roads N. of Rome during day.**
- Announced that Owi and Woendi Islands in Schoutens group have been occupied without opposition; Australians have landed on Karkar Island off Cape Croisilles.
- June 5**      **King Victor Emmanuel of Italy transfers powers to Prince Umberto, who becomes Lieutenant of the Realm.**
- General Clark states that at least 20,000 German prisoners were taken in Italy up to the fall of Rome.
- Portuguese Government undertakes to stop all exports of wolfram and to cease production immediately.
- M. Mikolajczyk, Polish Prime Minister, arrives in Washington for conferences; June 8, visits Congress; June 14, gives Press Conference on future of Poland; June 16, arrives back in London.
- Admiral Fennard visits President Roosevelt to ask him whether he will receive General de Gaulle.
- June 5-6**      **Allied air-borne troops, using over 1,000 troop carriers and gliders, make landings behind German defences in Normandy.**  
*night*
- 1,300 aircraft of Bomber Command drop 5,000 tons of bombs on 10 coastal batteries in Normandy; 7,500 sorties, involving 30,000 airmen, flown by Allied planes between midnight and 8 a.m. June 6.
- June 6**      **D-Day. Allied naval forces, supported by strong air forces, begin landing Allied armies on N. coast of France, between Cherbourg and Le Havre; Mr. Churchill makes 2 statements on progress in the House of Commons; 8th A.A.F. heavies bomb railways, roads, and bridges behind battle area 4 times.**
- H.M. the King broadcasts to the nation.
- Announced that General de Gaulle is in England; he broadcasts to people of France.
- In Italy French troops take Tivoli.
- June 7**      **Allied troops in Normandy liberate Bayeux, cut Bayeux-Caen road; all beach-heads cleared of enemy and contact established between some beach-heads and between sea- and air-borne forces; nearly all enemy coastal batteries silenced by naval guns.**

- June 7  
cont.* General Eisenhower says that full military agreement was reached with French shortly before D-Day.  
King Leopold of the Belgians removed to Germany; June 9, Prince Baudouin, Belgian Crown Prince, taken to Germany.  
5th Army take Civitavecchia and Bracciano, 8th Subiaco.  
U.S. Forces on Biak Island capture Mokmer airfield.  
Chinese occupy Pakhren Sakan in Mogaung Valley in Burma.  
King Haakon of Norway speaks in London on rights of small nations to share in post-war decisions.
- June 8* 5th Army reach Civita Castellana, 30 miles N. of Rome.  
Marshal Badoglio arrives in Rome.  
Announced that Chinese troops have occupied Lungling, 130 miles N.E. of Lashio in Burma; June 19, withdrawal from Lungling announced.  
M. Papandreou completes Greek Cabinet, including members of underground movements.  
Sir John Anderson, U.K. Chancellor of the Exchequer, announces that British delegation to U.S. Monetary Conference will be led by Lord Keynes.
- June 9* Ste. Mère Eglise and Trevières in Normandy liberated; U.S. troops cross Carentan-Valognes road and cut broad-gauge railway to Cherbourg.  
Allied air forces begin operating from airstrips in France.  
Destroyer action off Ushant; 1 enemy destroyer sunk, 1 driven ashore, 2 others damaged.  
Fishermen of Norway, Denmark, Holland, Belgium, and France warned by S.H.A.E.F. to return to port and remain there from June 8 to June 15; warning repeated June 15, 22.  
General Marshall, U.S. Chief of Staff, Admiral King, Chief of U.S. Naval Operations, and General Arnold, Commander of U.S.A.A.F., arrive in London.  
5th Army capture Viterbo, Vetralla, and Tarquinia; small Allied naval force enters Santo Stefano, abandoned by Germans.  
Marshal Badoglio resigns; Signor Bonomi forms cabinet, including Count Sforza, Professor Croce, and Signor Togliatti, the communist leader.
- June 10* British armoured forces reach Tilly; U.S. troops link up across Vire estuary.  
General Montgomery establishes H.Q. in Normandy.  
Russians open offensive on Karelian isthmus, break through defences and advance up to 15 miles in 2 days; Terijoki and Yatkina captured.  
In Italy Pescara and Chieti in Adriatic sector captured; 5th Army take Montalto di Castro and Canino.



- June 10 cont.* General de Gaulle makes statement to A.F.I.; no agreement reached with Allied Governments on civil administration of liberated France.
- Powerful task force of U.S. Pacific Fleet attacks Japanese positions on Guam, Saipan, and Tinian Islands in Marianas; attacks continue for 3 days; 13 enemy ships sunk, 16 damaged, 141 planes destroyed for Allied loss of 15.
- June 11* U.S. troops liberate Lison in Normandy.
- 8th Army capture Avezzano.
- U.S. heavy bombers from Russian bases bomb 2 airfields at Focsani in Rumania and land in Italy.
- June 12* U.S. troops in Normandy take Carentan and clear Forest of Cérisy; fusion of beach-heads complete on front of 50 miles, varying in depth from 8 to 12 miles.
- Mr. Churchill, General Smuts, and Field-Marshal Sir Alan Brooke visit Normandy, also General Eisenhower, General Marshall, and Admiral King.
- Popoli, in Adriatic sector in Italy, captured.
- M. Papandreou, Greek Prime Minister, outlines policy of new Greek Government.
- Mao Tse-tung, Chairman of Chinese Communist Party, declares party will support General Chiang Kai-shek.
- June 13* Troarn and Balleroy taken in Eastern sector in Normandy; Montebourg, Pont l'Abbé, and Le Ham liberated in U.S. sector; French National Committee issues report on operations of French Forces of Interior.
- Marshal Stalin, in Press statement, praises 'masterly success' of Allied landings in France.
- Narni and Bagnoregio taken in Italy.
- Polish, Czech, Belgian, and Luxembourg Governments recognize French National Committee as Provisional Government of French Republic.
- Learned that Sweden has agreed to limit export of ball-bearings to Germany.
- June 13-14 night* **First flying bomb lands in S. England.**
- June 14* General de Gaulle visits Normandy and returns next day, leaving behind civil commissioner and military commandant for liberated area.
- Allied troops take Terni, Orvieto, and Todi in Italy.
- Mr. Eden makes statement in House on passage of German war-ships through Dardanelles; June 15, M. Sarajoglou, Turkish Prime Minister, makes statement to Press on subject; stricter control to be exercised.

- June 14 cont.* Discussions open in Yugoslavia between Marshal Tito and M. Subasitch, Yugoslav Prime Minister; conferences end June 17; agreement reached on many subjects.
- Admiralty announce appointment of Vice-Admiral Sir Henry Moore to be C.-in-C., Home Fleet.
- June 15* U.S. troops take port of Quinéville in Normandy.
- Russians break through second Finnish defence zone in Karelian isthmus.
- U.S. troops land on Saipan Island in Marianas after intensive bombing and bombardment of Saipan, Tinian, Pagan, Guam, and Rota Islands by carrier-borne aircraft and warships of Pacific Fleet.
- Australian troops occupy Hansa Bay in New Guinea.
- President Roosevelt reveals broad outlines of U.S. plan for international security organization.
- Lend-lease agreement between U.S. and India for the provision of 100 million ounces of silver for war purposes.
- First Super-Fortress raid on Japan;** B.29 Super-Fortresses of 20th U.S.A.A.F., operating from Chinese bases, bomb Yawatta on Kyushu Island, Japanese 'Essen'; General Marshall makes statement on new Super-Fortress.
- June 15-16 night* Larger number of flying bombs sent against S. England; attacks continue, day and night, for rest of month.
- June 16* U.S. troops in Normandy take St. Sauveur.
- H.M. the King visits Normandy.
- 5th Army takes Grosseto, 8th Foligno and Spoleto.
- Finnish Minister in Washington is asked to leave; no breach of diplomatic relations.
- June 17* French forces, under General de Lattre de Tassigny, land on Island of Elba and occupy Pianosa Island to the south; June 19, operation on Elba successfully concluded.
- U.S. forces reach W. coast of Cherbourg peninsula N. and S. of Barneville, isolating Cherbourg; Douvres strong point, in Canadian sector, surrenders.
- Special communiqué issued by S.H.A.E.F. on activities of French Army of the Interior.
- Capture of Kamaing in Mogaung Valley announced.
- General de Gaulle returns to Algiers.
- June 18* Russians break through Mannerheim Line in Karelian isthmus.
- 8th Army take Assisi.
- U.S. troops on Saipan capture Aslito airfield.

- June 18* . 353 Japanese carrier-borne aircraft shot down in attack on U.S. fleet at Saipan.  
*cont.* Japanese take Changsha, capital of Hunan province.  
 Chinese troops take Gurkhaywo, 1 mile N. of Mogaung in Burma.  
 Correspondence between Gandhi and the Viceroy, of February, March, and April 1944, published.
- June 19* U.S. troops in Normandy occupy Montebourg and reach point 8 miles from Cherbourg.  
 Anglo-French discussions on civil administration of liberated France begin in London.  
 M. François Coulet, appointed regional commissioner for Normandy by French National Committee, begins work in Bayeux.  
 Mr. Churchill, at Mexican Embassy luncheon, says summer campaign might bring full success to Allies.  
 Ban on diplomatic facilities in U.K. removed.  
 British troops reach S. shore of Lake Trasimeno.  
 Carrier-borne aircraft of U.S. 5th Pacific fleet attack Japanese fleet including battleships and aircraft carriers between Luzon in Philippines and Saipan, sinking or damaging 14 ships, including 3 aircraft carriers, battleship, cruisers and destroyers; Japanese fleet flees; June 20, Admiral Nimitz announces that 600 Japanese aircraft have been destroyed in area in last few days.
- June 20* U.S. troops take Valognes in Normandy, and attack outer defences of Cherbourg.  
 Special Order of the Day announces Russian capture of Viborg.  
 8th Army takes Perugia.  
 Announced that Indian troops have taken Tiangzup in N. Burma.  
 Mr. Lyttelton, U.K. Minister of Production, speaks to American Chamber of Commerce on U.S. contribution to the war; says U.S. forced Japanese to attack; June 21, Mr. Hull comments on Mr. Lyttelton's speech.  
 King of Saudi Arabia sends message of congratulation on Allied victories to H.M. the King.
- June 21* Russians open new offensives against Finland between Lake Ladoga and Lake Onega and N. of Lake Onega.  
 8th Army take Catone in Italy.  
 Over 1,000 8th A.A.F. heavies, with 1,200 escorting fighters, bomb Berlin and Basdorf and fly on to Russia.
- June 22* All-out attack on Cherbourg opens, preceded by 2-hour bombing of defences by over 1,000 aircraft.  
 Kohima-Imphal road completely cleared of Japanese.  
 Generals Marshall and Arnold and Admiral King report to President Roosevelt on return from Europe.  
 Danish rifle syndicate plant in Copenhagen wrecked by saboteurs.

- June 23* Russians open offensive in White Russia, N.W. and S.E. of Vitebsk, and advance up to 11 miles, cutting Vitebsk-Orsha railway; on Finland front Russians cross R. Svir between Lakes Ladoga and Onega.
- Mr. Eden gives House facts of murder of 47 Air Force officers from Stalag Luft III.
- Mr. Morrison, U.K. Minister of Home Security, makes statement in House on flying bombs.
- U.K. and U.S.A. renew relations with Bolivia.
- June 24* Special Order of the Day announces that Russians have extended break-through on Vitebsk front to 50 miles and advanced up to 25 miles, reaching R. Dvina; on Finland front whole length of R. Svir between Lakes Ladoga and Onega forced.
- June 25* U.S. troops break into Cherbourg.
- General Koenig appointed to command French Forces of the Interior.
- Russians encircle 5 German divisions at Vitebsk and force passage of western Dvina; troops of 2nd White Russian Front break through Mogilev defences, those of 1st White Russian Front defences covering Bobruisk.
- Chinese troops enter Mogaung in Burma, Chindits break through defences on the east; June 26, capture of town complete.
- Admiralty give account of engagement to protect convoy to Russia, in which 5 U-boats were sunk.
- June 26* Final liberation of Cherbourg; commander of garrison, Lieut.-General von Schlieben, and Rear-Admiral Hennecke, sea defence commander of Normandy, among prisoners.
- Special Order of the Day announces Russian capture of Vitebsk and Zhlobin.
- 8th Army take Chiusi in Italy.
- Japanese capture U.S. air base at Hengyang in S.E. China.
- King Peter of Yugoslavia and M. Subasitch, Yugoslav Prime Minister, return to London.
- June 27* Russians complete liquidation of Germans surrounded near Vitebsk; 20,000 killed, 10,000 prisoners; Special Order of the Day announces Russian capture of Orsha; R. Dnieper crossed N. and S. of Mogilev; Orsha-Mogilev railway cut; 5 infantry divisions surrounded near Bobruisk; Bobruisk-Minsk railway cut.
- German News Agency announces that Ribbentrop has had conferences in Helsinki; agreement reached on all points; Germans will send armed assistance to Finns; German troops march through Helsinki on way to the front; June 28, Field-Marshal Keitel, chief of German armed forces, arrives in Helsinki to organize German military reinforcements.

- June 27 cont.* U.S. heavies, escorted by Mustangs and Yaks, operating from Russian bases, attack synthetic oil plant at Drohobycz in Poland and fly on to Italy. 96
- June 28* Troops of 2nd White Russian Front take Mogilev and force R. Dnieper on 70-mile front; forces of 1st White Russian Front take Osipovichi railway junction; 'Fatherland Front' in White Russia annihilated.
- British troops in Normandy establish bridgehead across R. Odon on 2-mile front near Mondrainville; heavy enemy counter-attacks in next few days unsuccessful.
- Republican party convention in Chicago nominates Governor Thomas Dewey as presidential candidate; Mr. Dewey makes speech of acceptance; Governor Bricker nominated for Vice-Presidency.
- M. Papandreou, Greek Prime Minister, broadcasts on new civil strife in Greece.
- Philippe Henriot, Vichy Minister of Propaganda, assassinated in Paris.
- June 29* Russians capture Bobruisk and Usachi, S. of Polotsk; Germans encircled at Bobruisk liquidated, 16,000 killed, 18,000 prisoners; on Finnish front Petrozavodsk, capital of Finnish-Karelian Republic captured.
- Australians in New Guinea reach R. Sepik, 70 miles S.W. of Wewak.
- June 30* Russians force R. Beresina and advance 20 miles beyond; Slutsk and Lyuban, N. and N.W. of Bobruisk, captured; new attack launched on middle reaches of R. Pripet.
- U.S. severs diplomatic relations with Finland.
- General strike in Copenhagen.
- Official announcement by Italian Government describes important acts of sabotage by partisans in N. Italy.
- Mr. Fraser, New Zealand Prime Minister, addresses Canadian Parliament.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

### WESTERN EUROPE

- July* **Allied raids:** R.A.F. Bomber Command renews attacks on German production and especially oil supplies in July, in addition to massive support for ground forces in Normandy and offensive against flying-bomb and rocket launching sites; 57,500 tons of bombs are dropped, 13,000 on Germany where 5 attacks are made on industrial centres, STUTTGART (July 24-25, 25-26, 28-29 nights), KIEL (July 23-24 night), HAMBURG (July 28-29 night) 8,000 tons of bombs dropped in all; Mosquitoes are over Germany on 18 nights, dropping 700 tons of bombs, 250 tons in 8 attacks on BERLIN (for attacks on oil supplies see below); in France close support is given to 2nd Army especially on July 7, N. of Caen,

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.**July cont.*

July 18, E. of Caen (5,000 tons), July 30, Villers-Bocage-Caumont-Jurques triangle, and 21 attacks are made on rail communications controlling battle area, especially ORLEANS and VILLENEUVE ST. GEORGES (July 4-5 night), DIJON (July 5-6 night), VAIRES (July 7-8 night), VILLENEUVE ST. GEORGES (July 14-15 night), AULNOYE and REVIGNY-SUR-ORNAIN (July 18-19 night), COURTRAI (July 20-21 night), GIVORS (July 26-27 night), LAROCHE (July 31); Bomber Command also attacks V-weapon sites on 23 days and 13 nights, including attacks with 12,000 lb. bombs on rocket emplacements, and flying-bomb storage depôts are attacked at ST. LEN D'ESSERENT (July 7-8 night, 1,000 tons), NUCOURT (July 15-16 night, 800 tons), THIVERNY (July 19, 500 tons); 2nd T.A.F. and A.D.G.B. drop 4,400 tons of bombs in offensive operations over France; Coastal Command flies 6,000 sorties in month in anti-U-boat and anti-shipping operations, while Bomber Command attacks port area of LE HAVRE (July 31); U.S. Strategic Air Forces in Europe (8th and 15th U.S.A.A.F. and Eastern Command in Russia), are out on 30 days in July, flying 59,000 sorties (bombers 34,994 sorties, fighters 23,985 sorties) and dropping 73,000 (American) tons of bombs on German aircraft plants, oil plants and refineries, ball-bearing plants, tank depôts, in support of Normandy forces, and on communications and airfields; 8th U.S.A.A.F. drops 45,500 tons of bombs in July, attacking German targets at KIEL (July 6), aircraft plants at MOCKAU, BERNBERG, ASCHERSLEBEN, LEIPZIG, HALLE (July 7), MUNICH (July 11, 12, 13, 16, 19, 20, 31, 8,700 tons in all attacks), PEENEMÜNDE and ZINNOWITZ experimental stations (July 18), AUGSBURG, SCHWEINFURT ball-bearings (July 19), LEIPZIG area (July 20, aircraft factories etc.), FRIEDRICHSHAFEN aircraft factories (July 18, 20), ball-bearings works at SCHWEINFURT and EBELSBACH and aircraft factory at REGENSBURG (July 21), tank works at LINZ (July 25, 15th A.A.F.), BREMEN (July 29), LUDWIGSHAFEN (July 31); in addition 8th A.A.F. bombers attack communications leading to Normandy battle area, especially SAARBRÜCKEN (July 13, 16, 19), METZ, BELFORT, and many other targets (July 17), COBLENZ, STRASBOURG (July 19), give close support to ground forces on July 18 (Caen sector), July 25 (St. Lo area), and attack airfields in France, Belgium, and Holland and V-weapon sites; 9th A.A.F. medium and fighter-bombers drop 10,000 tons of bombs, giving very close support to ground forces, attacking communications (especially bridges over Seine and Loire) and V-weapon sites.

*German oil production:* R.A.F. Bomber Command makes 5 major attacks on synthetic oil plants and oil storage depôts; WESSELING and BUER (July 18-19 night), BOTTROP and HOMBURG (July 20-21 night), DONGES nr. St. Nazaire (July 23-24, 24-25 nights), WANNE-EICKEL (July 25-26 night), in addition Mosquitoes make 15 attacks on oil targets; in all 5,000 tons of bombs are dropped; 8th U.S.A.A.F. bombs LUTZKENDORF, BOHLEN, and MERSEBURG (July 7), LEUNA (July 28, 29); 15th A.A.F. attacks include BLECHHAMMER

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

*July cont.* and ODERTAL (July 7), VIENNA oil refineries (July 8, 16, 26), PLÖESTI (July 9, 22, 27-28 night, 28, 31), TRIESTE and PORTO MARGHERE, oil storage (July 13), PARDUBICE, Czechoslovakia (July 21-22 night), BERAT, Albania (July 23).

*Enemy raids:* London and S.E. England are attacked with flying bombs day and night; U.K. civilian casualties: 2,441 killed, 7,107 injured.

## S.E. EUROPE

*Allied raids:* Targets attacked (excluding oil targets) include BUDAPEST (July 2, 14, 27, 30), GYOR and VINCOCVI (July 2), BROD (July 2, 30).

## ITALY

*Allied raids:* enemy communications and troop movements are attacked.

## FAR EAST

*Allied raids:* in Central Pacific main targets are GUAM (daily, July 3-15), YAP IS. in Carolines (July 12), PALAU and WOLEAI IS. (July 12, 24), in S.W. Pacific RABAU and KAVIENG are attacked almost every day, other targets include MANOKWARI, TIMOR, CERAM, place on SASEBO, OMURA, and YAWATA on Kyushu and LAOYAO and BOUGAINVILLE, HALMAHERA. Super-Fortress raids on Japan take HANKOW in China, July 7, ANSHAN (Manchuria) and TANGKU (near Tientsin), July 29.

*July 1*

Russians take Borisov and force R. Beresina.

5th Army in Italy capture Cecina and Pomerance.

**International Monetary Conference** opens at Bretton Woods, New Hampshire, with opening address by Mr. Morgenthau; July 15, Mr. Morgenthau announces that monetary fund has been 'born' as result of conference; conference ends, July 22, agreement signed on monetary fund and bank for reconstruction and development.

Germans proclaim state of siege in Copenhagen; water, electricity, and gas services restored, July 2; July 4, general strike in Copenhagen ends, Germans give in on all demands.

U.K. Ambassador to Buenos Aires recalled.

*July 2*

Russians cut Minsk-Vilna and Minsk-Warsaw railways.

8th Army captures Foriano.

Finnish Prime Minister, Linkomies, broadcasts on new German-Finnish agreement; no separate peace.

*July 3*

**Special Order of the Day**, recapture of Minsk by troops of 1st and 3rd White Russian armies.

French troops in Italy take Siena.

Vice-President Wallace leaves China; July 9, arrives in U.S.A.

- July 3  
cont.* U.S. forces in Normandy begin push southward; heavy fighting ensues in La Haye-du-Puits area and near St. Jean-de-Daye.  
Carrier-based aircraft attack Iwo Jima in Volcano Islands, Rota Island, between Guam and Saipan, and Haha in Bonin Islands; 3 Japanese destroyers, several cargo ships sunk or beached; attacks continue next day, 5 Japanese ships sunk, 6 probably sunk, 21 damaged.
- July 4* Russians of 1st Baltic army take Polotsk.  
British and Canadian troops attack W. of Caen and take Carpiquet.  
Announced that Ukhrul on Indo-Burma border has been recaptured.  
Koransoren airfield on Noemfoor Island (Dutch New Guinea) captured by U.S. troops (announced).  
Capture of Garapan on Saipan Island announced.
- July 5* Russians on Karelian front take Salmi, on 3rd White Russian front, Molodechno.  
General de Gaulle leaves Algiers for U.S.; July 6, arrives in Washington for conferences; July 10, gives Press Conference in Washington on result of talks with President Roosevelt and others; settlement will now be easier; July 11, visits Mr. Mackenzie King in Ottawa; July 13, arrives back in Algiers.  
General Chiang Kai-shek makes statement on 7th anniversary of outbreak of war with Japan; grave situation in Hunan.  
Announced that Chinese have recaptured Lungmoong, N. of Canton.  
Manim Island, off New Guinea, captured by U.S. troops.
- July 6* Russians of 1st White Russian front take Kovel, Svir, S.W. of Minsk, and Dzerzhinsk, S.W. of Minsk.  
Germans announce that Field-Marshal von Rundstedt, supreme commander in the West, has been replaced by Field-Marshal von Kluge.  
Greek Government issues official statement on new demands by E.A.M. which have upset basis of Lebanon national charter; July 8, M. Papandreou, Greek Prime Minister, broadcasts to Greece, blaming E.A.M. for failure to establish Greek unity.  
Mr. Churchill makes statement to House on flying bombs; 2,754 launched, 2,752 fatal casualties.  
General MacArthur announces conclusion of campaign on Noemfoor Island.
- July 7* New Yugoslav Government formed by M. Subasitch, including representatives of Marshal Tito's movement.  
Vice-Admiral Nagumo and Rear-Admiral Yano killed in fighting on Saipan Island  
Cabinet changes in Argentina: General Perlinger replaced by Admiral Teissaire acting as Minister of Interior; Colonel Peron becomes Vice-President.



- July 8** Russians capture Baranovichi on 1st White Russian front.  
British-Canadian assault on Caen from N.W. after attack by 450 R.A.F. heavies dropping 2,500 tons of bombs; Caen captured next day, except for Faubourg de Vaucelles S. of R. Orne.  
Allied cruisers and destroyers shell Guam.
- July 8-9 night** Russians enter Vilna; street fighting.
- July 9** Russians of 3rd White Russian front take Lida.  
Canadian troops occupy Carpiquet airfield.  
5th Army take Volterra.  
Mr. Rajagopalachari reveals offer by Mr. Gandhi to concede Moslem's right to be separate from Hindu India.
- July 10** Russians on 1st White Russian front force R. Shara and capture Slonim; Luninets also captured and Pitkaranta in Finland.  
All resistance ceases in Ukhrl.
- July 11** Russians launch offensive against Panther Line N.W. and W. of Novo Sokolniki; break-through on 90-mile front; July 12, Idritsa captured; liquidation of Germans trapped E. of Minsk completed.  
President Roosevelt announces that U.S. will recognize French Provisional Government as *de facto* authority for civil administration of France.  
M. Mikolajczyk, Polish Prime Minister, announces that units of Polish Underground Army are now in open conflict with Germans.
- July 12** 5th Army troops in Italy enter Lajatico.  
Mr. Eden announces in House that government has endorsed outcome of discussions on affairs in liberated France (see June 19).
- July 13** Special Order of the Day announces Russian capture of Vilna; Drissa, N.W. of Polotsk, also taken.  
Admiralty announce naval losses in course of invasion operations: 3 destroyers, 3 frigates, 1 trawler, and 1 auxiliary.  
Statement by Mr. Gandhi: 'the world has moved on'.
- July 14** Russians take Pinsk and Volkovysk.  
French troops in Italy capture Poggibonsi.  
Allied cruisers and destroyers bombard New Guinea coast between Yakumul and But to hamper Japanese trapped in Aitape area.  
Mr. Cordell Hull promises retribution for massacre of Jews in Hungary.  
Vichy wireless announces death of Georges Mandel.

- July 15* Russians force R. Niemen, N. and S. of Alytus, which they capture; Opockka, N. of Idritsa, taken.  
General Eisenhower issues sharp warning to Germans who shoot men of F.F.I. when captured.
- July 16* Russians take Grodno by storm; launch offensive on 1st Ukrainian front in Lwow direction; break-through in 3 days, R. Bug crossed. U.S. attack on St. Lô opens; captured July 18; British 2nd Army attack towards Evrechy.  
8th Army enter Arezzo.  
Allied destroyers shell Tinian Island in Marianas.
- July 17* Russians capture Sebez, close to Latvian border; German High Command declares intention to hold Baltic States at all costs.  
8th Army crosses R. Arno beyond Arezzo.  
Admiral Shimada relieved of post as Japanese Navy Minister and replaced by Admiral Nomura.  
Mr. Curtin, Australian Prime Minister, addresses Commonwealth Parliament on talks abroad.  
U.S. warships shell Guam.
- July 18* British and Canadians of 2nd Army attack and break through E. of R. Orne and S.E. of Caen after air bombardment by 2,200 aircraft, including 1,000 R.A.F. heavies, which dropped over 7,000 tons on area of 70 square miles; strong armoured forces operating in open country beyond Caen.  
Russians launch new offensives S. of Ostrov and W. of Kovel; announce capture of Krasnoye, Brody, and many other towns on 1st Ukrainian front.  
5th Army takes Pontedera on R. Arno; Poles take Ancona.  
Announced in Tokyo that General Tojo has been replaced by General Umegu as Chief of Army General Staff; Tojo cabinet resigns; July 19, General Kuniaki Koiso and Admiral Yonai asked to form cabinet.  
International Red Cross announces agreement with Hungarian Government to end deportation of Jews and allow some to leave Hungary.
- July 19* Russians announce crossing of Latvian border in direction of Dvinsk.  
Faubourg de Vaucelles, suburb of Caen, liberated.  
5th Army take Leghorn.  
Democratic Convention opens in Chicago; July 20, Mr. Roosevelt nominated as Democratic presidential candidate; July 21, Senator Harry Truman nominated for Vice-Presidency.  
Lord Gort appointed High Commissioner for Palestine.

- July 20**      **Attempt to kill Hitler with bomb carried into meeting at Rastenburg,** his H.Q. in East Prussia by Colonel von Stauffenburg, Chief of Staff of Home Army; at 3.30 p.m. plotters at Berlin War Ministry, led by General Beck, send out message to Army Commanders announcing Hitler's death; subsequent news of his survival disorganizes plans; Beck, Stauffenburg, and others shot at War Ministry during night; July 21, at 1 a.m., Hitler, Göring, and Doenitz broadcast, revealing plot by army to assassinate Hitler and make peace; Himmler to command Home Army.
- Russians take Vladimir Volynsky and Rava Russkaya on 1st Ukrainian front.
- U.S. troops make landing on Guam; July 28, capture of Orote peninsula complete.
- Death of M. Pierre Vienot, French Ambassador in London.
- July 21**      Russians take Ostrov on 3rd Baltic front.
- Announced General Stulpnagel, German commander in occupied France, seriously injured in bomb accident (actually suicide on account of complicity in bomb plot).
- German radio gives account of attempt to seize Berlin after attempted assassination of Hitler; Göring warns Luftwaffe against obeying false orders.
- July 22**      Russians take Panevezhis on 1st Baltic front and Kholm on 1st White Russian front.
- In Normandy Maltot captured after changing hands since July 10.
- Ley broadcasts on Hitler plot, calling it international plot by 'blue-blooded swine'; Hitler issues Order of the Day to Army.
- British Middle East H.Q. sends definite invitation to Turkey to enter war against Germany.
- Mr. Morgenthau announces that U.S.S.R. has agreed to raise subscription to Bank for Reconstruction and Development from \$900,000,000 to \$1,200,000,000.
- German S.S. detachments destroy village of St. Gingolph on Lake of Geneva in reprisal for Maquizard raid.
- July 23**      Russians on 1st Baltic front liberate Pskov; street fighting announced in Lublin; liquidation of Germans encircled S.W. of Brody completed.
- Canadian 1st Army under General Crerar operational in France.
- Announced from Moscow that Polish National Council has formed Committee of National Liberation to deal with civil administration of liberated Poland; July 24, Polish Government in London calls committee creation of handful of unknown communists; July 26, agreement signed between Soviet Government and Polish National Committee on relations between Polish administration and Russian High Command in Poland; Mr. Eden states in House that H.M.G. continues to recognize Mikolajczyk Government.

- July 23 cont.* General Guderian, new German Chief of Staff, issues Order of the Day calling on army for loyalty and revealing that some of the officers involved in Hitler plot were on active list.
- U.S. Forces land on Tinian Island in Marianas; occupation completed, August 2.
- H.M. the King arrives in Italy to visit Allied forces; August 3, arrives back in London.
- July 24* Russians of 1st White Russian front capture Lublin; overrun Maidenek *Vernichtungs Lager*.
- German armed forces ordered to use Hitler salute.
- Consultative Assembly in Algiers opens debate on general policy for liberation of France.
- July 25* U.S. troops launch attack between St. Lô and Lessay, supported by over 3,000 aircraft, including 1,500 heavies; Canadians S. of Caen attack S. astride Falaise road.
- Goebbels appointed Reich Plenipotentiary for Total War; new total war decree for Reich and occupied countries issued.
- Battleships, cruisers, and destroyers of Allied Eastern Fleet bombard Sabang on Sumatra with co-operation of carrier-borne aircraft, destroying harbour installations almost completely.
- Anglo-U.S. oil talks open in Washington between delegations headed by Lord Beaverbrook (U.K. Lord Privy Seal) and Mr. Cordell Hull (U.S. Secretary of State).
- July 26* Special Order of the Day announces capture of Narva in Estonia as result of new offensive by troops of Leningrad front; troops of 1st White Russian front reach R. Vistula W. of Lublin and capture Demblin.
- Goebbels broadcasts account of Hitler plot.
- U.S. State Department issues statement denouncing Argentine foreign policy and refusing to recognize Farrell Government; General Peluffo, Argentine Foreign Minister, announces removal of all censorship and replies to charges by U.S. State Department; July 30, Brazilian Government issues note on U.S.-Argentine relations; Argentina has not lived up to obligations.
- President Roosevelt arrives in Honolulu to confer with General MacArthur and Admiral Nimitz on Pacific war.
- July 27* Russians capture Shauliai in Lithuania, Dvinsk, and Rezhitsa on 2nd Baltic front, Bialystok on 2nd White Russian front, Lvov and Stanislawov on 1st Ukrainian front.
- U.S. troops break through W. of St. Lô and take Camprond, Lessay, and Périers.
- German News Agency names General Olbricht, Colonel-General Höppner and Colonel-General Beck as implicated in Hitler plot.

- July 27 cont.* Learned that M. Mikolajczyk, M. Romer, Polish Foreign Minister, and Professor Grabski have left London in hope of meeting Russian leaders and representatives of Polish National Committee.
- Mr. Rajagopalachari, in speech, urges reopening of Anglo-Indian negotiations where Cripps talks broke down.
- Agreement signed between U.S., U.K., and Luxembourg on administration after liberation.
- July 28* Russians take Brest-Litovsk, Yaroslav, and Przemyśl.
- U.S. troops take Coutances.
- July 29* Russians launch new offensive on 3rd White Russian front, force R. Niemen and capture Mariampole.
- July 30* British 2nd Army attacks round Caumont and advances up to 3 miles, with powerful support from heavy and medium aircraft.
- U.S. cruiser *Indianapolis* sunk by Japanese submarine in Philippine Sea.
- U.S. troops land at Sansapor, N.E. of Sorong, and on Amsterdam and Middleburg Islands off western tip of Dutch New Guinea.
- July 31* U.S. troops enter Granville and Avranches.
- Russians on 3rd Baltic front take Mitau; street fighting in Kaunas; on 1st White Russian front Siedlice captured and Volomin and Otwock, 10 and 12 miles from Warsaw.
- U.S. troops launch new offensive through jungle E. of Aitape.
- Learned that Russian military mission has arrived in Greek mountains.
- Admiral Sir Bruce Fraser appointed C.-in-C. Eastern Fleet in succession to Admiral Sir James Somerville.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

### WESTERN EUROPE

- August* *Allied raids:* during August R.A.F. Bomber Command is out on 30 days and 26 nights, flying 10,000 daylight sorties to drop 40,000 tons of bombs, and dropping 25,000 tons of bombs at night; operations in 4 categories (a) strategic bombing of Germany (including targets assisting Russian armies), (b) German oil production and storage, (c) direct support of armies in France, (d) attacks on V-weapon launching and storage sites; 19,000 tons of bombs are dropped on Germany, with 7 main attacks of over 1,000 tons on BRUNSWICK and RUSSELHEIM (Aug. 12-13 night), STETTIN and KIEL (Aug. 16-17 night), BREMEN (Aug. 18-19 night), RUSSELSHEIM (Aug. 25-26 night), KIEL (Aug. 26-27 night); 33 other general targets are attacked, including KÖNIGSBERG (Aug. 26-27 night), KÖNIGSBERG and STETTIN (Aug. 29-30 night); minor night

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.**August cont.*

raids are made, including 9 attacks on BERLIN; operations in support of armies in France include attacks on airfields, especially Aug. 15 when 5,000 tons of bombs are dropped on 9 key airfields in W. Europe; airfields are also attacked on 20 nights; 10 attacks are made on railway targets, and direct support is given Aug. 7-8 night (3,000 tons on enemy armour N. of Bretteville), Aug. 12 (ammunition dump in Forêt de Montrecharde), Aug. 12-13 night (Falaise), Aug. 14 (Potigny 3,000 tons), Aug. 25-26 night (Brest defences, 1,000 tons), Aug. 28, 31 (Ile de Cézembre); attacks on V-weapon sites include a 2,000 ton attack on the flying-bomb dépôt at TROSSY ST. MAXIMIN (Aug. 3); Bomber Command also takes part in anti-U-boat and shipping operations of Coastal Command, in attacks on N. German ports and in 18 daylight attacks on enemy occupied ports in France; 2nd T.A.F. and A.D.G.B., operating in direct support of armies, fly 33,000 sorties to drop 5,000 tons of bombs, claiming destruction of 4,000 transport vehicles, 400 tanks, 260 barges; U.S. Strategic Air Forces drop 75,000 (American) tons of bombs on targets in Europe, bombers flying 34,000 sorties and fighters 25,000; targets include oil plants and stores, aircraft plants, armament works, airfields, railroads, bridges, and direct support for armies; 8th U.S.A.A.F. drops 47,500 tons of bombs, making 26 attacks on aircraft factories and 26 on oil plants; main targets include PEENEMÜNDE experimental station (Aug. 4, 25), aircraft factories at ANKLAM and ROSTOCK (Aug. 4, 25), KIEL (Aug. 4, 30), FRIEDRICHSHAFEN (Aug. 3, M.A.A.F.), aircraft works at NEUSTADT, factories at BUSSING and BACKAU (Aug. 5), BERLIN (Aug. 6), aircraft plant at RAHMEL, nr. Gdynia (Aug. 6, bombers fly on to Russia and continue to Italy bombing Rumanian airfields *en route*, Aug. 8), MANNHEIM, LUDWIGSHAFEN (Aug. 14), aircraft plants at MADGEBURG, DESSAU, SCHKENDITZ, HALLE, KOTTHEN (Aug. 16), WEIMAR (Aug. 24), aircraft factories at WISMAR and LÜBECK (Aug. 25); 8th A.A.F. major attacks on communications targets are on SAARBRÜCKEN (Aug. 3, 8, 11), MULHOUSE (Aug. 3), STRASBOURG (Aug. 3, 11), STUTTGART (Aug. 9), METZ (Aug. 12); many heavy attacks are made on enemy airfields, especially on Aug. 1 (CHATFAUDUN, ORLÉANS-BRICY, TOURS, and MELUN); 9th U.S.A.A.F. medium and fighter-bombers operate in direct support of armies, attacking enemy road and rail communications and harassing retreating German armies; fighter-bombers fly 24,000 sorties and claim destruction of 8,300 transport units, 468 tanks, 32 fuel and ammunition dumps, 221 boats and barges and much more; much destruction of similar sort is done by fighters of 8th A.A.F.; medium bombers fly 8,500 sorties, drop 10,420 tons of bombs, in attacks on road and rail bridges, fuel and ammunition dumps, and German armies in retreat.

*Oil targets in Europe:* attacks by 8th and 15th U.S.A.A.F. are made on MERKWILLER (oil dumps, Aug. 3), HAMBURG, HARBURG, and BREMEN (oil refineries, Aug. 4, 30), DOLLBERGEN (oil refinery),

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

*August cont.* NIENBURG (oil storage dépôt) (Aug. 5), HEMMINGSTEDT, SCHULAU, HAMBURG (oil refineries, Aug. 6), TRESBINIA, nr. CRACOW (oil refinery), BLECHHAMMER in Silesia (synthetic oil) (Aug. 7), ALMAS FUGITO, nr. Budapest (oil refinery, Aug. 9), PLÖESTI (Aug. 10, 17, 18), ZEITZ, BOHLEN, ROSITZ, MAGDEBURG (synthetic oil, Aug. 16), CZECHOWICE and OSWIECIM in Poland (oil refineries, Aug. 19), synthetic oil plants in Silesia and natural oil nr. Vienna (Aug. 22), MERSEBURG, MISBURG, RUHLAND, and BRUX (synthetic oil), FREITAL, PARDUBICE, and KOLIN in Czechoslovakia (oil refineries) (Aug. 24, by 1,900 bombers of 8th and 15th A.A.F.), POLITZ (synthetic oil, Aug. 25), 3 synthetic oil plants and an oil refinery in Germany (Aug. 26), MOOSBIERBAUM oil refinery (Austria), SZONY oil refinery (Hungary) (Aug. 28); 35 attacks are made on oil storage dépôts; 8th A.A.F. fighters claim destruction of 767 oil cars bringing up oil to German armies; R.A.F. Bomber Command makes 2 major attacks on oil targets, HOMBURG-MEERBECK oil refinery (Aug. 27) (first major daylight action over Germany), STERKRADE (Aug. 18-19 night); oil targets are attacked by Bomber Command on 13 nights and 9 days, 9,000 tons of bombs are dropped including those on fuel dumps and storage dépôts.

*Enemy raids:* Germans continue to launch flying bombs against U.K. during August, but attacks become spasmodic in latter part of month; U.K. civilian casualties: 1,103 killed, 2,921 injured.

## MEDITERRANEAN AREA

*South of France:* aircraft of M.A.A.F. flew 7,000 day sorties and 3,000 night sorties in August in connection with Allied landing in S. of France, dropping 7,500 tons of bombs.

*Italy and S.E. Europe:* airfields and railway communications are targets most often attacked.

## FAR EAST

*Japan:* U.S. Super-Fortress bombers bomb NAGASAKI (Aug. 10), YAWATA (Aug. 19).

*Pacific:* attacks on targets in and around New Guinea, the Marianas, and other island bases are maintained; in the Philippines DAVAO (Mindanao) is bombed (Aug. 6, 7, 8).

*S.E.A.C.:* attacks on targets in Burma continue, with heavy attack on Moulmein-Bangkok railway (Aug. 28).

*Aug. 1* U.S. troops take Ducey, Pontaubault, and Brécey; British, Le Béný Bocage.

Russians cut all roads leading from Baltic States to E. Prussia; Kaunas captured.

Finnish President Ryti resigns; succeeded by Marshal Mannerheim.

- Aug. 1 cont.* M. Mikolajczyk arrives in Moscow with M. Romer; August 3, received by Marshal Stalin; August 6 and 7, has conferences with representatives of Polish Committee of National Liberation; August 10, leaves Moscow; August 13, arrives back in London.
- Polish Underground Army starts open fighting in Warsaw.
- Death of Mr. Manuel Quezon, President of the Philippines.
- Aug. 2* U.S. troops take Villedieu; advance beyond Pontorson in Brittany coastal sector.
- Turkish Prime Minister announces that Turkey has broken off diplomatic and economic relations with Germany.
- Mr. Churchill reviews war in House.
- Aug. 2-3 night* Germans launch attack on British Normandy anchorage with human torpedoes and explosive motor boats, causing some damage at great loss to themselves.
- Aug. 3* Russians cross R. Vistula S. of Sandomierz; capture Sanok, S.W. of Yaroslav.
- Leading Nazi officials and Gauleiters attend meeting addressed by Himmler.
- Chinese forces enter Tengchung, 20 miles W. of Burma road.
- Allied aircraft attack and virtually destroy Japanese convoy off Bonin and Volcano Islands; 5 destroyers, 4 cargo ships, 1 tanker sunk; attacks continue next day.
- Aug. 4* Hitler's H.Q. announces purge of German army; Court of Honour set up to inquire into antecedents of field-m Marshals and generals and to find out who took part in attempt on Hitler's life; August 8, 8 German officers hanged for complicity in plot.
- Hitler addresses Nazi party leaders at H.Q.
- 8th Army reaches outskirts of Florence.
- U.S. 3rd Army liberate Rennes; British 2nd Army take Evrecy and Esquisy, S.W. of Caen.
- Announced that Myitkyina has fallen to Allied troops.
- Mr. Mackenzie King speaks on future peace organization.
- Announced that Balkan Air Force has been formed under command of Air Vice-Marshal William Elliot.
- Aug. 5* U.S. armoured forces reach Redon in Brittany; Allied troops enter Aunay-sur-Odon and Villers Bocage.
- 14th Army captures Tamu in Kabaio Valley, across Burma border.
- International Merchant Shipping Agreement on use of shipping during and immediately after war signed in London by U.K., U.S.A., Belgium, Canada, Greece, the Netherlands, Norway, and Poland.



- Aug. 6* U.S. troops take Mayenne, Laval, and Chateau Gontier, press on towards Le Mans; Brest peninsula 'sealed off'.  
Russians of 4th Ukrainian front take Drohobycz, important Polish oil centre.
- Aug. 7* Germans launch major counter-attack in Avranches direction, heavy fighting round Mortain till August 12, when enemy withdrawal begins.  
Russians take Sambor in Carpathian foothills and Borislav, oil centre in W. Ukraine.  
Agreement reached in Anglo-U.S. oil talks; signed August 8.  
General de Gaulle broadcasts from Algiers that French army will soon be fighting in France.
- Aug. 7-8 night* Canadians attack S. of Caen after attack on German lines by over 1,000 R.A.F. heavies.
- Aug. 8* Russians take Krustpils in Latvia.  
New Finnish Cabinet formed by M. Hackzell; M. Enckell, Foreign Minister.
- Aug. 9* U.S. armoured columns take Le Mans.  
General Eisenhower establishes H.Q. in France.  
British troops capture Pagny, 17 miles S.W. of Mogaung in Burma.
- Aug. 10* British troops capture Vimont; U.S. troops take Nantes and Angers.  
Announced that all organized resistance on Guam in Central Pacific has ceased.  
Maharajah of Bikaner makes statement on rôle of Princes in India.  
Allied Supreme H.Q. announces consolidation of all airborne forces in one command under Lieut.-General Brereton, U.S. Army.
- Aug. 11* U.S. forces cross R. Loire.  
Russians resume offensive W. and S.W. of Pskov and advance up to 15 miles, capturing Pechory.  
8th Army troops enter Empoli; Florence liberated.  
Mr. Churchill arrives in Italy. Arrives back in U.K., August 29.  
Señor Lequerica appointed Spanish Foreign Minister.
- Aug. 12* Germans start general retreat from Normandy; U.S. forces reach outskirts of Argentan.  
Mr. Churchill confers with Marshal Tito in Italy.  
President Roosevelt broadcasts on return to U.S. after visiting Honolulu, the Aleutians, and Alaska.  
First 'Pluto' pipeline from Isle of Wight to Cherbourg in operation.
- Aug. 13* Allied bombers based in Italy fly to Warsaw to drop arms and ammunition.

- Aug. 14* St. Malo town captured (citadel surrenders, August 17); Alençon liberated; over 700 R.A.F. heavies drop 4,000 tons on German defensive position near Falaise, preceding attack by Canadian army.
- Announced that 2nd French armoured division is in France.
- Troops of 2nd White Russian front take Osowiec, 18 miles from E. Prussian border.
- Agreements between U.S., U.K., and French Provisional Government on civil administration of liberated France ready for signature.
- Aug. 15* **Allied forces land on S. coast of France** at many points between Toulon and Nice, with strong naval and air support.
- Plenary Session of Inter-governmental Committee on Refugees held in London; ends, August 17.
- Aug. 16* Canadians enter Falaise; street fighting; finally occupied, August 17.
- Yugoslav Prime Minister and Marshal Tito sign agreement; text published, August 22.
- Last Japanese resistance in India ceases; 14th Army crosses Burma border down Tiddim road.
- Mr. Dewey, Republican candidate in U.S. Presidential election, criticizes plan for Four Power alliance and permanent international security body.
- Aug. 17* Announced that U.S. armoured columns have liberated Chartres, Chateaudun, and Orléans and reached Dreux.
- In S. of France beach-heads now form continuous front 50 miles long; St. Raphael, St. Tropez, St. Maxime, Fréjus, and Le Lavandou on coast and Le Muy, Le Luq, Lorques, and Collobrières inland liberated.
- Field-Marshal von Kluge replaced by Field-Marshal Model as C.-in-C. German armies in the West; August 18, von Kluge, in letter to Hitler, explains failure in the West and announces intention to commit suicide; actual reason, complicity in bomb plot.
- Russians reach E. Prussian border N.W. of Mariampole.
- Field-Marshal Keitel visits Helsinki.
- Bagrianov, Bulgarian Prime Minister, addresses Parliament on foreign policy.
- India Office issues text of letters exchanged between Gandhi and the Viceroy during July.
- Aug. 18* F.F.I. complete liberation of Haute Savoie.
- Special Order of the Day announces Russian capture of Sandomierz; in north Russians force channel connecting Lakes Peipus and Pskov and link up with formations advancing along W. shore of Lake Pskov.

Aug. 18  
cont.

President Roosevelt, at Press Conference, states that general understanding has been reached between U.S., U.K., and U.S.S.R. on military occupation of Germany.

National Council of Poland declares Lublin temporary capital of Poland.

Announced that Greek partisans of E.A.M. and E.K.K.A. have finally decided to join Papandreou Government.

Aug. 19

Falaise gap is closed when U.S. and Polish forces (with Canadian 1st Army) link up near Chambois; retreating German tanks and motor vehicles pounded from the air; General Patton's forces reach Seine and capture Mantes-Gassicourt; Seine crossed next day.

Russians of 2nd Ukrainian front launch offensive round Jassy; captured, August 22.

Germans announce capture of Karl Goerdeler, former Mayor of Leipzig, said to be implicated in Hitler plot.

Field-Marshal von Brauchitsch, in *Völkischer Beobachter*, denounces attempt to kill Hitler.

Reported that Laval and his government have moved to Belfort; August 20, further report that Pétain has been brought to Belfort by Germans.

U.S. Liberator sinks Japanese cruiser off Hong Kong.

Aug. 20

Allies enter Argentan.

Paris radio, in proclamation warning civil population, says that revolt has broken out in city.

French troops enter Toulon, which is bombarded by Allied naval units.

Announced that General de Gaulle is in France.

Announced that F.F.I. has freed 8 departments in Brittany, the Pyrenees, the Alps, and the Massif Central.

Russians complete liquidation of German divisions encircled near Sandomierz.

Announced that last Japanese fighting force has been driven out of India.

Aug. 21

General Koenig appointed military governor of Paris.

**Representatives of U.S., U.K., and U.S.S.R. meet at Dumbarton Oaks** to discuss post-war security; speeches by Mr. Cordell Hull and Sir Alexander Cadogan broadcast; August 22, joint statement on talks issued; August 29, announced that general agreement has been reached on international organization; September 29, talks between U.K., U.S., and U.S.S.R. end.

- Aug. 22** Troops of U.S. 3rd Army capture Sens, 60 miles S.E. of Paris; French take over Hendaye.
- Russians of 3rd Ukrainian front launch new attack towards Kishinev, and advance up to 42 miles.
- Draganov, Bulgarian Foreign Minister, makes statement to Parliament.
- Carrier-borne aircraft of British fleet bomb German battleship *Tirpitz* and other shipping in Alten Fjord, Norway; operations continue August 23, 24, 25; results of attack on *Tirpitz* not known; at least 19 other vessels, including 3 destroyers, sunk or damaged; H.M. frigate *Bickerton* lost.
- Aug. 23** **Paris liberated** from within by F.F.I. and civilians; August 24, Germans return to attack, desperate fighting in progress; August 25, General Leclerc's armoured division reaches city, organized enemy resistance crushed.
- U.S. columns E. of Paris, reach Melun and Corbeil; U.S. troops take Evreux.
- U.S. and F.F.I. meet in outskirts of Bordeaux.
- French troops liberate Marseilles; Hyères captured; U.S. troops take Grenoble.
- General de Gaulle visits Chartres.
- Rumania accepts Russian armistice terms;** King Michael announces immediate cessation of hostilities; new cabinet formed by General Senatescu; August 24, Rumanian Government issues declaration on policy; Russians call on Rumanians to help Red Army; August 25, Rumania declares war on Germany after German violation of pledge that no hostile action would be taken; Germans dive-bomb and attempt to capture Baneasa airfield near Bucarest; August 27, Rumanian High Command announces that all enemy resistance has ceased in Bucarest (see below, September 13).
- Russians on 1st Ukrainian front take Debica in Cracow direction, on 2nd Ukrainian front take Vaslui and on 3rd Ukrainian front Akkerman and Benderi.
- Swiss break off diplomatic relations with Vichy Government.
- Mr. Churchill has audience with the Pope.
- Aug. 24** Troops of 3rd Ukrainian front take Kishinev.
- Martial law proclaimed in Slovakia after Czech underground forces have come into open.
- Ban on coastal areas of U.K. lifted.
- Aug. 25** General de Gaulle enters Paris and broadcasts to the nation.
- British 2nd Army begins crossing R. Seine in Vernon area. Elbeuf liberated by Canadians; in S. of France U.S. troops take Cannes, Antibes, and Grasse.

- Aug. 25 cont.* Agreements signed between France and U.K. and France and U.S. on civil administration of liberated France.
- Russians take Tartu in Estonia; 12 German divisions encircled S.W. of Kishinev.
- Finns ask Soviet Government if they will receive deputation to negotiate peace or armistice.
- Aug. 26* U.S. 3rd Army reach R. Marne at Lagny and R. Seine at Troyes; Canadian 1st Army cross Seine S. of Rouen, U.S. 1st Army cross Seine near Melun.
- French forces liberate Tarascon and Avignon.
- 8th Army cross R. Metauro in Adriatic sector.
- Bulgarian Government announce that Bulgaria has withdrawn from the war; German troops in Bulgaria to be disarmed; August 29, Soviet Government refuses to recognize Bulgarian neutrality.
- Nahas Pasha, Egyptian Prime Minister, speaks in Alexandria on Egypt's post-war aims.
- Attempt to shoot General de Gaulle during ceremonial parade in Paris.
- Aug. 27* Russians of 3rd Ukrainian front capture Galatz, taking over 10,000 prisoners; on 2nd Ukrainian front Focsani and Ramnicul-Sarat are taken.
- R.A.F. heavies bomb Homberg-Meerbeck oil refinery in Ruhr (first large scale daylight action over Germany).
- Aug. 28* Allied troops establish bridgehead over R. Seine at St. Pierre-du-Vauvray, E. of Louviers; U.S. troops liberate Chateau Thierry on R. Marne and cross Marne at Meaux, which is occupied.
- Last German garrison in Marseilles surrenders; Toulon finally cleared of enemy.
- Russians of 3rd Ukrainian front capture Braila on Danube; units of Black Sea fleet take Tulcea and Sulina.
- Aug. 29* U.S. troops liberate Soissons; R. Aisne crossed.
- In S. of France U.S. troops take Montélimar; French troops cross R. Rhône at several points.
- Russians take Constanza and Buzan in Rumanian oil region; enter Hungarian occupied part of Transylvania.
- German News Agency announces resignation of Hungarian Government; new cabinet under General Lakatos.
- U.K. and U.S. Governments declare Polish Home Army a responsible belligerent force; August 31, Germans reject declaration.
- In Burma Allied capture of Pinbaw, 26 miles S.W. of Mogaung, announced.

- Aug. 30* British troops reach Beauvais and Gournay; U.S. 1st Army cross R. Marne at several points and reach Rheims; Chalons liberated. Special Order of the Day announces Russian capture of Plöesti; all oil region of Rumania occupied.
- Aug. 31* U.S. forces cross R. Meuse; British 2nd Army take Amiens capturing General Eberbach, commanding German 7th Army, at breakfast, and cross R. Somme.
- In Rhône Valley Americans take Valence; to the S.W. French liberate Montpellier, Beziers, and Narbonne; on S. coast Americans take Nice.
- Officially announced that F.F.I. have liberated Bordeaux.
- Russians of 2nd Ukrainian front enter Bucarest.
- 8th Army launch attack on Gothic Line on 20-mile front in Adriatic sector.
- General Montgomery promoted Field-Marshal.
- General Eisenhower makes statement on changes of command in France; his own H.Q. to open officially in France, September 1; General Montgomery to command 21st Army Group, General Bradley, 12th Army Group.
- M. Mikolajczyk, Polish Prime Minister, makes statement to Press on Russo-Polish relations and Warsaw rising.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

## WESTERN EUROPE

- September* *Allied raids:* R.A.F. Bomber Command operates every day and 24 nights during September, dropping 52,400 tons of bombs, 37,400 tons by day, 15,000 by night; 21,000 tons are dropped on Germany and some German towns previously bombed strategically are now targets as supply and communications centres for German armies; e.g. FRANKFURT (attacked Sept. 12-13 night, 400,000 incendiaries on railway), OSNABRÜCK (Sept. 12), MÜNSTER (Sept. 13) and EMDEN (Sept. 6, base for German navy driven out of Channel ports); very heavy damage is done to industrial targets at MÜNCHEN-GLADBACH (Sept. 9-10, 19-20 nights), DARMSTADT (Sept. 11-12 night, great destruction by only 200 Lancasters, 1,286,000 incendiaries and H.E. dropped), BREMERHAVEN (Sept. 18-19 night, 420,000 incendiaries in 20 minutes), KARLSRUHE (Sept. 26-27 night), KAISERSLAUTERN (Sept. 27-28 night); heavy attacks are made on KIEL (Sept. 15-16 night), STUTTGART (Sept. 12-13 night), NEUSS (Sept. 23-24 night); many heavy attacks are made on German defences at BOULOGNE, CALAIS, LE HAVRE (3,000 tons on CALAIS, Sept. 20, 3,500 tons Sept. 26) and German airfields in Holland are heavily raided in preparation for airborne invasion, especially on Sept. 3 (3,000 tons), Sept. 16-17 night (900 tons); Mosquitoes are out on 22 nights making 6 attacks on BERLIN; 2nd T.A.F. drops 3,000 tons in close support of armies in W. Europe, much good work is done by rocket-firing Typhoons;

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.**September  
cont.*

A.D.G.B. undertakes offensive operations; Coastal Command flies 3,000 sorties on anti-U-boat patrols and 1,700 on anti-shipping operations; Bomber Command lays mines on 6 nights; U.S. 8th and 15th Air Forces drop 60,000 tons (American) of bombs on targets in Germany, Italy, and the Balkans, and destroy 1,200 German planes, 530 in the air; 8th A.A.F. sends out 18,000 Fortresses and Liberators to drop 40,000 tons of bombs, 35,000 on Germany; 8th A.A.F. fighters encounter many German fighters this month and destroy many in air battles, 116 being shot down on Sept. 11; main German targets include LUDWIGSHAFEN (Sept. 3, 5, 8, 9, 25), KARLSRUHE (Sept. 5, 8), STUTTGART (Sept. 5), MAINZ (Sept. 8, 9, 21, 27), MANNHEIM, DÜSSELDORF (Sept. 9), industrial targets in S.W. Germany (Sept. 10), KIEL (Sept. 12), SINDELFINGEN and ULM (Sept. 13), communications at HAMM (Sept. 19, 26, 30), SOEST, COBLENZ (Sept. 19, 21), DITTENBURG, WIESBADEN (Sept. 19), KASSEL (Sept. 22, 27), COBLENZ (Sept. 25), BREMEN (Sept. 26), COLOGNE (Sept. 27), BIELEFELD (Sept. 30); German targets for 15th A.A.F. include aircraft factory nr. ULM and ALLACH (Sept. 11).

*Enemy oil production:* attacks on enemy oil production continue throughout September; R.A.F. Bomber Command drops 5,000 tons of bombs on synthetic oil plants in the Ruhr, KAMEN, NORDSTERN, CASTROP-RAUXEL (Sept. 11), BUER, WANNE-EICKEL, DORTMUND (Sept. 12), NORDSTERN (Sept. 13), BOTTRUP, STERKRADE (Sept. 27, 30); R.A.F. Mosquitoes also attack oil plants on 3 nights; oil targets attacked by 8th and 15th A.A.F. include synthetic oil plants at LUDWIGSHAFEN (Sept. 13, 21, 27), MERSEBURG and LUTZKENDORF (Sept. 11, 13), oil refinery at MISBURG (Sept. 11, 13), synthetic oil plants at MADGEBURG, RUHLAND, BOHLEN, and BRUX (Czechoslovakia) (Sept. 12), oil refinery at HEMMINGSTEDT (Sept. 12), synthetic oil plants at ODERTHAL and OSWIECIM (Poland) (Sept. 13), Apollo oil refinery at BRATISLAVA (Sept. 20).

*Enemy raids:* Germans continue to send a few flying bombs over U.K., mainly launched from aircraft; V2 rockets land in London and S.E. England for first time; U.K. civilian casualties: 190 killed, 360 injured.

## MEDITERRANEAN AREA

Main targets include German escape routes from the Balkans and Italy, roads and railways in Hungary, Yugoslavia, and Rumania and ports and airfields in Greece.

## FAR EAST

U.S. Super-Fortress raid is carried out against ANSHAN and PENHSIHU in Manchuria (Sept. 8).

*Pacific area:* attacks on Japanese island bases continue, targets including HALMAHERA, CELEBES, TALAUR IS. (S.W. Pacific), PHILIPPINES, BONIN, and VOLCANO ISLANDS, MARSHALLS, MARIANAS, CAROLINES, NAURU (Central Pacific).

- Sept. 1* British troops enter Arras; Canadians reach Channel at Le Tréport, take Dieppe and Rouen; U.S. 3rd Army liberate Verdun and Commercy and cross R. Meuse; French forces in S. liberate Narbonne and St. Agrève in Rhône Valley.
- Russians liberate Giurgiu and Calarasi in advance S. and E. of Bucarest.
- 8th Army troops occupy part of Ferrara.
- General Sosnokowski, Polish C.-in-C., issues Order of the Day to Polish Home Army, accusing Allies of abandoning people of Warsaw.
- Bagrianov, Bulgarian Prime Minister, resigns.
- Pope broadcasts on basis of economic order after the war.
- Mr. Herbert Lehman, Director-General of U.N.R.R.A., announces in Washington that U.N.R.R.A. mission is to go to S.W. Pacific for consultations with Australia and New Zealand and S.W. Pacific Military command on relief for liberated territories in area.
- Sept. 2* Allied forces cross Belgian frontier; other forces cross Vimy Ridge and occupy Lens and Bully-Grenay; Douai and St. Valéry-en-Caux liberated; Ile de Cézembre, commanding approaches to St. Malo, surrenders.
- M. Pierlot broadcasts on entry of Allied troops into Belgium.
- 5th Army take Pisa and advance across R. Arno; 8th Army break through Gothic Line in Adriatic sector.
- Finnish Prime Minister, Hackzell, speaks on Finland's reasons for desiring to withdraw from war; announces decision to break relations with Germany and request withdrawal of German troops in Finland as prerequisite to opening negotiations with U.S.S.R.; September 3, Soviet Foreign Commissariat issues statement on exchanges on armistice with Finnish Government; September 4, cease-fire sounds on Finnish-Russian front; September 6, Finnish delegates to go to Moscow to negotiate peace or armistice named; September 7, Finnish peace delegation arrives in Moscow; September 10, armistice signed.
- M. Papandreou, Greek Prime Minister, announces achievement of complete national unity.
- Sept. 3* **British forces liberate Brussels** and Tournai; Abbeville occupied; U.S. 3rd Army patrols cross R. Moselle; U.S. tank forces liberate Mons.
- U.S. and French forces enter Lyons.
- Prince Bernhard of the Netherlands appointed to command Dutch Forces of the Interior.
- Major-General Yvon Gérard appointed to command Belgian Forces of the Interior.
- Polish troops take Pesaro on Adriatic.



- Sept. 3 cont.* Wake Island, and other targets in Marianas, Carolines, Nauru, Bonin, and Volcano Islands bombed and shelled by U.S. naval force; September 4, attacks continue; announced that 13 Japanese ships have been sunk.
- Sept. 4* British troops take Antwerp; Lille, Louvain, Malines, Alost, Hedin, Montreuil and Etaples liberated.  
Russian forces in Rumania take Brasov and Sinaia.  
Suendermann, deputy Reich Press chief, calls on Germans to wage a people's war.
- Sept. 5* U.S. forces in Belgium liberate Namur and Charleroi and link up with British forces.  
Russians take Wyszkw, N.E. of Warsaw, and Pitesti in Rumania.  
Russia declares war on Bulgaria; Constantine Murairev, new Bulgarian Prime Minister, broadcasts; Bulgaria declares war on Germany and requests armistice with Russia; September 8, Russians enter Bulgaria unopposed and occupy Varna.  
Swedish Social Welfare Minister states that political refugees who have committed crimes in Occupied Countries will not find asylum in Sweden.  
Argentine Chargé d'Affaires in Washington officially denies that Nazi leaders would find refuge in Argentina; September 28, further assurance given by Argentine Ambassador in London.  
Customs Union concluded between Belgium, Luxembourg, and the Netherlands.
- Sept. 6* Canadians reach sea on each side of Calais; U.S. 1st Army cross R. Meuse at Dinant, Namur, and Givet; Ghent, Courtrai, Armentières liberated; French troops in Saône Valley take Châlon-sur-Saône.  
Russians take Turnu-Severin in Rumania and reach Yugoslav frontier; Ostroleka, 26 miles from E. Prussian border, captured.  
M. Masaryk announces that Slovak patriots have revolted and scored great successes: Slovak Government under Tuka resigns; Stefano Tiso to form government.  
Mr. Donald Nelson and General Hurley arrive in Chungking.  
Mr. Morrison, Minister of Home Security, announces relaxation of black-out restrictions and of fire-guard and civil defence duties over large part of U.K.; War Office announces end of compulsory drills and training of Home Guard.
- Sept. 7* British 2nd Army cross Albert Canal and reach area of Bourg Leopold; Ypres, Wavre, and Huy in Belgium liberated; U.S. 3rd Army begin crossing of Moselle.  
M. Diethelm, Commissioner for War in French Provisional Government, M. d'Astier de la Vigerie, Commissioner for Interior, and M. Pleven, Commissioner for Colonies, arrive in Paris to set up Ministries.

*Sept. 7  
cont.*

Japanese capture of Lingling in Hunan province announced.

Koiso, Japanese Prime Minister, in speech to Diet, warns Japan that Empire is at stake.

Mr. Duncan Sandys gives account of flying-bomb attack on London. During 80 days from June 13-14 night some 8,000 launched, of which some 2,300 reached London.

Announced that U.N.R.R.A. mission will go to Brazil to discuss Brazil's part in relief programmes.

*Sept. 8*

Canadians occupy Nieuport and Ostend; U.S. 1st Army capture Liège and reach point 20 miles from Germany; in S. of France, U.S. forces liberate Besançon.

M. Pierlot, Belgian Cabinet and members of Senate and Chamber arrive in Brussels.

Dr. Evatt, Australian Minister for External Affairs, reviews foreign policy and world security in Commonwealth Parliament.

**First V2 lands in U.K. in Chiswick, London.**

*Sept. 9*

**Moscow radio announces that Russian troops have ceased military operations in Bulgaria;** U.K., U.S., and U.S.S.R. preparing peace terms for Bulgaria; new government formed under M. Georgiev.

French forces W. of R. Saône take Beaune, Le Creusot, and Autun.

Canadians take Bruges.

General de Gaulle re-forms Cabinet; M. Georges Bidault, Foreign Minister.

Mr. Gandhi and Mr. Jinnah meet in Bombay to discuss Pakistan; September 27, Mr. Jinnah announces that talks have proved fruitless.

*Sept. 10*

U.S. troops enter Luxembourg; Luxembourg city liberated; U.S. 1st Army takes Hasselt and Verviers, 14 miles N. of Aachen; Canadians enter Zeebrugge.

**Second Quebec Conference;** Mr. Churchill arrives in Quebec with Lord Leathers, Lord Cherwell, and British Chiefs of Staff to confer with President Roosevelt; September 11, conference opens; September 14, Mr. Eden arrives in Quebec; September 16, conference ends; statements by President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill and official announcement that agreement on all points has been reached; plans made for Pacific war and completion of European war; September 18, Mr. Eden arrives back in London; September 25, Mr. Churchill returns to U.K.; September 26, announced that President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill held further conferences at Hyde Park on post-war European policy and present problems in Italy; declaration on help for Italy issued.

Iraq and U.S.S.R. establish diplomatic relations.

**Finnish Armistice signed** (see above, September 2).

- Sept. 10*  
*cont.* Mayor of Warsaw appeals for help.  
Princess Juliana of the Netherlands arrives in London from Canada.  
U.S. carrier-borne aircraft bomb Palau Islands; September 11, battleships and cruisers join in bombardment.
- Sept. 10-11*  
*night* Full-scale attack on Le Havre launched; September 12, German garrison surrenders.
- Sept. 11* U.S. 1st Army crosses German frontier N. of Trier, Eupen and Malmédy captured; British 2nd Army patrols cross Dutch frontier N. of Bourg Leopold and establish bridgehead across Meuse-Escaut canal; U.S. 3rd Army capture large part of Maginot Line intact; French forces liberate Dijon; Central and Southern Army Groups link at Sombernon.  
Turkish Government announces that it will not admit Axis military and civil refugees.  
Names of 7 civilians, including Karl Goerdeler, described as political leaders of anti-Hitler plot, published in Germany.  
British midget submarine enters Bergen harbour and sinks floating dock.  
Announced that U.S. carrier-based aircraft have wiped out Japanese convoy of 52 ships at Mindanao in Philippines.
- Sept. 12* U.S. 1st Army cross German frontier in Aachen area.  
French forces of 7th Army and from Normandy link up on Plateau de Langres between Seine and Rhône.  
General de Gaulle broadcasts to France appealing for support in Government's task.  
Announced that seat of Greek Government has moved from Cairo to Caserta near Naples.  
Germans evacuate Mytilene in Greek Aegean islands.  
Polish Government publishes message of thanks to British aircraft which have brought aid to Warsaw.  
Details of draft scheme for constitutional reform in Ceylon issued.
- Sept. 13* U.S. 3rd Army liberates Neufchateau and Thionville; Germans withdraw from Albert Canal to Escaut Canal.  
Announced that U.S. 9th Army is in action in France.  
F.F.I. liberate La Rochelle, to which considerable German forces had retired.  
General Eisenhower calls to foreign workers in Germany to leave factories and go into hiding; September 25, message to foreign workers organized for resistance in Germany to use means provided for active resistance wisely.

- Sept. 13 cont.* Russians on 2nd White Russian front take Lomza on R. Narev; Russian troops reach Polish-Czechoslovak frontier.  
Armistice signed between United Nations and Rumania.  
Announced that General Lindemann has been found hiding in Berlin and arrested for complicity in Hitler plot.  
Mr. Duff Cooper arrives in Paris to assume Ambassadorial duties.
- Sept. 14* U.S. 1st Army cross German frontier in Aachen district, and in area of Prüm, E. of Malmédy; British 2nd Army closes up to Escaut Canal, capturing bridge at de Groote.  
Troops of 1st White Russian front capture Praga, Warsaw suburb on E. side of Vistula.  
Russian aircraft drop arms and supplies to Polish Home Army in Warsaw; repeat on following days.  
M. Hasan Saka appointed Turkish Foreign Minister.  
General Sir Edmond Schreiber appointed Governor of Malta.  
French battle fleet enters Toulon.
- Sept. 15* U.S. 1st Army breach Siegfried Line E. of Aachen; British 2nd Army establish second bridgehead over Escaut Canal; Maastricht and Eindhoven in Holland liberated by U.S. troops. U.S. forces occupy Nancy and Epinal.  
General Patch's 7th Army and General de Lattre de Tassigny's French 1st Army come under command of General Eisenhower.  
U.S. forces land on Peleliu Island in Palaus, preceded by bombing and bombardment by U.S. navy; General MacArthur's forces occupy Morotai Islands, 300 miles S.E. of Philippines.  
8th Army in Adriatic sector establish bridgehead across R. Marano.  
Marshal Tito's H.Q. announces that Brac Island off Dalmatian coast has been liberated.  
R.A.F. heavies drop 12,000 lb. bombs on German battleship *Tirpitz* in Kaa Fjord in Norway.
- Sept. 15-16 night* Land Forces, Adriatic, make unopposed landing on Kythera Island off Greek Peloponnesus.
- Sept. 16* General strike in Denmark as protest against deportation of 190 Danish prisoners to Germany; September 19, Germans proclaim state of emergency in Denmark and withdraw power from Danish police; September 21, general strike ends; September 24, leaders of 5 Danish political parties protest against arrest and deportation of Danish police officers.  
Germans begin evacuation of Samos in the Aegean.

- Sept. 17**     **1st Allied Airborne Army lands in Holland** (2 U.S. divisions at Nijmegen and N. of Eindhoven, British 1st Airborne division at Arnhem, with object of seizing bridges over Maas, Waal, and Lower Rhine) attack preceded by R.A.F. attacks on airfields in Holland and Germany and bombing of enemy gun positions in Holland by 750-1,000 8th A.A.F. heavies; British 2nd Army attacks from Beeringen bridgehead over Escaut Canal and advances 2 miles into Holland.
- All-out assault launched against Boulogne, preceded by R.A.F. bombardment in which 3,500 tons of bombs are dropped; September 22, Boulogne surrenders to Canadians.
- Russians launch offensive in Estonia; in 4 days advance up to 45 miles on 75-mile front.
- Announced that Marshal Tito's forces have liberated nearly all Dalmatian islands; Allied commandos land on Solta, most northerly of islands; occupation complete, September 23.
- Announced that U.S. troops have landed on Angaur Island in Palau; organized resistance ends September 19.
- Sept. 18**     Armoured forces of British 2nd Army make contact with airborne troops at Eindhoven.
- U.S. forces finally occupy Brest after prolonged fighting.
- Soviet Information Bureau announces that Marshal Antonescu, Mihail Antonescu, Karl Clodius, German economic envoy, and other Germans and Rumanian traitors have been arrested.
- U.N.R.R.A. Council begins meeting in Montreal; inaugural address by Mr. H. H. Lehman; September 26, conference ends.
- Rationing of tea and coffee in Canada ends.
- 8th A.A.F. heavies drop supplies to Warsaw and land in Russia.
- Sept. 19**     British 2nd Army reach point 3 miles from Nijmegen in Holland; Eindhoven occupied; U.S. forces cross German frontiers at Sittard.
- War Office announces formation of Jewish Brigade group to take part in active operations.
- Sept. 20**     British 2nd Army armour reaches R. Waal (Rhine) and links up with airborne forces at Nijmegen; bridge across the Waal captured intact; Polish troops reach Scheldt estuary; U.S. 3rd Army liberates Châtel and Lunéville.
- Prince Charles of Belgium elected Regent in absence of King Leopold.
- U.S. troops occupy Ulithi atoll in North Carolines on this and following day.
- Sept. 21**     Russians take Rakvere in Estonia; isthmus between Lake Peipus and Gulf of Finland cleared of enemy.
- Estonians in Tallinn revolt, capture government buildings and set up national government headed by Otto Tiel; September 22, Russians enter Tallinn.

- Sept. 21  
cont.* H.M. Government issues plans for demobilization in White Paper [Cmd. 6548].
- Polish parachute brigade flown in between Arnhem and Nijmegen in spite of bad weather.
- U.S. carrier-aircraft bomb Manila area in Philippines; Japanese lose 40 ships and some small craft, 35 ships damaged, 357 aircraft destroyed.
- Sept. 22* British 2nd Army reach Elst, 5 miles N. of Nijmegen.
- Russians occupy Arad in W. Rumania.
- Polish Government agree unanimously that General Sosnokowski should be relieved of post as C.-in-C. of Polish Army; September 28, official statement issued giving reasons for decision and request to Polish President to relieve him of post.
- Sept. 23* Canadians establish bridgehead over Escaut Canal, E. of Antwerp.
- Russians and Rumanians cross Hungarian frontiers at Arad; in Estonia Russians capture Parnu on Gulf of Riga (Special Order of the Day).
- U.S. troops capture Futa pass, N. of Florence.
- Sweden closes all Baltic ports to foreign shipping from September 27.
- U.S. carrier-aircraft attack Visayan Islands in Central Philippines, sinking 22 Japanese ships, including a destroyer and damaging 43.
- Sept. 23-24  
night* R.A.F. drop 12,000 lb. bombs on Dortmund-Ems Canal; October 3, reported still empty along stretch of several miles.
- Sept. 24* British 2nd Army reach Lower Rhine in force; airborne forces on W. bank at Arnhem, compressed into small area and under incessant artillery fire; British troops cross German frontier S.E. of Nijmegen.
- Red Banner Baltic Fleet capture Baltiski.
- Republic of San Marino declares war on Germany.
- Sept. 25* 2nd Army capture Helmond and Deurne E. of Eindhoven.
- Canadians begin all-out assault on Calais; September 28, citadel captured.
- Russians capture port of Haapsalu in Estonia.
- Mr. Cordell Hull tells Press that U.K., U.S., and U.S.S.R. have not yet reached agreement on post-war policy towards Germany.
- M. René Massigli arrives in London as French Ambassador.
- Sept. 25-26  
night* Withdrawal of remnants of 1st Airborne division from Arnhem begins; continued next night; 2,163 men return; casualties (killed, wounded, and missing) about 7,000.

- Sept. 26* Turnhout liberated; Nijmegen salient broadened by capture of Oss in west and Boxmeer in east.
- 8th Army cross R. Rubicon in Adriatic sector.
- Russians occupy Turka in S. Poland; operations in Estonia virtually completed.
- Conference on liberation of Greece between General Maitland Wilson, General Scobie, G.O.C. for Greece, M. Papandreou and members of Government and 2 Greek guerrilla leaders; guerrilla leaders agree to accept orders of Greek Government and Supreme Allied Commander (Caserta Agreement).
- Sept. 27* Russians capture Island of Worms off Estonia.
- Announced British Land Forces, Adriatic, are now operating on wide front, including Albania and Dalmatian islands.
- U.S. troops land on Negesebus and Kongauru Islands in Palau.
- Sept. 28* General Eisenhower issues proclamation to people of Germany: Allies come as conquerors but not as oppressors.
- Statement issued in Moscow on relations between Red Army and Marshal Tito's forces; Red Army may enter Yugoslavia; Yugoslav National Committee to carry on civil administration in areas where Red Army is stationed.
- Mr. Churchill reviews war in House of Commons: says that British offer of definite treaty with U.S. on prosecution of Japanese war was refused; large proportion of British fleet in Far East; Polish-Russian relations and British attitude; relations with France.
- Sept. 29* Canadians capture Cape Gris Nez; armistice from noon to noon on September 30 granted to Commander of Calais garrison for evacuation of civilians.
- General Sosnokowski relieved of post as C.-in-C. of Polish Army; succeeded by General 'Bor' (Komorowski), commander of Polish Home Army; September 30, M. Morawski, Chairman of Polish National Committee, protests against appointment.
- Sept. 30* Calais falls.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

### WESTERN EUROPE

- October* *Allied raids:* R.A.F. Bomber Command drops 50,000 tons of bombs on Germany during month, the heaviest tonnage dropped to date, and 10,000 tons on Occupied Territory; major attacks are made on 15 German towns; DUISBURG (Oct. 14, 14-15 night) receives heaviest attack to date on any German target (10,000 tons in 2

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

*October cont.* raids), ESSEN (Oct. 23-24 night (4,500 tons), 25) and COLOGNE (Oct. 28, 30-31, 31-Nov. 1 nights) receive their heaviest attacks of the war; other towns which might become German advanced bases, DORTMUND (Oct. 6-7 night), BOCHUM (Oct. 9-10 night) and NEUSS (Oct. 21), are heavily bombed; SAARBRUCKEN is attacked (Oct. 5-6 (important advanced base)); communications centres attacked are EMMERICH (Oct. 7), KLEVE (Oct. 7), BONN (Oct. 18); industrial targets are BREMEN (Oct. 6-7 night), BRUNSWICK (Oct. 14-15 night), WILHELMSHAVEN (Oct. 5, 15-16 night), NUREMBERG and STUTTGART (Oct. 19-20 night), LEVERKUSEN (Oct. 26); 2 German dams are attacked with 12,000 lb. bombs, KEMBS dam (Oct. 7), SORPE dam (Oct. 15); Mosquitoes attack German targets on 26 nights, 6 raids being made on Berlin, and drop 1,500 tons of bombs; outside Germany Bomber Command's main effort is directed against the Walcheren sea-wall and gun emplacements on Walcheren and near Breskens, nearly 9,000 tons of bombs being used in these operations; R.A.F. Fighter Command is used to escort bombers to targets in Holland and Germany; 2nd T.A.F. flies 23,000 sorties dropping 4,000 tons of bombs; Coastal Command flies 2,700 sorties on anti-U-boat patrols and 1,200 anti-shipping sorties, while Bomber Command attacks U-boat base at BERGEN (Oct. 4, 28-29 night), and lays mines on 8 nights; U.S. Strategical Air Forces drop 56,700 tons (American) of bombs on oil plants, rail centres, bridges, and industrial plants in, or operated by, Germany; 8th A.A.F. sends out 18,000 bombers to drop 43,000 tons on Germany, targets including BERLIN (Oct. 6), KASSEL (Oct. 2, 7, 18), COLOGNE (Oct. 2, 5, 11, 14, 15, 17, 18), HAMM (Oct. 2, 22, 25, 28, 30), GAGGENAU (Oct. 3), NUREMBERG (Oct. 3) RHEINE (Oct. 5), WILHELMSHAVEN (Oct. 5), SCHWEINFURT (Oct. 9), COBLENZ (Oct. 9, 11), MAINZ (Oct. 9, 19), BREMEN and OSNABRÜCK (Oct. 12), KAISERSLAUTERN (Oct. 14), MANNHEIM-LUDWIGSHAFEN (Oct. 19), MÜNSTER (Oct. 22, 26, 28, 30), HANOVER (Oct. 20, 26), BIELEFELD (Oct. 26); on Oct. 26, U.S. Bombers breach MITTELLAND Canal without seeing ground after leaving base; 15th A.A.F. targets include MUNICH (Oct. 4), VIENNA (Oct. 7), BRUX and ROSENHEIM (Oct. 20); 9th A.A.F. gives close support to ground forces and attacks railway and road transport.

*Enemy oil production:* R.A.F. Bomber Command attacks 6 synthetic oil plants in Ruhr, at BUER and STERKRADE (Oct. 6), WANNE-EICKEL (Oct. 12), HOMBERG (Oct. 25), WESSELING (Oct. 30), BOTTROP (Oct. 31); 4,000 tons of bombs are dropped in all; targets for U.S.S.A.F. include oil refineries in HAMBURG-HARBURG area (Oct. 6, 25, 30), synthetic oil plants at MADGEBURG, POLITZ, RUHLAND, BOHLEN, MERSEBURG, LUTZKENDORF (Oct. 7), oil plants at MONHEIM and REIDLITZ (Oct. 15), REGENSBURG oil stores (Oct. 20), synthetic oil plants at HOMBERG and GELSENKIRCHEN (Oct. 25).

*Enemy raids:* Germans continue to launch V1s and V2s against the U.K.; civilian casualties in U.K.: 172 killed, 416 injured.



SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

## MEDITERRANEAN AREA

*October cont.* *Allied raids:* air activity is hampered by bad weather, R.A.F. drops 2,500 tons of bombs by day and 2,400 tons at night, mainly on rail centres, including SZEKESFEHERVAR (Hungary) (Oct. 13-14 night), ICINA (nr. Trieste) (Oct. 15-16 night), VINKOVCI (Oct. 17-18 night), MARIBOR (Oct. 20-21 night); Desert Air Force in N. Italy gives close support to ground forces, attacking especially enemy communications; hardly a bridge is left intact over R. Po.

## FAR EAST

*Japan:* U.S. Super-Fortresses attack OMURA aircraft plant (Oct. 25); Formosa is subjected to heavy aerial bombardment, (Oct. 10-17).

*Pacific:* in Central Pacific attacks are made on Philippines targets, especially MANILA area (Oct. 15), LUZON (Oct. 17), and airfields (Oct. 18, 19, 22, 23); shipping and island bases in Central and S.W. Pacific are also attacked.

*S.E.A.C.:* R.A.F. fighters and fighter-bombers are active, flying 5,000 sorties and dropping 590 tons of bombs; especially notable are fighter sweeps over RANGOON airfields (Oct. 18, 20).

*Oct. 1* S.E.A.C. reports contact with enemy on Tiddim Road near Chocolate Staircase.

Red Army enters Yugoslavia by agreement with Marshal Tito.

*Oct. 2* U.S. 1st Army drives wedge in Siegfried Line between Aachen and Geilenkirchen.

Finns land at Tornio on Gulf of Bothnia.

*Oct. 3* Warsaw falls after 63 days fighting, Polish Underground Army having exhausted all means of fighting and food supplies.

60 hour truce begins in Dunkirk for evacuation of civilians.

Black-out abolished in Malta.

R.A.F. breach dyke on Walcheren Island causing extensive flooding. (Walcheren, including dykes, gun-emplacements etc. bombed again, Oct. 7, 11, 17, 23, 28, 29, 30).

*Oct. 4* Russians capture Vladimirovac and other places in Yugoslavia, and link up with units of Yugoslav National Army of Liberation.

Reported from Stockholm that German boys born in 1928 are to be called up.

S.E.A.C. reports Tiddim Road cut in enemy's rear.

- Oct. 5*      **British Land Forces, Adriatic, land on Greek mainland and enter Patras; landings also on Greek Islands and in Albania.**  
Russians land on Oesel Island, Estonia.  
Marshal Tito meets Bulgarian delegates for conversations on anti-German collaboration and questions of mutual interest; agreement reached, October 9.  
U.K.-Belgian Monetary Agreement signed.
- Oct. 6*      Canadian 1st Army launches heavy assault between Leopold Canal and S. bank of Scheldt; canal crossed.  
Netherlands Prime Minister speaks of terror by flood and famine in Holland.  
Russians cross Rumanian-Hungarian border, occupying several towns.  
British and Indian forces of Land Forces, Adriatic, capture port of Rion.
- Oct. 8*      Soviet Government agrees to pay Canada \$20,000,000 as 'full and final compensation' for Petsamo nickel mines; payment to be made over period of 6 years.  
Finns capture Kemi, last German held port in Finland.  
Corinth reached by Land Forces, Adriatic; Samos captured; landing made at Nauplion.  
Egyptian Cabinet dismissed; October 9, Ahmed Maher Pasha forms new Cabinet.  
Death of Mr. Wendell Wilkie.  
Lord Swinton appointed Minister for Civil Aviation; Sir William Jowitt appointed Minister for Social Insurance (designate).  
American landings on Garakayo Island, S. Palaus.
- Oct. 9*      **Third Moscow Conference;** Mr. Churchill and Mr. Eden arrive in Moscow for talks with M. Stalin; October 13, Polish Prime Minister joins in conversation; October 20, talks end; officially stated important progress made towards solution of Polish problem.  
British and Canadian troops land behind German pocket on S. bank of Scheldt; 2 bridgeheads established.  
Report on Dumbarton Oaks conference published; agreement reached on number of subjects and tentative proposals made for the establishment of a general international organization under title of 'The United Nations' [Cmd. 6560].
- Oct. 10*      Ultimatum to surrender Aachen within 24 hours presented to Germans and rejected.  
Russians reach Baltic coast, cutting German escape route between Libau, Windau, and Riga; Russian and Czech forces cross Carpathians.  
Corinth occupied by Land Forces, Adriatic.

- Oct. 10 cont.* General Paget, C.-in-C. Middle East, appeals to Greek forces to maintain political unity; October 15, clashes between E.D.E.S. and E.A.M., some fatal casualties resulting; October 18, M. Papan-dreou, General Scobie, and Admiral Mansfield land at Heraklia. Swiss Government asks for establishment of diplomatic and trade relations with U.S.S.R.; November 1, request refused; announced in Moscow, November 4. Heavy air bombardment of Formosa starts, lasting 7 days, resulting in destruction of over 900 Japanese aircraft and sinking and damaging many ships.
- Oct. 11* Forêt de Parroy clear of enemy; U.S. 3rd Army enters Parroy. Canadians cut causeway linking Beveland and Walcheren to mainland. Russians take Cluj and Szeged in Hungary. Announced in Rio de Janeiro that Brazilian Navy will shortly assume entire responsibility for patrolling S. Atlantic.
- Oct. 11-12 night* 5th Army troops reach Livergnano, 11 miles S. of Bologna; 8th Army take Lorenzo.
- Oct. 12* Germans withdraw from bridgehead across Lower Rhine W. of Arnhem. Red Army takes Oradea Mare in Transylvania; Soviet troops reach Baltic coast above Memel. Allied parachute force seizes Athens airfield.
- Oct. 13* Riga captured by Red Army. U.S. 1st Army enters Aachen from the East. French National Resistance Committee concludes agreement with Provisional Government for fusion of F.F.I. with army.
- Oct. 14* Athens and the Piraeus liberated; Allied forces land on Corfu.
- Oct. 15* Russians capture Petsamo. Budapest wireless announces that Admiral Horthy is asking for armistice terms; October 16, Budapest radio declares armistice request void; Horthy resigns and Szalasy becomes Regent and 'Royal Hungarian Premier'. U.K. Foreign Office announces that all exports of ball-bearings from Sweden to Germany have stopped. Death of Field-Marshal Rommel announced; actually committed suicide on Hitler's orders on account of complicity in bomb plot. U.S. troops occupy Nyulu atoll in N. Carolines.
- Oct. 16* Nish and Lescovacs captured by Russian, Yugoslav, and Bulgarian combined forces. Single Liberator attacks enemy convoy in China Sea, sinking 1 cruiser and 1 destroyer.

- 
- Oct. 16*  
*cont.* Admiral Nimitz discloses that in past 10 days Japanese have lost an average of 10 ships and 100 aircraft daily; at least 73 ships sunk and 670 aircraft destroyed since October 9.
- Oct. 17* H.M. the King returns from 5-day tour of troops in Holland and Belgium.  
Lemnos occupied by Allied troops.  
Agreement announced between French Ministry of War and National Council of Resistance providing for integration of F.F.I. into regular army.  
All Hungarian soldiers in Budapest ordered to return to barracks; D.N.B. states that Colonel-General Miklos, Hungarian C.-in-C., has deserted to Russians.  
British 2nd Army captures Venraij in Holland.
- Oct. 18* Special Order of the Day announces that Red Army has crossed into Czechoslovakia.  
Allied Control Commission arrive in Helsinki.  
Conscription of all able-bodied German men between 16 and 60, for formation of *Volkssturm* for defence of Germany.  
Stated in House of Commons that casualties in Imperial Forces from opening of European campaign until end of August were 20,795 killed, 63,193 wounded, and 19,854 missing or taken prisoner.  
Greek Government returns to Greece.  
Island of Scarpanto occupied by British naval party.  
Santorin Island, N. of Crete, surrenders to *H.M.S. Ajax*.  
Port of Patras open to shipping.
- Oct. 19* Russians capture Eydtkuhnen in E. Prussia.  
14th Army capture Tiddim.  
Spanish authorities close French frontier, stopping road and rail traffic between Irun and Hendaye.  
Death of Colonel Reitz, High Commissioner in London for South Africa.
- Oct. 20* 8th Army enter Cesena.  
Belgrade and Dubrovnik liberated by Russians and Yugoslavs.  
Thebes occupied by British troops.  
Allied force lands on E. coast of Leyte Island.  
19th T.A.F. make 50 ft. breach in dam near Dieuze, causing extensive flooding.
- Oct. 21* Capture of Tacloban and Dulag on Leyte Island announced.  
Capture of Aachen by U.S. 1st Army.  
British fleet bombards Nicobar Island.

- Oct. 22**      **Canadians take Breskens in Holland.**  
 Russians on Karelian front reach Norwegian frontier; in Hungary reach Baja, on Danube S. of Budapest.  
 8th Army cross R. Savio.  
 Newfoundland Government lease Goose Bay, Labrador, to Canada for 99 years.  
 Title A.D.G.B. to cease and that of R.A.F. Fighter Command to be revived.  
 Mr. Churchill returns home from Moscow.
- Oct. 23**      **Allies recognize General de Gaulle's administration as Provisional Government of France.**  
 Russians enter E. Prussia; in Finland entire nickel mining area of Petsamo liberated.  
 8th Army occupy Cervia.  
 Occupation of Euboea completed.  
**Second Battle of the Philippines:** enemy fleet off Luzon routed by U.S. Third Fleet; 3 Japanese naval formations sighted on October 22 in Philippine waters; 4 enemy carriers sunk, also 1 light cruiser, 1 destroyer; 2 battleships, 4 cruisers, and 4 destroyers damaged; U.S. Seventh Fleet attacked off Samar; Seventh Fleet badly damaged, most of enemy's heavy ships, including 1 cruiser, 1 destroyer sunk; U.S. losses, light carrier *Princeton*, 2 escort carriers, 2 destroyers, and 1 destroyer escort.
- Oct. 24**      **British troops capture Lamia, Greece.**
- Oct. 25**      **Canadians capture Fort Frederick Hendrik in Holland.**  
 Russians capture Kirkenes; in S., Transylvania completely cleared of enemy.  
 U.S. Treasury proposes 'unfreezing' of French assets in U.S.  
 U.K., U.S.A., U.S.S.R. re-establish direct relations with Italy.
- Oct. 25-26**  
*night*      **British troops land on S. shore of South Beveland.**
- Oct. 26**      **Russians occupy Munkacevo in Ruthenia.**  
 Death of Archbishop of Canterbury.
- Oct. 27**      **Canadians land on S. shore of Beveland, link up with British, Oct. 30; British enter Tilburg.**  
 Russians open new offensive in Latvia; occupy Uzhorod in Ruthenia.  
 Mr. Churchill reports to Parliament on Moscow talks; agreement on Poland near; relations between U.K. and France, and Greece.  
 Swedish Government recognize French Provisional Government.

- Oct. 28** Armistice with Bulgaria signed in Moscow.  
General Stilwell, C-in-C. U.S. ground forces in S.E. Asia, relieved of command and recalled to Washington.
- Oct. 29** Polish troops capture Breda in Holland.  
R.A.F. Lancasters attack *Tirpitz*, moored off Haakoy Island W. of Tromsø, with 12,000 lb. bombs; at least one direct hit.  
Russians announce capture of Csop in Slovakia.
- Oct. 30** Canadians cross Beveland and reach Walcheren Channel.  
Greek Government issue decree disbanding National Militia formed by E.L.A.S.  
Swedish Government makes statement on foreign policy; reaffirms intention to remain neutral and states that Sweden will not grant sanctuary to war criminals and quislings and remains prepared for international co-operation for future security.
- Oct. 31** British reach Maas and establish bridgehead.  
Belgian Cabinet decide to incorporate several thousand members of the resistance movements in the Army, gendarmerie, police, and other services, disbanding surplus members and giving them a gratuity.
- Oct. 31-Nov. 1 night** Gestapo H.Q. at Aarhus, Denmark, destroyed by R.A.F.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

## WESTERN EUROPE

- November** *Allied raids:* R.A.F. Bomber Command drop 53,000 tons of bombs on Germany during November and 160 tons on Occupied Territory; targets in Germany include BERLIN (Nov. 1, 24-25 night, 27), OBERHAUSEN (Nov. 1), HANOVER (Nov. 4-5, 20-21, 29-30 nights), FRANKFURT (Nov. 10), MÜNSTER (Nov. 20), MUNICH (Nov. 26-27 night, with 12,000 lb. bombs), NUREMBERG (Nov. 25-26 night, 28); many attacks are made on towns in Ruhr and Rhine area, to prevent them becoming advanced German bases; SOLINGEN (Nov. 5), COBLENZ (Nov. 6-7 night), ASCHAFFENBURG (Nov. 21-22 night), and FRIEBURG (Nov. 27-28 night), receive first heavy raids of war, and other targets are COLOGNE (Nov. 1, 6, 10), DÜSSELDORF (Nov. 2-3 night, 22), BOCHUM (Nov. 4-5 night), KARLSRUHE and LUDWIGSHAFEN (Nov. 5), WIESBADEN and BONN (Nov. 20), ESSEN (Nov. 28-29 night, with 12,000 lb. bombs, 29), DORTMUND (Nov. 29); on Nov. 16 Bomber Command almost obliterates DÜREN, JULICH, and HEINSBURG in support of U.S. army; R.A.F. also breach DORTMUND-EMS Canal (Nov. 4-5 night, 21) and MITTELLAND Canal (Nov. 21); Mosquitoes are out on 22 nights, dropping 1,500 tons of bombs; R.A.F. Fighter Command's 2 main tasks are to provide escort for heavy bombers and to attack V2 launching sites etc. in Holland;

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.**November  
cont.*

2nd T.A.F. flies 15,000 sorties, discharging 3,356 tons of H.E. in support of army and in attacks on railways and rolling stock; Coastal Command flies 2,300 sorties on anti-U-boat patrols and 1,000 anti-shipping sorties; U.S.A.A.F. heavy bombers (8th and 15th A.A.F.) drop 55,700 tons (American) of bombs and with their fighters destroy 723 Luftwaffe planes in combat and on the ground, especially in air battles on Nov. 2 and 27 when 232 enemy interceptors are destroyed; the 8th A.A.F. sends out 16,500 bombers to drop 40,500 tons of bombs on German targets, including oil targets on 14 days and railway objectives on 15 days; main targets include HAMM (Nov. 26, 29), COBLENZ (Nov. 1, 11, 20), RHEINE (Nov. 2, 8), BIELEFELD (Nov. 2, 26), DÜSSELDORF (Nov. 3), HANOVER (Nov. 4), SAARBRÜCKEN (Nov. 4, 9, 30), NEUMÜNSTER (Nov. 6), BINGEN (Nov. 25, 27), COLOGNE, FREIBERG, OFFENBURG (Nov. 27), NEUSS (Nov. 27, 29); 15th A.A.F. targets include LINZ and INNSBRUCK (Nov. 15); 9th A.A.F. flies 15,500 sorties in close support of army and in attacks on AACHEN defences, on railways and roads.

*Enemy oil production:* R.A.F. Bomber Command attacks synthetic oil plants in the Ruhr at HOMBERG (Nov. 1, 2, 8, 20, 21), WANNE-EICKEL (Nov. 9, 18-19 night), CASTROP-RAUXEL (Nov. 11, 21-22 night), DORTMUND (Nov. 11-12 night, 15), STERKRADE (Nov. 21-22 night), NORDSTERN (Nov. 23), and oil refineries at HARBURG (Nov. 11-12 night); main oil targets for U.S. bombers are GELSENKIRCHEN (Nov. 1, 4, 11, 20, 23), LEUNA (Nov. 2, 25), HAMBURG-HARBURG area (Nov. 4, 6, 21), MERSEBURG (Nov. 8, 21, 30), LUTZKENDORF (Nov. 25, 30), MISBURG (Nov. 26, 29), BOHLEN, ZEITZ, MEIDERICH, BOTTROP, OBERHAUSEN (Nov. 30).

*Enemy raids:* the Germans continue to launch V1s and V2s against the U.K. and the Low Countries; civilian air raid casualties in U.K. in November: 716 killed, 1,511 injured.

## MEDITERRANEAN AREA

*Allied raids:* R.A.F. planes fly 8,000 day sorties, dropping 3,795 tons of bombs, and 400 night sorties, dropping 715 tons; main targets are communications in N. Italy, Austria, and Yugoslavia; supplies are also dropped to Marshal Tito's forces in Yugoslavia.

## FAR EAST

*Japan:* targets for U.S. Super-Fortresses include TOKYO (Nov. 24, 27, 27-28 night), OMURA (Nov. 11, 21); other targets for Super-Fortresses include SINGAPORE (Nov. 5), NANKING and SHANGHAI (Nov. 11, 21), BANGKOK (Nov. 27).

*Nov. 1*

British amphibious forces land on Walcheren Island; two bridge-heads firmly established; Knocke occupied.

Marshal Tito and M. Subasitch sign agreement on future government of Yugoslavia; terms published January 23, 1945.

- Nov. 1*  
*cont.*      Kecskeмет and Lajos Misze, Hungary, occupied by Russians.  
Distribution of food begins in Athens and district; authorized  
retailers to sell 1,600 tons of flour.  
Wellington Conference between Australia and New Zealand; ends  
November 6.  
**International Civil Aviation Conference** opens at Chicago; 52 States  
represented.
- Nov. 2*      Zeebrugge and Heyst occupied.  
U.S. 3rd Army advances 2 miles in Hurtgen Forest, taking Vossenack.  
Casetta, S. of Bologna, taken.  
Mawlu, Burma, captured.
- Nov. 3*      Flushing and Dumberg occupied.  
Finnish Riksdag decides to dissolve voluntary defence organization,  
transferring some duties to regular army.  
Official announcement in Berlin orders everyone subject to service in  
*Volkssturm* to enrol at once on pain of trial by court-martial.  
Lieut.-General Sir Richard L. McCreery appointed to command  
8th Army.
- Nov. 4*      Szolnok, Hungary, occupied by Russians.  
M. Spaak, Belgian Foreign Minister, arrives in London for dis-  
cussions with U.K. Government.  
Officially stated at Allied H.Q. Mediterranean that Greece now  
clear of German troops, except for small individual groups.  
Demonstrations by E.A.M. in streets of Athens.  
Death of Field-Marshal Sir John Dill, Leader of British Joint Staff  
Mission, in Washington.
- Nov. 5*      British land patrols in Salonika.  
Carrier-borne aircraft attack shipping in Manila harbour, and air-  
fields nearby; 249 aircraft destroyed.  
\*      Lord Moyne, British Minister Resident in Middle East, assassinated  
in Cairo by 2 members of Stern group.
- Nov. 6*      Monastir, Yugoslavia, entered, giving Marshal Tito's troops control  
of all Serbo-Greek frontier.
- Nov. 7*      S.E.A.C. announces enemy resistance round Kennedy Peak has  
ceased.  
Announced Aegean Sea practically free from enemy shipping.  
Norwegian Foreign Minister, Mr. Trygve Lie, with Norwegian  
Minister of Justice and delegate to U.N.R.R.A., visit Moscow for  
conversations with M. Molotov and Soviet representatives.  
Mr. Roosevelt elected President of U.S.A. for fourth term.



- Nov. 8** U.S. 3rd Army crosses Seille river in new attack, capturing Nomeny, Rouves, Malaucourt, and 10 other towns.  
German High Command announce that London has been under fire from V2 rockets 'for some weeks'.  
M. Felix Gouin elected President of the French Consultative Assembly.  
Mr. Eden reports to House of Commons on his visit to Athens.
- Nov. 9** U.S. 3rd Army establish crossings over the Moselle; Chemino and Chateau Salins captured.  
All resistance on Walcheren ended.  
Fort White falls to 14th Army.  
Chinese troops cross Irrawaddy, occupying Shewegu.
- Nov. 10** In Hungary, Budapest-Miskolc railway cut.  
Chungking announces loss of Kweilin, U.S. air base in Kwangsi.  
8th Army capture Forli.  
Mr. Churchill makes statement in House of Commons on German long-range rockets (V2), which have been falling in widespread areas in England; casualties and damage are not very serious.  
Mr. Churchill and Mr. Eden in Paris for discussions with General de Gaulle and M. Bidault on conduct of war and preparation of peace.  
Bulgarians take Veles, Yugoslavia.  
Russians and Yugoslav troops cross Danube on 40-mile front between Baja and Apatin.  
H.M. Government and Governments of U.S.A. and U.S.S.R. invite France to join European Advisory Commission.  
Sweden protests against German declaration that whole of the Baltic east of Rugen is a war zone.
- Nov. 12** 'Tirpitz' sunk in Tromso Fjord by R.A.F.  
Convoy of 11 enemy supply ships attacked off Norwegian coast; 9 sunk, 1 driven ashore.  
Himmler reads proclamation by Hitler in place of Hitler's annual 'beer cellar' speech in Munich.  
Death of Wang Ching-Wei, President of Nanking puppet Government.
- Nov. 13** Loss of air base at Liuchow announced from Chungking.  
Mr. Churchill visits French troops on Vosges front.
- Nov. 14** British 2nd Army on the Maas attacks from points near Nederweert.  
French 1st Army launch attack along Swiss border.  
8th Army captures Santome; R. Montone crossed at several points.  
Mr. Churchill returns from France.

- Nov. 15* In Hungary, Jaszbereny, Mende and many other towns taken by Russians.  
Skoplje, Yugoslavia, occupied.
- Nov. 16* Heavy air attacks precede and support new attacks east of Aachen by U.S. 1st Army and between Geilenkirchen and Eschweiler by U.S. 9th Army.  
14th Army capture Kalemno; Japanese escape route to south completely cut off in Bhamo area.  
Crisis in Belgium on account of demands of resistance movement; 3 Ministers resign.
- Nov. 17* General Erskine, Allied Deputy Supreme Commander in Belgium, meets Ministers who resigned from Belgian Cabinet, who agree to do all they can to enforce orderly disarming of resistance forces; November 18, resistance movement leaders agree to surrender arms; November 20, announce arms to be given up November 25.  
New Finnish Cabinet formed by M. Paasikivi.
- Nov. 18* British Ambassador and Czechoslovak, Chilean, and Luxemburg Ministers present credentials to General de Gaulle.  
U.S. 3rd Army across German frontier.
- Nov. 19* U.S. 9th Army occupies Geilenkirchen.  
Announced British troops of Land Forces, Adriatic, in action in conjunction with Yugoslav troops in Herzegovina and Montenegro.  
General Eisenhower appeals to America for more ammunition.
- Nov. 20* British 2nd Army reaches the Maas. U.S. 3rd Army captures Dieuze. French 1st Army captures Belfort, and reaches Rhine.  
M. Subasic, Yugoslav Prime Minister, in Moscow for discussions with Soviet Government; leaves, November 24.  
General Scobie placed in charge of measures for disbanding guerrilla armies in Greece.  
New Constitution restoring self-government to Jamaica proclaimed.  
Important changes in Chinese Government announced.  
United Maritime Executive Board, established August 1944, holds first meeting.
- Nov. 21* Tirana and Durazzo liberated by Albanian patriots.  
U.S. 7th Army take Saarebourg.  
Occupation of Indainggai, Burma, announced.  
White Paper [Cmd. 6571] published giving further details of proposals drawn up at Dumbarton Oaks.  
Changes in H.M. Government announced: Mr. Duncan Sandys, Minister of Works; Sir Edward Grigg, Minister Resident in Middle East; Capt. H. Balfour, Minister Resident in West Africa.

- Nov. 22* French 1st Army capture Mülhouse; U.S. 3rd Army take Metz.
- Nov. 23* Russians capture Tokay, Hungary.  
 Finnish Lapland now clear of enemy.  
 Macedonia declared free of enemy.  
 U.S. troops penetrate Limon defences to Leyte River in Philippines.  
 Canadian Order in Council extending area in which 16,000 Canadian conscripts may serve to European theatre of war; demonstrations against conscription in Quebec.
- Nov. 24* Allies cross the Saar 25 miles south of Saarbrücken, taking several places nearer the city. Strasbourg captured by French.  
 Oesel Island, Estonia, clear of enemy.  
 Tokyo bombed by U.S. heavies based on Saipan (first Super-For-tress raid on Tokyo).  
 White Paper [Cmd. 6570] published disclosing that under lend-lease Great Britain's aid to Allies amounted to more than £1,000,000,000 from July 1943 to June 1944.  
 M. Mikolajczyk, Polish Premier, resigns.
- Nov. 25* U.S. 1st Army breaks out of Hurtgen Forest.  
 8th Army crosses Cosina river.  
 General Sir Henry Maitland Wilson appointed head of British Joint Staff in Washington.  
 General Sir Harold Alexander appointed Field-Marshal and to become Supreme Allied Commander, Mediterranean area; Lieut.-General Mark Clark, U.S. Army, to be C.-in-C. Allied armies in Italy.
- Nov. 26* Michalovce and Humenne, Slovakia, captured by Russians.  
**Port of Antwerp opened;** Germans begin attacks on port with V1 and V2.  
 Signor Bonomi resigns owing to differences in Cabinet; leaders of 6 parties ask him to resume office; November 27, party leaders agree on Count Sforza as Foreign Minister; November 28, British Ambassador intimates H.M.G. would not favour Count Sforza's appointment.
- Nov. 27* Mr. Cordell Hull resigns as U.S. Secretary of State; Mr. Edward Stettinius nominated as successor.
- Nov. 28* White Paper [Cmd. 6564] published giving full details of Britain's total war effort.
- Nov. 29* Russians force Danube north of the Drava, capture Mohacs, Pecs, and many other places.  
 S.H.A.E.F. announces that Marseilles and the Rhône Valley trunk railway are now operating efficiently.

- Nov. 30 Mr. Churchill announces lend-lease to continue until end of war with Japan, but will be reduced at end of war with Germany.
- M. Arciszewski forms new Polish Cabinet in London.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

### WESTERN EUROPE

- December *Allied raids:* R.A.F. Bomber Command drop 48,680 tons of bombs on enemy targets during December, 14,000 tons by day and 34,680 tons by night; only 2,340 tons are dropped outside Germany, mainly on harbour installations and shipping at IJMUIDEN (Dec. 5), GDYNIA (Dec. 18-19 night), OSLO (Dec. 28-29, 31-Jan. 1 nights), and ROTTERDAM (Dec. 29); main weight of bombs fall on transport and communications targets, including saturation raids to paralyse communications on HAGEN (Dec. 2-3 night), KARLSRUHE (Dec. 4-5 night), ESSEN (Dec. 12-13 night), DUISBURG (Dec. 17-18 night), lesser general attacks on OBERHAUSEN (Dec. 4), HAMM (Dec. 5), GIESSEN (Dec. 6-7 night), WITTEN (Dec. 12), ULM and MUNICH (Dec. 17-18 night), BONN (Dec. 21-22 night), and specific railway targets, on which 18,000 tons of bombs are dropped, which are attacked at TRIER (Dec. 19, 21, 23), HEILBRONN (Dec. 4-5 night), SOEST (Dec. 5-6 night), OSNABRÜCK and GIESSEN (Dec. 6-7 night), DUISBURG (Dec. 8), OSTERFELD (Dec. 11, 31-Jan. 1 night), SIEGEN (Dec. 16), COLOGNE (Dec. 21-22 night, 23, 24-25 night, 28, 30-31 night), COBLENZ (Dec. 22-23 night, 29), BURGEN (Dec. 22-23 night), RHEYDT (Dec. 27), OPLADEN (Dec. 27-28 night), MÜNCHEN-GLADBACH and BONN (Dec. 28-29 night), TROISDORF (Dec. 29-30 night), VOHWINKEL (Dec. 31); Bomber Command also gives support to U.S. Armies during Rundstedt offensive, with attacks on enemy troops and armour at ST. VITH (Dec. 26) and BASTOGNE (Dec. 30-31 night), and makes heavy attacks on air-fields, especially at ESSEN and DÜSSELDORF (Dec. 24, 1,000 tons), and BONN-HANGELAR (Dec. 24-25 night, 500 tons); Mosquitoes make 46 separate raids during month dropping 550 4,000 lb. bombs, attacks include bombing of Gestapo H.Q. at OSLO (Dec. 31) and heaviest Mosquito raid on BERLIN (Dec. 31-Jan. 1 night); R.A.F. Fighter Command concentrates on rocket targets in Holland as well as providing escorts for Bomber Command; 2nd T.A.F., flying 15,000 sorties, is very active against Rundstedt's counter-offensive, though greatly hampered by fog in first days, and also destroys nearly 100 Luftwaffe planes; 2,000 tons of bombs are dropped (7,500 bombs and 5,500 rockets); Coastal Command flies 2,100 anti-U-boat sorties and 1,200 anti-shipping sorties; U.S.A.A.F. bombers are also active during December (tonnage of bombs dropped not available), attacking especially German communications and oil targets and supporting ground forces during Rundstedt offensive; main German targets attacked are GIESSEN (Dec. 2, 14), BIELEFELD (Dec. 6), COBLENZ (Dec. 2, 10, 18), BINGEN (Dec. 2, 10, 22), KASSEL (Dec. 4, 15), MAINZ (Dec. 4, 18), STUTTGART (Dec. 9, 16), HANAU, DARMSTADT, ASCHAFFENBURG

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

*December  
cont.*

(Dec. 12), HANOVER (Dec. 15), GIESSEN, HANAU, FRANKFURT (Dec. 11, largest force of U.S. bombers dispatched to date), EUSKIRCHEN, ANDERNACH, HOMBURG, FULDA, GEROLSTEIN, RHEYDT (Dec. 27), SOLINGEN (Dec. 31), HAMBURG and WENZENDORF (industrial targets, Dec. 31); on Dec. 24, 2,000 bombers of 8th A.A.F., largest force yet dispatched, bomb 11 airfields, railways, bridges, and supply centres; from the beginning of Rundstedt's counter-offensive to Jan. 4, U.S. 8th and 9th A.A.F.s and 12th T.A.C. drop 35,500 tons of bombs.

*Enemy oil production:* R.A.F. Bomber Command drops about 6,500 tons of bombs on German oil targets, especially synthetic oil plants at LEUNA (Dec. 6-7 night), and POLITZ (Dec. 21-22 night), also benzol plants at DORTMUND (Dec. 2), OSTERFELD (Dec. 11), LUDWIGSHAFEN (Dec. 15-16 night), and synthetic oil plant at BUER (recovering from previous raids, Dec. 29-30 night); targets attacked by U.S.A.A.F. include LEUNA (Dec. 12), MEIDERICH and BRÜCKHAUSEN (Dec. 11), synthetic oil plants in SILESIA and near VIENNA (Dec. 19), BLECHHAMMER and ODERTAL in Austria (Dec. 17, 18), HAMBURG, HARBURG, and MISBURG (Dec. 31).

*Enemy raids:* German attacks with V1 and V2 against U.K. and the Low Countries, especially Antwerp, continue; civilian air casualties in U.K.: 367 killed, 847 injured.

## MEDITERRANEAN AREA

While 15th A.A.F. concentrates on production centres, R.A.F. based in Italy flies 13,400 sorties, to drop 3,850 tons of bombs on communications and front line positions and on German forces withdrawing from Yugoslavia; supplies are also dropped to resistance groups in Balkans.

## FAR EAST

*Japan:* U.S. Super-Fortresses based on China and Saipan attack TOKYO (Dec. 3, 7, 27, 31-Jan. 1 night), NAGOYA (Dec. 13, 18, 22), OMURA (Dec. 19), YOKOHAMA and YOKOSUKA (Dec. 31-Jan. 1 night); other Far East targets for Super-Fortresses are targets in Manchuria, including MUKDEN (Dec. 7), BANGKOK and RANGOON (Dec. 14), SHANGHAI and NANKING (Dec. 19); it is announced on Dec. 27 that Super-Fortresses have dropped 3,000,000 lb. of bombs on Honshu Is. during first months of operations against Japan.

*S.E.A.C.:* R.A.F. planes of S.E.A.C. drop 1,545 tons of bombs during December on Burmese railways and locomotives, river-craft, airfields, etc.

*Dec. 1*

Announced that whole of Crete free, except for Suda Bay, Canae, and the Maleme air base.

Occupation of Pinwe, Burma.

Princess Elizabeth launches new battleship, H.M.S. *Vanguard*, biggest ever built in British Isles.

- Dec. 2* U.S. 3rd Army enters Saarlautern.  
Kalewa, Burma, occupied by British.  
General de Gaulle, head of French Provisional Government, M. Bidault, Foreign Minister, and General Juin in Moscow for conversations with Marshal Stalin and M. Molotov.
- Dec. 3* Russians capture Miskolcz, Hungary.  
U.S. 9th Army reaches R. Roer.  
'Stand down' of Home Guard.  
Serious disturbances in Athens; police fire on E.A.M. demonstration; M. Papandreou broadcasts an appeal for unity.
- Dec. 4* British 2nd Army clears last enemy pocket from west bank of Maas.  
Athens under martial law.
- Dec. 5* U.S. 3rd Army over German frontier on a 30-mile front.  
Szigetvar junction, between Lake Balaton and the Drava, taken by Russians.  
8th Army occupy Ravenna; also Russi, to the south-west; railway to Bologna cut at Godo.  
British troops patrol streets of Athens; British tanks forced to open fire. Mr. Churchill makes statement in House of Commons, saying 'We shall not hesitate to use the considerable British army now in Greece . . . to see that law and order are maintained'; fighting in Athens continues throughout month.  
Resignation of Sir Edward Spears, British Minister to Syria and Lebanon.
- Dec. 6* U.S. 3rd Army crosses the Saar at several points; tanks enter Sarreguemines.  
8th Army crosses the Lamone S. of Faenza, and captures villages to south-west.  
Japanese capture Tushan, Kweichow Province; recaptured by Chinese, Dec. 9.
- Dec. 7* In Hungary the Russians take Barcs on the Drava, and complete the occupation of the whole south-east shore of Lake Balaton.  
Americans make more landings on west coast of Leyte in Philippines.  
In Rumania, General Radescu forms new Government based on support of leading parties. All parties accept the following conditions: (1) Total fulfilment of Armistice obligations; (2) maintenance in the field of required number of divisions; (3) total purge of those who actively supported the Axis; (4) disarming of party militias.

- Dec. 8* Mr. Churchill defends Government policy in Greece and secures vote of confidence by 279 votes to 30.  
Canadian Government wins vote of confidence on conscription issue by 143 votes to 70.
- Dec. 9* Russians reach Danúbe N. of Budapest and capture Vac and many other places; also Balassagyarmat on the Slovak frontier.  
Vatican recognizes French Provisional Government.
- Dec. 10* Ormoc, Leyte, taken.  
Announcement of formation of strong British fleet under Admiral Sir Bruce Fraser to operate in Pacific war zone.  
**Treaty of Alliance signed between France and U.S.S.R.**  
Mr. Harold Macmillan and Field-Marshal Alexander arrive in Athens.
- Dec. 11* Chinese announce Kweichow Province clear of enemy, and recapture 2 places in Kwangsi.  
In Burma, Indaw, Katha, and Naba junction occupied by British.  
Australian Government states that at request of U.K. Government she has undertaken to provide facilities, supplies, and services for the new British Fleet at an estimated cost of £A21 million, by June next. Admiral Fraser arrives in Melbourne.
- Dec. 12* M. Porphyrogenis, as emissary of E.A.M., asks General Scobie for British terms. Terms include evacuation of Attica, surrender of all arms and cessation of resistance.  
U.S. 3rd Army capture underground factory at Wittring where 2,000 workers were engaged on production of V weapons.
- Dec. 14* 8th Army widen their Lamone bridgehead and occupy Mezzano.  
On Leyte the Japanese main supply depôt at the southern end of the Yamashito line captured.  
In Burma, East African troops enter Shwegyin; Pinlebu occupied.  
The Foreign Office announces that the British and American Governments approve and welcome new Italian Cabinet.
- Dec. 15* U.S. forces make new landings on Mindoro, Philippines.  
Bhamo, Burma, occupied after a month's siege.  
Mr. Churchill makes statement on Poland in House of Commons.
- Dec. 16* **Germans under Field-Marshal von Runstedt launch strong attack in Ardennes** along 70-mile front between Monchau and Trier; U.S. 1st Army's positions overrun at some places.  
8th Army capture Faenza.  
Mr. Richard Law, U.K. Minister of State, arrives in Washington to discuss supply shipments for liberated Europe.  
General Scobie issues text of Caserta Agreement (see September 26).

- 
- Dec. 17* San Jose airfield on Mindoro occupied.  
Suggested Archbishop Damaskinos of Athens should act as Greek Regent.  
Publication of Franco-Soviet treaty.
- Dec. 19* Field-Marshal Montgomery to command all Allied forces N. of Ardennes salient; General Bradley all those to the south (S.H.A.E.F. announcement, January 5).  
Temporary Anglo-Ethiopian Agreement signed superseding that of January 31, 1942.
- Dec. 20* German offensive reaches Stavelot area; U.S. 1st Army strengthens its resistance.  
M. Monnet, head of French economic mission, arrives in Washington for talks on supply questions.  
General Scobie warns Athens civilians to avoid areas where E.L.A.S. guns firing as he intends to bomb them.  
Kandaung, Burma, occupied.
- Dec. 21* U.S. 1st Army recaptures Stavelot.  
Wuntho and Nankan, Burma, occupied.
- Dec. 22* Announced officially that deepest penetration of German counter-offensive is 40 miles, reaching La Roche.  
Provisional Hungarian Government set up in Russian liberated territory.  
Call-up of 250,000 fighting men announced from Downing Street.
- Dec. 22-23 night* Strong force of E-boats routed off mouth of Scheldt; 2 sunk, 2 more probably sunk, and 5 badly damaged.
- Dec. 25* King broadcasts Christmas message to Empire.  
Relief of Bastogne garrison by U.S. 3rd Army.  
Mr. Churchill and Mr. Eden arrive in Athens with intention of convening conference 'as representative as possible of Greek political opinion'.
- Dec. 26* Mr. Churchill holds first meeting of conference, attended by M. Papandreu, representatives of E.L.A.S., and members of other Greek political parties.  
General MacArthur announces capture of Palompon on west coast of Leyte, and states that the campaign on Leyte and Samar Islands has been closed.
- Dec. 27* Germans driven out of Celles and Ciney in their thrust towards the Meuse.



- Dec. 28* U.S. troops regain more ground in Ardennes salient.  
Mr. Churchill and Mr. Eden leave Athens, having undertaken to recommend the King of the Hellenes to accept the immediate establishment of a Regency; reach London, December 29.
- Dec. 29* M. Papandreou, Greek Prime Minister, to resign as soon as Regent appointed.  
Russian troops fighting in Budapest.
- Dec. 31* Allies recapture Rochefort; U.S. 3rd Army launch new offensive between Bastogne and St. Hubert.  
R.A.F. Mosquitoes bomb Gestapo H.Q. in Oslo.  
Archbishop Damaskinos takes oath as Regent of Greece; M. Papandreou's Government resigns.  
Polish Committee of National Liberation in Lublin assumes title of 'Provisional Government'; protest by Polish Government in London.
- Dec. 31-Jan. 1*  
*night* Hitler makes New Year's speech at midnight.

# 1945

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

### WESTERN EUROPE

#### January

*Allied raids:* R.A.F. Bomber Command, hampered by exceptionally bad weather, drops 32,800 tons of bombs during January, all but 2,000 tons on Germany; targets are German industries, fuel production and transport, and communications; in first category main targets attacked are NUREMBERG and LUDWIGSHAFEN (Jan. 2-3 night), HANOVER (Jan. 5-6 night), HANAU (Jan. 6-7 night), MUNICH (Jan. 7-8 night), MAGDEBURG (Jan. 16-17 night), GELSENKIRCHEN (Jan. 22-23 night), STUTTGART (Jan. 28-29 night); 11,000 tons of bombs are dropped in these raids; 7,000 tons of bombs are dropped on railway centres and yards, main targets being VOHWINKEL (Jan. 1-2 night), LUDWIGSHAFEN (Jan. 5), NEUSS (Jan. 6-7 night), KREFELD-VERDINGEN (Jan. 11, 29), SAARBRÜCKEN (Jan. 13, 13-14 night, 14), GREVENBROICK (Jan. 14-15 night), COLOGNE (Jan. 28), STUTTGART (Jan. 28-29 night); Mosquitoes are out on 16 nights, dropping 1,000 tons of bombs, and making 7 attacks on BERLIN; R.A.F. Fighter Command flies 2,300 sorties, attacking V2 targets and providing escort for bombers; 2nd T.A.F. flies 11,650 sorties and drops 2,250 tons of bombs and 7,000 rockets, chiefly on German roads and railways and transport retreating from the Ardennes, and on rocket sites; Coastal Command flies 1,600 anti-U-boat and 820 anti-shipping sorties; U.S.S.A.F. send out 18,924 heavy bombers and 13,615 fighters during month, 8th A.A.F. dropping 39,100 tons of bombs and 15th 6,164 tons chiefly on communications targets behind Western, Italian and Russian fronts and oil and other industrial targets, including BERLIN (Jan. 2, 5, 27, 29), COLOGNE (Jan. 3, 6, 14), ASCHAFFENBURG and FULDA (Jan. 3), HAMM (Jan. 7, 29), BREMEN, BIELEFELD, PADERBORN, RUSTART (Jan. 7), EUSKIRCHEN and KARLSRUHE (Jan. 10), BRUNSWICK (Jan. 14), DRESDEN and DESSAU (Jan. 16), RHEINE and HEILBRONN (Jan. 20), DUISBURG and GRENBERG (Jan. 28), MÜNSTER (Jan. 29); the 8th A.A.F. directs main activity in early part of month to attacks in connection with Ardennes offensive; 9th A.A.F. flies 11,000 sorties, drops 9,300 tons of bombs, and claims destruction of or damage to 12,000 motor vehicles, 1,000 a.f.v., 6,200 railway cars, and much more.

*Enemy oil production:* R.A.F. Bomber Command drops 9,000 tons of bombs in attacks on DORTMUND/MINSTER STEIN (Jan. 1-2 night), CASTROP RAUXEL and DORTMUND/HANSA (Jan. 3), POLITZ (Jan. 13-14 night), LEUNA and DULMEN (Jan. 14-15 night), BOCHUM and RECHLING-HAUSEN/FORSTENZUNG (Jan. 15), ZEITZ, BRUX, WANNE-EICKEL (Jan. 16-17 night), DUISBURG/BRÜCKHAUSEN (Jan. 22-23 night); U.S.S.A.F. oil targets include MAGDEBURG (Jan. 14, 16), HARBURG (Jan. 16, 17), STERKRADE (Jan. 21, 22).

*Enemy raids:* Germans continue to launch V1s and V2s against the U.K. and targets in the Low Countries; civilian air raid casualties in U.K.: 585 killed, 1,629 injured.

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

## MEDITERRANEAN AREA

*January  
cont.*

On account of weather mainly tactical targets are attacked; R.A.F. flies 14,300 sorties, dropping 3,220 tons of bombs by day and 660 tons at night, chiefly on enemy transport and communications in Italy; targets in Yugoslavia are also attacked, especially railways and shipping.

## FAR EAST

*Japan:* U.S. Super-Fortress bombers attack Japanese targets constantly; heavier raids include attacks on NAGOYA (Jan. 3, 14, 23), OMURA (Jan. 6), TOKYO (Jan. 9, 27), AKASHI (Kawasuki aircraft plant) Jan. 19; SAIGON in Indo-China (Jan. 27) and targets in occupied China are also bombed by B.29s.

*China:* U.S. 14th A.F. is active over China, Indo-China, and Burma, attacking airfields and destroying many planes (72 in attack on Shanghai airfields, Jan. 17), railroads and locomotives, roads and bridges (latter especially in Burma) and shipping on Yangtze River and off coasts of China and Indo-China; in all 343 Japanese locomotives and 334 planes destroyed in January.

*Enemy shipping:* raids are made on shipping off China, Indo-China, and Formosa; in raids on Formosa (Jan. 2, 3, 8, 16 by B.29s), 230 ships and small craft are sunk or damaged and 209 aircraft destroyed; Jan. 13-16 Pacific fleet carrier planes attack Hong-kong, Amoy, and Swatow, sinking 104,000 tons of Japanese shipping; announced on Jan. 17 that in recent attacks on Formosa and China coast 390 ships have been sunk or damaged, 100 aircraft destroyed; in raid on Formosa (Jan. 20), 290 aircraft are destroyed.

*Pacific:* many attacks on shipping, airfields, etc., in Philippines area, on Ryukyu Islands, and on remaining Japanese bases.

*S.E.A.C.:* R.A.F. fly 7,000 sorties and drop 3,000 tons of bombs on airfields and communications; B.29s based on India bomb SINGAPORE (Jan. 11).

*Jan. 1*

Heavy air battles over Western front: 800 Luftwaffe planes attack Allied airfields and also raid Brussels, losing 188 machines in all.

Germans launch attack between Saarguemines and Neunhofen; 6 days later succeed in crossing Rhine N. of Strasbourg.

Reported that E.L.A.S. has sent memorandum to Regent stating they are prepared to order 'cease fire' immediately to allow negotiations to begin; E.L.A.S. delegation arrives at British H.Q. for discussions; no agreement.

Mr. Stettinius announces that U.S. Government will continue to recognize the Polish Government in London.

M. Bonnet presents Letters of Credence as French Ambassador to U.S.A. to President Roosevelt, and signs United Nations Declaration.

- Jan. 2* U.S. 3rd Army recapture Bonnerue, Moiricy, Hubertmont, and Remagne.  
Wireless factory in Copenhagen, manufacturing parts of V2 weapon, wrecked by saboteurs.
- Jan. 3* General Plastiras forms Government in Greece; issues statement on policy and appeal for order.  
U.S. 1st Army launches counter-attack on N. side of Ardennes Salient towards Houffalize.  
Landings at 2 new points on Mindoro; small island of Marinduque captured.  
Turkey breaks off diplomatic and economic relations with Japan.  
14th Army capture Yeu, Burma; Chinese recapture Wanting.
- Jan. 4* 8th Army drive enemy from Senio bridgehead.
- Jan. 5* Akyab, Burma, occupied by Allies.  
Organized fighting ceases in Athens and the Piraeus; Field-Marshal Alexander and Mr. Macmillan arrive in Athens for discussions.  
Authoritatively stated in London and Washington that Britain and the U.S.A. continue to recognize the Polish Government in London.  
Soviet Government recognizes Lublin Committee as Provisional Government of Poland.
- Jan. 6* Italian aircraft-carrier *Aquila* hit at Genoa and left on fire.
- Jan. 7* Announced that a German auxiliary cruiser, believed to be the *Kaiser*, has been sunk at entrance to the Great Belt.  
8th Army capture S. Alberto.  
14th Army occupy Shwebo, and, on Myitkyina-Mandalay line, capture Kinu.
- Jan. 8* Nearly all Attica cleared of E.L.A.S. troops.  
M. Subasitch, Yugoslav Prime Minister, reports to Mr. Churchill on recent negotiations with Marshal Tito.
- Jan. 9* **U.S. Forces land on Luzon in Philippines**; largest operation of Philippines campaign, 100,000 men safely ashore on first day, with small losses.  
U.S. 3rd Army counter-attacks towards Houffalize from S. of Ardennes salient.  
Joint U.K.-U.S. statement on U-boat warfare reports renewed activity resulting in increased losses of Allied merchantmen.  
British troops enter Thebes; General Scobie confers with E.A.M. delegates; conference continues on following day.
- Jan. 10* General Plastiras issues his statement of policy.

- Jan. 11** Laroche captured; British troops across Laroche-Champlon road. Beach-head on Luzon now 25 miles long and 9 miles deep. Sual, Labrador, and mouth of the Agno river seized.  
Warsaw entered by Russians.  
Foreign Office issue English text of declarations made in Athens by Greek Socialist Party, the Union of Popular Democrats, and a deputation from 17 trade unions from Athens, the Piraeus, and Mytilene to the British Ambassador.  
King Peter of Yugoslavia issues statement on the Tito-Subasitch agreement; while approving the 'basic proposals', he raises two objections, one concerning the suggested Regency, the other concerning the powers of the Anti-Fascist Council of National Liberation.
- Jan. 12** British forces link up with U.S. 3rd Army near St. Hubert; all ground west of the Laroche-St. Hubert road clear of enemy.  
Terms of truce signed by E.L.A.S. and British published; 'cease fire' to sound 1 minute after midnight Jan. 14.  
Red Army launches big offensive in southern Poland.  
Swedish Government informed by Germany that the blockade zone across the Skagerrak has been extended 10 miles eastward.  
U.S. Office of War Information announces U.S. battle casualties from outbreak of war total 646,398—138,393 killed, 370,647 wounded, 73,594 missing, and 63,764 prisoners of war.
- Jan. 13** Champlon occupied; U.S. 1st Army attacks between Stavelot and Malmédy.  
In Burma, Wetlet (30 miles from Mandalay) occupied, also Kani on the Chindwin railway and Alon on the Yeu railway; new landings made on the Myebon peninsula.  
Private trade between U.S.A. and French N. and W. Africa resumed.
- Jan. 14** Soviet troops cut railway from Kielce to Cracow; farther south Chmielnik and Pinczow captured; Lucenec (Czechoslovakia) captured by Red Army.  
Mangaterem on Luzon, captured.  
E.L.A.S. agree to release of all hostages except collaborators with Germans and criminals; also sign Prisoners of War Convention; announced by International Red Cross, January 20.
- Jan. 15** Russians capture Kielce and many other places including Wodzislaw and Jedrzejow; also Nowy Korczyn, 40 miles from Cracow.  
45 miles of the shore of Lingayen Gulf, Luzon, now held; Catablan captured.  
On Chinese frontier Namkham occupied by Chinese forces.  
First civilian boat train since May 1940, leaves London for Paris.  
Britain and U.S. issue joint statement announcing that the two Governments have reached agreement on 'interim measures' for increasing supply shipments to liberated Europe.

- Jan. 16* British 2nd Army launches new attack against German salient E. of the Maas; U.S. 1st and 2nd Armies establish contact at Houffalize; virtual end of German Ardennes offensive.
- King Peter of Yugoslavia sees Mr. Churchill and Mr. Eden; also sees General Velebit, head of Yugoslav military mission in London.
- On Luzon U.S. troops enter Tarlac Province after capturing Camiling.
- Norwegian High Command announces that half the Finmark has been liberated by police troops trained in Sweden.
- In Southern Poland Czestochowa captured.
- Jan. 17* 3rd Army reach Diekirch in new attack; U.S. 1st Army reverts to command of General Bradley's 12th Army Group.
- Jan. 18* Mr. Churchill reviews war and international situation in Commons; statement on events in Greece.
- Mr. Attlee opens debate on Greece in Commons; concluded next day, after statement by Mr. Eden, with vote of confidence in Government by 340 votes to 7.
- Polish Provisional Government formed in Lublin enters Warsaw.
- Jan. 19* Tilsit and several other towns taken; also Wloclawek and Brzesc-Kujawski on the Vistula, and, in S. Poland, Nowy Sacz.
- Agreement on Allied military relief supplies for Yugoslavia signed between Marshal Tito and representatives of Field-Marshal Alexander, Supreme Allied C.-in-C., Mediterranean.
- President Roosevelt and Prime Ministers of United Kingdom and Canada decide to maintain Combined Production and Resources Board, Combined Raw Materials Board, and Combined Food Board until end of the Japanese war.
- Jan. 20* 3rd Army enter Brandenburg; French 1st Army launch attack in the Vosges.
- Russian armies break through on 50-mile front in E. Prussia, taking many towns; also break-through into Silesia on 55-mile front.
- Air Marshal Sir Arthur Tedder arrives in Moscow to establish first direct military liaison with Red Army.
- President Roosevelt, inaugurated for 4th term as U.S. President, makes inaugural speech.
- Provisional National Government of Hungary signs armistice with U.S.S.R., U.K., U.S.A., acting for the United Nations at War with Hungary.**
- Jan. 21* Japanese withdraw from Monywa, Burma.
- Jan. 22* 2nd Army capture St. Joost and other places N. and N.E. of Sittard.
- Russians reach the Oder on a 35-mile front.

- Jan. 22 cont.*      **Reopening of land route to China;** in Burma General Sultan announces that the Ledo road across Burma from India to China is now clear of Japanese and open for convoys of traffic; Monywa entered by British and Indian troops.
- King Peter of Yugoslavia dismisses his Government in London.
- 300 Allied hostages arrive in Athens from the Lamia region.
- British Trade Union Delegation, headed by Sir Walter Citrine, arrives in Athens.
- Jan. 23*      2nd Ukrainian Army open new attack from north of Miskolcz, capturing Roznava and Helsava.
- U.S. 1st Army occupy St. Vith.
- In Burma, 14th Army occupy Tizaung and Myinmu.
- Jan. 24*      3rd Army reach the Clerf and cut the Diekirch-St. Vith road.
- In Burma another landing made S.W. of Akyab; a bridgehead established S.W. of Kangaw.
- U.S. 14th A.F. destroy and abandon Suichwan airbase in face of Japanese advance.
- After discussion in House of Commons, the Minister of War announces that it has been decided to apply compulsion to overseas service for the A.T.S.
- Jan. 25*      Tapiau, Allenburg, and other places covering approaches to central and E. Prussia taken by Soviet troops; Hindenburg, in Silesia, captured; Oder crossed near Breslau, and also near Steinau, farther south.
- In Philippines Clark Field, the main air base on Luzon, captured.
- General de Gaulle tells a press conference he considers it necessary there should be a permanent military occupation of the Rhine.
- Jan. 26*      Russians complete break-through of the permanent defence system in the Masurian Lakes area; liberate Auschwitz concentration camp.
- In Burma a third landing by Indian troops made on Cheduba Island, S.W. of Ramree.
- Jan. 27*      2nd Army enter Odilienberg; U.S. 1st Army attack between the Roer and the Würm; enemy resistance slackening; Würm taken; French 1st Army reach Holtzwihr and other places near the Rhine.
- Memel taken; Lithuania now completely freed;** Russians cross Vistula near Thorn; in Slovakia, Poprad captured.
- Jan. 28*      Russians cross frontier into Pomerania.
- The first convoy of supplies for three years reaches China by the Ledo-Burma road.

- Jan. 29* 3rd Army cross river Our; enter Oberhausen.  
Dr. Subasitch reforms Yugoslav Government, with himself as Prime Minister, Foreign Minister, and War Minister. Official communiqué states that King Peter has decided to transfer the Royal Power to a Regency Council.
- Jan. 30* New landings made on Luzon between San Antonio and San Narciso; landing troops reach Castillejos.  
E.L.A.S. agree to the Greek Government's terms for peace talks.  
Duke of Gloucester sworn in as Governor-General of Australia.  
Hitler broadcasts on occasion of the 12th anniversary of his accession to power.
- Jan. 31* 1st Army cross German frontier 2 miles from Siegfried Line.  
**Meeting at Malta** between Mr. Churchill and President Roosevelt (arrives February 2), Mr. Eden, U.K. Foreign Secretary, and Mr. Stettinius, U.S. Secretary of State, and Combined Chiefs of Staff of U.S. and U.K.  
Singapore floating dock sunk by U.S. air attack.  
The Czechoslovak Government announce their decision to recognize the Lublin Committee (Polish Provisional Government).  
The Colonial Development and Welfare Bill, presented to House of Commons by Mr. Oliver Stanley, asks for £120 million for development schemes and research work in the colonies during next 10 years.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

## WESTERN EUROPE

- February* **Allied raids:** outstanding attack of month is operation *Clarion*, Feb. 22, when 9,000 aircraft from U.K., France, Low Countries, and Italy attack communications facilities in area Emden-Berlin-Dresden-Vienna-Mulhouse; R.A.F. Bomber Command flies 13,800 night and 3,700 day sorties during February, dropping 45,750 tons of bombs, 34,650 by night and 11,100 by day, almost all on Germany; main targets in W. Germany, attacked both for tactical and strategic reasons, are LUDWIGSHAFEN and MAINZ (Feb. 1-2 night), WIESBADEN and KARLSRUHE (Feb. 2-3 night), BONN (Feb. 4-5 night), DORTMUND (Feb. 20-21 night), DUISBURG and WORMS (Feb. 21-22 night), ESSEN (Feb. 23), PFORZHEIM (Feb. 23-24 night), MAINZ (Feb. 27); in E. Germany heavy raids are made on DRESDEN (Feb. 13-14 night), and CHEMNITZ (Feb. 14-15 night); specific rail targets are SIEGEN (Feb. 1-2 night), HOHENBUDBERG (Feb. 8-9 night), BIELEFELD and ALTENBEKEN (Feb. 22) and direct attacks on enemy in battle area are made at MÜNCHEN-GLADBACH (Feb. 1), GOCH and KLEVE (Feb. 7-8 night), WESEL (Feb. 16, 18, 19); the MITTELLAND Canal is attacked on Feb. 21-22 night; 27,000 tons of bombs are discharged in all these attacks and a further 14,000



SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.**February  
cont.*

tons are dropped in 21 attacks on oil targets; Mosquitoes discharge 2,000 tons of bombs in month, including 600 tons in 14 attacks on BERLIN; Fighter Command attacks V2 sites and provides escort for bombers; 2nd T.A.F. flies 20,000 sorties and drops 6,250 tons of bombs and rockets chiefly on German railways and in close support of ground forces; Coastal Command flies 2,000 anti-U-boat and 1,000 anti-shipping sorties and Bomber Command also attacks U-boat bases and ports, at POORTERSHAVEN and IJMUIDEN (Feb. 3), IJMUIDEN (Feb. 8), HORTEN (Feb. 23-24 night); Mosquitoes make 5 attacks on BREMEN and sea-mining is carried out on 11 nights. U.S.S.A.F. drop 74,000 tons (U.S.) of bombs in February, 51,500 tons on Germany by 8th A.A.F. (greatest weight yet dropped on Germany by U.S.S.A.F.); 8th A.A.F. dispatches over 1,000 bombers on 15 out of 20 operational days, attacking German railway system on 18 days; outstanding attacks of month are on BERLIN (Feb. 2, 26) and on rail centres (Feb. 22, 23); other targets include DRESDEN (Feb. 14, 15), MAGDEBURG (Feb. 14, 15), CHEMNITZ (Feb. 14), KOTTBUS (Feb. 15), DORTMUND, SALZBORN, HAMM (Feb. 16), GELSENKIRCHEN (Feb. 16, 23, 27), OSNABRÜCK and RHEINE (Feb. 16, 19), REGENSBURG (Feb. 16, 23), FRANKFURT (Feb. 17), MÜNSTER, SIEGEN, VIENNA, GRAZ (Feb. 19), GRAZ (Feb. 24), KLAGENFURT (Feb. 19, 24), NUREMBERG (Feb. 20, 21), ESCHWEGEN (Feb. 21), HAMBURG, HARBURG, MISBURG, BREMEN (Feb. 24), KAMEN (Feb. 24, 25), MUNICH, ASCHAFFENBURG, ULM, FRIEDRICHSHAFEN, and NEUBERG (Feb. 25), railways at KASSEL, LEIPZIG, STUTTGART, ESSEN (Feb. 27), and in the RUHR (Feb. 28); 9th A.A.F. dispatches 25,192 aircraft, to drop 19,964 tons of bombs and 2,092 rockets, mainly on German railways and fortified towns; they claim the destruction of 730 locomotives, 5 railway bridges, 34 other bridges and much more.

*Enemy raids:* the Germans continue to launch V-weapons against S. England and Low Countries; civilian casualties in U.K.: 483 killed, 1,152 injured.

## MEDITERRANEAN AREA

R.A.F. in Italy fly 13,000 sorties, dropping 4,050 tons of bombs by day and 1,141 by night; chief target is again German communications in and leading into N. Italy, especially the Brenner Pass railway; the Balkan Air Force drops 2,000 tons of supplies to Balkan partisans, 1,400 tons of this for Tito's forces in Yugoslavia.

## FAR EAST

*Japan:* Super-Fortress raids on Japan are made constantly, heaviest attacks including KOBE (Feb. 4, raids by small forces for following 6 days), NAGOYA (Feb. 16); TOKYO is bombed by Super-Forts Feb. 10 (immediately after earthquake) by about 1,200 carrier planes from Admiral Mitscher's task force (Feb. 16, 17), by Super-Forts (Feb. 19), by carrier planes and Super-Forts (Feb. 25).

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

- February cont.*      *Pacific:* Philippines targets and remaining Japanese Island bases are attacked; heavy attack by U.S. naval task force is made on IWOJIMA in Bonin Is. (Feb. 16, 17).  
*China:* 14th U.S.A.F. continues active over China, Indo-China, Siam.  
*S.E.A.C.:* R.A.F. bombers fly 650 sorties and drop 2,410 tons of bombs on Burmese targets; fighters and fighter-bombers fly 8,800 sorties to drop 1,518 tons; targets include RANGOON (Feb. 11, 24), SINGAPORE (Feb. 24).
- Feb. 1*      U.S. 1st Army clear Remscheid; 7th Army cross Moder and capture Oberhofen.  
Russians capture Thorn (Torun).  
Allied landing on west coast of Batangas Province, Luzon; no opposition.
- Feb. 2*      British 2nd Army cross the Maas and attack enemy positions N. of Breda and S.E. of Nijmegen.  
Conference between Greek Government and E.A.M. opens.  
Ecuador declares war on Germany and Japan.
- Feb. 3*      Soviet troops enter Landsberg and Bartenstein, central E. Prussia.  
Colmar captured by French and U.S. Forces.  
Heavy raid on Berlin by over 1,000 U.S. heavies; much damage done to Government buildings; 2,272 tons of bombs dropped.
- Feb. 4*      **Yalta Conference:** Mr. Churchill, President Roosevelt, and Marshal Stalin, with their Foreign Ministers and Chiefs of Staff, meet at Yalta in Crimea to discuss plans for completing defeat of common enemy, and building, with their Allies, firm foundations for a lasting peace; conference ends February 11, with complete agreement on military operations; February 12, statement on Conference; plans drawn up dealing with defeat of Germany, subsequent occupation, control, and reparations; decided to call Conference of United Nations at San Francisco on April 25 to prepare Charter of United Nations Organization; declaration of policy towards liberated Europe, recommendations concerning establishment of new Polish Provisional Government, and formation of new Yugoslav Government on basis of agreement between Marshal Tito and Dr. Subasitch; agreement to set up permanent machinery for regular consultation between Foreign Ministers; further secret agreement reached whereby after victory over Japan, Kurile Islands, and S. Sakalin will be handed to Russia; status quo in Outer Mongolia to be preserved; Dairen to be internationalized; joint Soviet-Chinese company to operate Chinese Eastern railroad and S. Manchurian railroad (latter points subject to concurrence of General Chiang Kai-shek); in return U.S.S.R. to enter war against Japan 2 months after cessation of hostilities in Europe. (White Paper [Cmd. 6735] published 11.2.46).

- Feb. 4**  
*cont.* U.S. 1st Army captures first of 7 Roer dams.  
Belgium now completely clear of Germans.  
U.S. troops enter Manila; occupation complete, February 24.
- Feb. 5** Russians capture arsenal at Poznan.  
Broadcast by General de Gaulle; France's essential conditions for peace settlement.  
Secretary of State for Air announces closing down of Balloon Command.  
Australian forces land on New Britain.  
E.A.M. accept Greek Government's terms for amnesty.
- Feb. 6** Russians cross the Oder S.E. of Breslau; disintegration of German's 'Colmar pocket' complete.  
5th Army recapture Galliciano and other villages both sides of the river Serchio.
- Feb. 7** Germans blow up floodgates below the Schwammanuel dam, preventing use of assault floating bridges on the Roer and flooding large areas in and round Düren and Jülich.  
Belgian Government resigns.
- Feb. 8** Canadian 1st and British 2nd Armies launch offensive S.E. of Nijmegen, following very strong air preparation.  
Paraguay declares war on the Axis.  
Home Secretary announces that civilian war casualties from September 1939 to September 30, 1944 totalled 136,646, including 57,468 killed.
- Feb. 9** British and Canadian forces pierce first of the main Siegfried Line Zones; Rhine reached at Millingen.  
Russians occupy Elbing, East Prussia.
- Feb. 10** Russians capture Landau. Dump near Preussisch-Eylau containing 4,200 motor vehicles, a large number of tractors and armoured cars, trucks loaded with tank parts, mines, motor parts, and other material taken by Russians.  
U.S. 1st Army captures Schwammanuel dam, last and most important of Roer dams.  
Announced that 2,472 Japanese aircraft destroyed between June 11 and October 30, 1944 by U.S. carrier aircraft.
- Feb. 11** U.S. 3rd Army occupy Prüm, important road junction.  
Russians cross the Oder near Glogau, N.E. of Breslau.  
New Belgian Government formed under M. Van Acker.

- Feb. 12* Russians capture Bielsko in Poland; also Bunzlau on the Bober. British and Canadians, advancing through Reichswald, enter Cleve. Treaty between Greek Government and E.A.M. signed in Athens; text of agreement published February 13. Yugoslav Government Information Department announces that the Government, in agreement with King Peter, is to return immediately to Belgrade to 'complete the agreed decision concerning the Regency and the formation of a single Government'; leave for Belgrade February 15.
- Feb. 13* Whole of the Reichswald now cleared of enemy. Peru declares war on Germany and Japan. Final occupation of Budapest announced. In the Philippines Cavite naval base on Luzon and the Nichols airfield occupied. U.S. escort carrier *Ommaney Bay* and a minesweeper lost in Philippine waters. 14th Army capture Singu, on the Irrawaddy. Polish Government in London issue statement on their attitude to the proposals made at the Yalta Conference.
- Feb. 13-14 night* Very heavy R.A.F. raid on Dresden; repeated next day by 8th U.S.A.A.F.
- Feb. 14* Russians capture Schneidemühl, important railway junction; take Grünberg, on the Oder; farther west Sommerfeld and Sorau captured. Chile declares state of belligerency with Japan. Conference of Foreign Ministers of Arab States to draft statutes of proposed Arab League opens in Cairo. Mr. Churchill and Mr. Eden arrive in Athens on way back from Yalta; speech by Mr. Churchill. Canadian and British forces reach the Rhine opposite Emmerich.
- Feb. 15* Russians take Chojnice and Tuchola, covering approaches to Danzig; Breslau now completely surrounded and 2 suburbs occupied. U.N.R.R.A. Conference on relief in Far East opens at Lapstone, Australia.<sup>3</sup>
- Feb. 16* U.S. 3rd Army take Rohrbach after very heavy fighting. U.S. Naval H.Q. on Guam announce that a powerful naval force under Vice-Admiral Mitscher is attacking air bases and other objectives in and near Tokyo; 2nd task force attacks Iwojima in Bonin Is; February 17 announced that in last 2 days' bombardment 332 Japanese aircraft have been shot down, 177 destroyed on ground, 1 escort carrier, 1 destroyer and other shipping damaged; 49 Allied aircraft lost.

- Feb 16 cont.* Mr. Churchill, in Cairo, sees Emperor of Ethiopia; February 17, with Mr. Eden, sees King Ibn Saud, King Farouk, and President of Syria.
- Venezuela declares war on Germany and Japan.
- Canadian and British forces cut Goch-Calcar road.
- Feb. 17* U.S. 3rd Army launch new offensive, having pierced defences of Siegfried Line on front of 11 miles.
- Whole of Bataan peninsula occupied by U.S. forces.
- Feb. 18* 5th Army open new attack west of the Bologna-Pistoia road.
- In Burma a new landing is made at Ru-ya, 65 miles S.E. of Akyab.
- General Cherniakovsky, Soviet Commander in East Prussia, dies of wounds.
- Feb. 19* U.S. forces land on Iwojima (Volcano Is.) after 2 months of almost daily bombing and shelling.
- Mr. Churchill and Mr. Eden arrive in London from Yalta Conference.
- Feb. 20* Russians capture Czersk and other towns on the Berlin-Danzig railway.
- Announced from White House that on way back from Yalta President Roosevelt held conversations on board U.S. warships in Great Bitter Lake with King Farouk, the Emperor of Ethiopia, and King Ibn Saud; later met Mr. Churchill at Alexandria for talks on Japanese war; invitation to General de Gaulle to meet him at Algiers was declined.
- Feb. 21* Inter-American Conference at Mexico City attended by all American Republics except Argentina; collaboration in struggle against Axis re-affirmed; Dumbarton Oaks proposals endorsed; Act of Chapultepec and other measures to strengthen Pan-American system against aggression adopted; joint measures for economic development of Western Hemisphere agreed; Argentina called upon to join United Nations; conference ends, March 18.
- Reconnaissance parties of the U.S. 3rd Army enter Saarburg; 8 miles of the Saar bank occupied, the T.A.F. giving strong support.
- Canadian and British forces capture Goch.
- Feb. 22* After 4 days of very heavy fighting the 5th Army capture the heights dominating the Upper Reno Valley.
- U.S. Marines land on Capul Is. in Philippines.
- M. Spaak, Belgian Foreign Minister, has political conversations with M. Bidault, French Foreign Minister, in Paris; France, Belgium, Netherlands, and Luxembourg hold economic consultation; economic convention for mutual consultation signed in Paris, March 20.

- Feb. 23* U.S. 9th Army force crossings of the Roer between Jülich and Düren; capture Jülich, February 24; Düren, February 25.  
Russians capture Poznan after a 28-days' siege.  
U.S. troops capture small island of Biri between Luzon and Samar.  
Uruguay declares war on the Axis.  
Turkey declares war on the Axis Powers with effect from March 1.
- Feb. 24* Egypt declares war on Germany and Japan; after announcing this, the Prime Minister, Ahmed Maher Pasha, is assassinated.  
Occupation of Manila completed.
- Feb. 25* French Foreign Minister arrives in London for talks with U.K. Premier and Foreign Minister; statement on talks, February 27.
- Feb. 26* Landing made on Verde Is., S.E. of Manila.  
An agreement signed in London between the Czechoslovak Government and U.N.R.R.A. for a general relief programme for Czechoslovakia; arrangements made for the first shipment of about 8,000 tons of relief goods.  
General Anders appointed acting C.-in-C. Polish armed forces; announced in London that appointment was made without the knowledge or approval of the British Government, who could, therefore, accept no responsibility in the matter.  
Syria declares war on Germany and Japan.
- Feb. 27* Canadian 1st Army captures Calcar and Undem in new attack; N.E. of Calcar they reach the Rhine; U.S. 1st Army crosses R. Erft at Modrath.  
The Lebanon declares war on Germany and Japan.  
Mr. Churchill opens three-day debate on the Yalta Conference in the House of Commons with review of conference decisions and international situation; March 1, Government receives vote of confidence on Yalta decisions by 413 to nil.
- Feb. 28* Allied force lands on Piscopie Is., N.W. of Rhodes.  
In Pacific, Verde Is. occupied.  
Motoyama, on Iwojima, captured after heavy fighting.  
Corregidor now clear of the enemy.  
In Burma, Meiktila occupied after an 8-day advance following the crossing of the Irrawaddy at Pakokku on February 19-21.  
Rumanian Government resigns.  
Admiralty announces that it is estimated that about 1,000 enemy warships, supply ships, and small coastal vessels have been sunk or damaged by British mines since the outbreak of war.  
U.S.-French master lend-lease and reciprocal agreements signed.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

## WESTERN EUROPE

*March*

*Allied raids:* R.A.F. Bomber Command drops 67,500 tons of bombs on Germany during March (highest tonnage to date), 39,900 by night and 27,600 by day; targets include centres of production hit to disrupt communications through them, on which 28,000 tons are dropped; these are MANNHEIM (March 1), CHEMNITZ (March 5-6 night), DESSAU (March 7-8 night), KASSEL (March 8-9 night), ESSEN (March 11, 4,500 tons), DORTMUND (March 12, 4,900 tons), BARMEN (March 13), HAGEN (March 15-16 night), NUREMBERG and WURZBURG (March 16-17 night), HANAU and WITTEN (March 18-19 night), HILDESHEIM (March 22), HANOVER, MÜNSTER, OSNABRÜCK (March 25), PADERBORN (March 27); 5,000 tons are dropped on specific rail targets, including 22,000 lb. bombs dropped on BIELEFELD viaduct (March 15) and other subsequent targets, and targets at WANNE-EICKEL (March 4), RECKLINGHAUSEN and HAMM (March 20), RHEINE and MÜNSTER (March 21), STERKRADE (March 24); 8,500 tons are dropped on tactical targets nearer the front, including COLOGNE (March 2, 3,000 tons), WESEL (March 6, 6-7 night, 23, 23-24 night), ZWEIFBRUCKEN and HOMBURG (March 14-15 night), DULMEN, DORSTEN, BOCHOLT (March 22), GLADBECK (March 24); the DORTMUND-EMS Canal is breached again (March 3-4 night); Mosquitoes are constantly over Germany at night, dropping 2,500 tons of bombs, including 1,800 tons in 29 raids on BERLIN; Fighter Command flies 3,000 sorties against rocket area and escorts heavy bombers; 2nd T.A.F. flies 27,500 sorties and drops 6,500 tons of bombs (including rockets) mainly on communications behind the battle area and in protecting the Rhine crossings; Coastal Command flies 3,000 anti-U-boat sorties and 1,600 anti-shipping sorties and is supported in this by Bomber Command raids, in which 4,000 tons are dropped, on harbour installations and shipping at SASSNITZ (March 6-7 night), U-boat yards at HAMBURG (March 31), and FARGE (March 27, with 22,000 lb. bombs); sea-mining is carried out on 14 nights; U.S.S.A.F. are active during month, 8th U.S.A.A.F. sending out an average of 1,500 planes a day to drop 73,500 tons (American) of bombs on Germany; biggest day is on March 24, in support of Rhine crossings; targets include communications, industrial and oil targets, airfields and direct support for ground forces; communications targets include rail centres at HEILBRONN, BRUCHSAL, GOPPINGEN, RENTLINGEN, NECKARSULM, INGOLSTADT, ULM, AUGSBURG (March 1), CHEMNITZ and DRESDEN (March 2), CHEMNITZ (March 3), ULM and s.w. GERMANY (March 4), CHEMNITZ (March 5), BIELEFELD viaduct, GIESSEN, SOEST, SIEGEN (March 7), BETZDORF, DILLENBURG, SIEGEN, ESSEN, GIESSEN (March 8), FRANKFURT, OSNABRÜCK, MÜNSTER, RHEINE (March 9), DORTMUND, PADERBORN, SOEST, SCHWERTE, COESFELD (March 10), SWINEMÜNDE (March 12, direct support for Red Army), 6 railyards behind Remagen bridgehead (March 12), GIESSEN, GUTERSLOH, LEHNE (March 14), ORANIENBURG (March 15), MÜNSTER (March 17), FULDA (March 19), 12 railyards in Ruhr rail system (March 23),

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

*March cont.* HALLE, BRANDENBURG, BRUNSWICK (March 31); industrial targets are attacked at MAGDEBURG (March 2, Krupps tank plant), BRUNSWICK (March 3), HANOVER (March 14, 17), BERLIN (March 18, 3,000 American tons), BAUMENHEIM (jet component plant), PLAUEN, JENA, ZWICKEN (March 19), HAMBURG (March 20, U-boat yards), PLAUEN (March 26), BERLIN, HANOVER (March 28), and naval targets at WILHELMSHAVEN, BREMEN, HAMBURG, FARGE (March 30), HAMBURG (March 31) (cruiser *Köln* probably sunk in these raids); airfields are attacked constantly, especially March 21, 22, 24, 25 and direct support is given in covering Rhine crossing (March 24) and in attacks on 9 army camps in Ruhr (March 22); other targets include German General Staff H.Q. at ZOSSEN, 20 miles S. of Berlin (March 15); 15th A.A.F. targets include REGENSBURG (March 13) and a raid on the Daimler-Benz works in BERLIN (March 24, diversionary raid in connection with Rhine crossing); 9th A.A.F. dispatch 55,000 aircraft to drop 33,000 tons of bombs and 4,474 rockets, and claim destruction of 10,456 motor vehicles, 822 a.f.v., 1,088 locomotives, and much more.

*Enemy oil production:* R.A.F. Bomber Command drops 19,000 tons of bombs in 33 attacks on oil production, including GELSENKIRCHEN (March 5), BOHLEN (March 5-6, 20-21 nights), HEMMINGSTEDT (March 7-8, 20-21 nights), HARBURG (March 7-8 night), DATTELN (March 9), BUER (March 10), LUTZKENDORF (March 14-15 night), MISBURG (March 14-15 night); 8th and 15th A.A.F. targets include MOOSBIERBAUM (March 1), MAGDEBURG and BOHLEN (March 2), MAGDEBURG, RUHLAND, DOLLBERGEN, DEDENHAUSEN, NIENHAGEN, MISBURG (March 3), HARBURG (March 5), GELSENKIRCHEN-DORTMUND area of Ruhr and SCHOLVEN-BUER (March 8), HAMBURG, HARBURG, BREMEN (March 11), MISBURG and NIENHAGEN (March 14), RUHLAND, MOOSBIERBAUM, FLORISDORF, SCHWECHAT (Austria), KOLIN (Czechoslovakia) (March 15), BOHLEN and RUHLAND (March 17), HEMMINGSTEDT (March 20), RUHLAND and KRALUPY (Czechoslovakia) (March 22), ZEITZ (March 26, 31).

*Enemy raids:* V1 and V2 are launched against U.K. and enemy aircraft are over N. and S. of England on March 3-4, 4-5, 20-21 nights for first time for 8 months; U.K. civilian casualties: 792 killed, 1,426 injured.

## MEDITERRANEAN AREA

R.A.F. planes fly 22,000 sorties, including 11,500 bombing sorties, and drop 9,550 tons of bombs in all; strategic targets include rail communications in N. Italy, N. Yugoslavia, S. Austria; Desert Air Force flies 13,000 sorties, mainly against transport and communications; Balkan Air Force attacks communications and military targets in Yugoslavia.



SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

## FAR EAST

*March cont. Japan:* main targets for Super-Fortresses include TOKYO (March 3, 9-10 night, by 300 B29s dropping over 2,300 tons of incendiaries), NAGOYA (March 11, by 300 B.29s dropping 2,000 tons of incendiaries), OSAKA (March 13, 2,000 tons of incendiaries), KOBE (March 17, 2,500 tons of incendiaries), NAGOYA (March 19, 2,000 tons of incendiaries and March 24-25 night, Mitsubishi aircraft plant with H.E.), OMURA (March 27); Kyushu Is. targets are attacked by carrier planes (March 18, main targets YAWATA steel works and NAGASAKI), carrier planes also attack KOBE and KURE naval bases (March 19).

*Pacific:* main targets are on Philippines and island bases remaining in Japanese hands.

*S.E.A.C. area:* R.A.F. fly 13,000 bomber sorties, dropping 6,790 tons of bombs on Burmese targets and 12,000 fighter and fighter-bomber sorties in which 1,715 tons are dropped; RANGOON is attacked by 100 India-based B.29s (March 18).

*China:* U.S. 14th A.F. attack airfields, railroads, locomotives and rolling stock, shipping, roads and bridges in China and Indo-China and strafe advancing Japanese armies.

*March 1* U.S. 9th Army captures München-Gladbach; Neuss, Venlo, Grevenbroich, Roermond in their hands.

U.S. forces land on Palawan, capture 2 airfields which command the passage from Sulu to the South China Sea, and U.S. Marines take Lubang Is., at the end of the Passage between Luzon and Mindoro.

President Roosevelt reports on Yalta Conference to joint session of Congress.

An agreement signed between Greek Government and U.N.R.R.A. for delivery of supplies in every part of the country, mainland and islands.

Iran declares war on Japan.

Saudi Arabia declares war on Germany and Japan.

*March 2* U.S. 3rd Army capture Trier.

*March 3* 7th Army occupy Forbach and release 1,200 prisoners of war.

*March 4* 1st White Russian Army break through E. of Stargard and advance towards Kolberg, occupying Bärwalde, Tempelburg, Falkenburg, Dramburg, and many other towns in the area E. of Stettin.

U.S. 3rd Army crosses R. Kyll. U.S. 9th and Canadian 1st and British 2nd Armies make contact in Geldern area.

Finland declares state of war with Germany as from September 15, 1944.

- March 5* In Pomorze the 2nd White Russian Army clears Grudziadz after 2 weeks' heavy fighting.
- Advance elements of U.S. 1st Army enter Cologne.
- Official statement on behalf of U.S., U.K., U.S.S.R., and Chinese Governments gives terms of invitations to San Francisco Conference and voting formula agreed at Yalta.
- German boys born in 1929 to be enrolled in the regular armed forces.
- The new Regents of Yugoslavia are sworn in; resignation of the Royal Government handed to them; Marshal Tito tenders resignation of the Committee of National Liberation to the President of the Assembly of National Liberation and is asked to form a new Government; new Government sworn in, March 7.
- March 6* U.S. 3rd Army reach the Rhine N.W. of Coblenz.
- Chinese 1st Army capture Lashio.
- Mr. Attlee arrives in Paris for talks with the French Government on speeding up relief supplies.
- M. Groza forms new Rumanian Government with M. Tatarescu as Deputy Prime Minister.
- Presenting the Air Estimates for 1945 the Secretary of State for War discloses the following facts: (1) the number of casualties incurred by squadrons of Bomber Command dropped from 4.1 per cent of the aircraft dispatched in 1942, to 3.7 per cent in 1943, 1.7 per cent in 1944, and 1.1 per cent for the first two months of 1945. (2) Between April 1 and September 30, 1944, Bomber Command sustained more than 10,000 casualties. He also states that from September 1943 to August 1944 Bomber Command dropped a greater weight of bombs on Germany than in the 4 previous years put together.
- March 7* U.S. 1st Army crosses the Rhine over the railway bridge at Remagen which enemy has failed to destroy; clearing of Cologne now complete.
- Mr. Attlee arrives in Brussels on a 'fact-finding' mission inquiring into needs of French, Belgians, and Dutch, and the peoples of occupied Germany.
- The Foreign Secretary states in answer to Parliamentary questions that H.M. Government regards Goebbels and Ribbentrop as major war criminals within the scope of the Moscow Declaration of November 1, 1943.
- March 8* British troops enter Xanten after several days' heavy fighting.
- In Silesia Soviet troops recapture Laubau.
- U.S. troops land at Zamboanga on the S.W. tip of Mindanao.

- March 8 cont.* Admiral Nimitz announces that Japan has lost to date half her battleships and medium cruisers, three-quarters of her destroyers, many submarines, and a great part of her naval air strength, including carriers; submarines have been responsible for 75 per cent of the loss of Japanese cargo ships.
- March 9* U.S. 1st Army occupy Bonn and Godesberg; Remagen bridgehead troops capture Erpel, pushing inland to Hönnel; U.S. 3rd Army reaches Rhine in Andernach area.
- Mr. Mackenzie King, Canadian Premier, arrives in Washington for discussions with President Roosevelt.
- German military authorities cancel all Army leave and order the registration of all men between 17 and 62 'for the active defence of the nation'.
- Japanese attack French forces in Indo-China in order to stop their resistance, about to begin in conformity with Allied orders.
- An agreement signed between the Italian Government and U.N.R.R.A. for provision of free relief to a total of \$50 million, on condition that the Government allow for an equivalent sum in lire to be spent on services connected with the handling of the relief scheme.
- March 10* An Act comes into force in Japan making all men from 12 to 60 and all women from 12 to 40 except 'essential war workers' liable to redistribution in essential war work.
- U.S. 1st and 2nd Armies link up on Rhine near Andernach; German 1st Parachute Army abandon bridgehead across Rhine in Wesel-Xanten area.
- Announced on Moscow radio that Marshal Stalin has acceded to the request of the Rumanian Prime Minister and has decided to restore Transylvania to Rumania.
- Tokyo radio reports that Japanese have taken over administration of Indo-China; General Secoux, Governor-General, in protective custody; fighting between Japanese and French in Hanoi.
- W. bank of Rhine N. of the Moselle virtually clear of the enemy.
- March 11* Dr. Beneš and members of the Czechoslovak Government leave Great Britain for Slovakia.
- March 12* Russians capture Küstrin.
- Polish Government in London send note to U.S., U.K., and Chinese Governments protesting against non-invitation of Poland to San Francisco Conference; text published March 15.
- Australian troops land on N.W. coast of Bougainville in support of troops on the Soraken plantation.
- March 13* Maymyo captured by a surprise thrust which cuts the only railway out of Mandalay left to the enemy.

- March 14* 3rd Army cross the Moselle S.W. of Coblenz.  
Russians capture Zvolen, Czechoslovakia.  
In a broadcast General de Gaulle says fighting continues in Indo-China near the towns of Hanoi, Hué, Langson, Sontay; French troops are acting under leaders and according to plans of French Government.
- March 15* In E. Prussia the Russians capture Heide-Walzburg.  
U.S. flag hoisted over Iwojima.  
*Svenska Dagbladet* reports German peace overtures to British Legation in Stockholm; confirmed by F.O., March 16.
- March 16* After hard fighting in the Vosges mountains Bitche captured by U.S. 7th Army.  
S. of Stettin Russians capture Griefenhagen and many other places.
- March 17* U.S. 3rd Army enter Coblenz and Boppard, also cross the Nahe near Bad Kreuznach.  
Russians capture Brandenburg, E. Prussia; road from Altdamm to Berlin cut.  
President Beneš of Czechoslovakia arrives in Moscow; March 19, received by Marshal Stalin; leaves Moscow, March 31.  
Announced that 2 enemy destroyers have been sunk off Corsican coast by British destroyers and several small vessels sunk in the Gulf of Venice.  
From Indo-China it is reported that the French are in control of considerable areas in Tonkin and Laos, and have surrounded the Japanese in North Bay.  
In the Mandalay area Sagain captured and Ava entered, which cuts the road S. from Mandalay.  
Siglis (N. Sumatra), shelled by British destroyers.
- March 18* U.S. 3rd Army occupy Bingen and Kreuznach.  
Russians capture Kolberg.  
In Pacific area U.S. troops seize Basilan Is., S. of Zamboanga.  
Queen Wilhelmina visits liberated Holland.
- March 19* 3rd Army occupy Worms, reach Mainz; Saarlautern cleared.  
Carrier planes from U.S. task force attack Japanese naval bases in Inland Sea; attack continues on following day; 1 or 2 enemy battleships, 2 or 3 aircraft carriers, 2 cruisers, 4 destroyers, and other vessels are damaged; 447 enemy planes destroyed.  
Russians capture Braundenberg, with over 4,000 prisoners, 204 tanks, and 300 guns.

- March 19 cont.* Allied landing on Panay Is. in Pacific; Mananui and Guinaras Is. also seized.  
M. Molotov informs Turkish Ambassador of decision to denounce Soviet-Turkish Treaty of 1925, unless revision is carried out.
- March 20* U.S. 3rd Army occupy Ludwigshafen and Kaiserslautern; several other towns N. and N.W. of Worms cleared; U.S. 7th Army capture Saarbrücken and Zweibrücken.  
In Burma, Fort Dufferin occupied and Mogok captured.
- March 21* 3rd Army captures Annweiler, cutting last road eastward from the Palatinate; Neunkirchen and Neustadt cleared and Rohrbach and Homburg taken.  
Mr. Churchill discloses in House of Commons that food stocks in Britain are less than 6 million tons and will be reduced to about 4½ million tons by the end of June through giving food to the liberated countries.
- March 22* 1st Army's bridgehead at Remagen is now 30 miles long; Niederbieber and Neuwied captured.  
Russians capture Zoppot, thereby isolating Danzig.  
1st Ukrainian Army break through on Silesian Front W. and S. of Oppeln.  
Statement by Lublin Provisional Government to U.K., U.S., U.S.S.R., and China complaining of 'injustice' of not inviting Provisional Government to San Francisco.  
A Pact of Union of the Arab States signed in Cairo by representatives of Egypt, Iraq, Transjordan, Saudi Arabia, Syria, the Lebanon, and the Yemen.
- March 22-23 night* U.S. 3rd Army cross Rhine S. of Mainz.
- March 23* The Chief of Staff to the U.S. 20th Air Force reports that damage by air raids on Tokyo on March 9 has 'knocked out' 20 per cent of the city's industries for 3 months and that about 5 per cent of its industry cannot recover for about a year. Between 200,000 and 250,000 homes and industrial buildings have been destroyed.  
Viceroy of India arrives in London.
- March 23-24 night* 21st Army Group opens attack to cross Lower Rhine, making crossings at 4 places between Rees and a point S. of Wesel. 40,000 airborne troops landed a few hours later and make contact with British infantry.
- March 24* Field-Marshal Montgomery issues a strongly-worded warning to troops against fraternization.  
1st Ukrainian Army capture Neisse and Leobschütz.  
Russian Order of the Day announces break-through by Marshal Tolbukhin W. of Budapest; Szekesfehervar recaptured.

- March 25* 1st Army breaks out of Remagen bridgehead and advances over 6 miles; Forces of 21st Army Group establish floating bridge, the bridgehead now being 30 miles long; 9th Army link up with British Commandos near Wesel; Rees, Lipperdorf, Stockum, and other towns captured; U.S. 3rd Army capture Darmstadt; VIII Corps crosses Rhine at Boppard, S. of Coblenz; further crossings next day.
- Marshal Malinovsky's Army breaks through E. of Marshal Tolbukhin's forces in the Vertes Mountains, capturing Esztergom, Mosca, Neszmely, and many other towns S. and E. of Komarno.
- Mr. Churchill visits British troops on Lower Rhine, which he crosses; back in U.K. next day.
- An agreement made with U.N.R.R.A. by Yugoslav Government similar to those concluded by Greece and Czechoslovakia.
- March 26* U.S. 7th Army establishes bridgeheads over the Rhine near Worms.
- Russians capture Papa and Devecser, important centres of communications and powerful enemy strong-points covering approaches to Austria; also capture Banska-Bystrica (Neusohl) in Slovakia.
- Task force of British fleet joins U.S. Pacific Fleet in attack on Ryukyu Islands.
- Earl Lloyd-George dies at the age of 82.
- Sir John Anderson arrives in Paris for the signing of the Anglo-French financial agreement.
- March 27* U.S. 1st and 3rd Armies join forces 4 miles S. of Coblenz, and 3rd and 7th Armies link near Darmstadt.
- Argentina declares war on Axis countries.
- 1050th (and last) V2 rocket to reach England lands at Orpington, Kent.
- Anglo-French financial agreement signed in Paris; text published, March 28.
- March 28* Russians capture Gdynia; also capture Csorna and Sarvar, railway junctions covering road to the Austrian frontier.
- U.S. 1st Army captures Marburg.
- Capture of Cebu city, second largest city in the Philippines, announced.
- Syria and Lebanon receive invitations to the San Francisco Conference.
- March 29* Canadians clear Emmerich and reach Netterden; U.S. 7th Army occupy Mannheim; U.S. 3rd Army capture Wiesbaden and, farther east, Frankfurt and Aschaffenburg.

- March 30** Danzig captured.  
 Russians break German defences S. of Lake Balaton; Russian troops cross Austrian border N. of Kőszeg.
- March 31** 'Security black-out' imposed on 21st Army Group movements.  
 T.A.F. pilots report large-scale evacuation of Germans from Holland.  
 General Eisenhower issues a message described as 'Instructions to the Wehrmacht' advising German troops to surrender.  
 Learned that U.S. and British Governments have rejected Russian appeal that Polish Provisional Government be invited to San Francisco; further appeal received in Washington, April 18.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

### WESTERN EUROPE

- April** *Allied raids:* during April R.A.F. Bomber Command drops 34,850 tons of bombs on Germany, 19,650 tons by day, 15,200 by night; chief attack is on ports, naval installations, and shipping, 14,000 tons of bombs, including many 12,000 and 22,000 lb. bombs, being dropped on these targets, which include HAMBURG (April 8-9 night, 9), KIEL (April 9-10, 13-14 nights), HELIGOLAND (April 18, 19), WANGEROOG (April 25, coastal defence guns), at SWINEMÜNDE (April 16), the pocket battleship *Lutzu* is sunk, and the pocket battleship *Admiral Scheer* is also sunk (April 9-10 night); KIEL is also attacked 6 times by Mosquitoes on nights of April 21-22 to 26-27; 6,400 tons of bombs are dropped on tactical targets ahead of advancing armies, including barracks at NORDHAUSEN (April 3, 4), at POTSDAM (April 14-15 night), and BREMEN (April 22); 6,000 tons fall on railway centres, especially PLAUEN (April 10-11 night), PILSEN and SCHWANDORF (April 16-17 night), CHAM (April 17-18 night), KOMATAU (April 18-19 night), LEIPZIG (April 10), NUREMBERG and BAYREUTH (April 11), BAD OLDESLOE (April 24); oil targets are attacked with 5,400 tons of bombs, including MERSEBURG, HARBURG, LUTZKENDORF (April 4-5 night), HOLBIS (April 7-8 night), LUTZKENDORF (April 8-9 night), VALLO (April 25-26 night); other targets include S.S. barracks and Hitler's chalet at BÉCHTESGADEN (April 25, 1,200 tons); Mosquitoes drop 2,000 tons of bombs during month, including 15 attacks on BERLIN; other missions of Bomber Command are dropping of leaflets and medical supplies to P.O.W. camps, repatriation of P.O.W.s and dropping of food for The Hague, Leyden, and Rotterdam on April 29 and 30; R.A.F. Fighter Command flies 3,000 sorties on escort duty for Bomber Command; 2nd T.A.F. flies 27,000 sorties and drops 4,200 tons of bombs claiming destruction of 2,997 motor vehicles, 92 locomotives, 683 rail trucks, and much more; Coastal Command flies 2,750 anti-U-boat sorties and 1,650 anti-shipping sorties and mines are laid on 5 nights; U.S. 8th

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

*April cont.* A.F. dispatch 18,900 bombers during April to drop 46,631 (U.S.) tons of bombs, concentrating mainly on airfields for jet aircraft and on railway and communications targets; jet plane airfields are attacked on April 5, 7 (N. Germany), 8 (S. Germany), 9 (Munich area), 10 (Berlin area), 11, and constantly by escorting fighters; altogether fighters and bombers destroy 2,004 enemy planes in the air and on the ground; railway targets attacked include NUREMBURG, BAYREUTH, PLAUEN (April 5), HALLE and LEIPZIG (April 6), STENDAL, PLAUEN, HOF, EGER (April 8), TREUCHTLINGEN, NEUMARK, DONAUWORTH, AMBERG (April 11), NEUMÜNSTER (April 13), REGENSBURG, LANDSHUT, PLATTLING (April 16), DRESDEN, KARLSBAD, AUSSIG (April 17), BERLIN area (April 20), MUNICH, INGOLSTADT, LANDSBERG (by 8th A.A.F.), ROSENHEIM, PUNCHEIM (by 15th A.A.F.) (April 21), TRAUNSTEIN, HALLEIN, SALZBURG, BAD REICHENHALL (April 25); other targets include KIEL and HAMBURG (April 3, 4), German-held pocket on Gironde, nr. Bordeaux (April 14, 16), Skoda works at PILSEN (April 25); on April 16 General Karl Spaatz announces in Order of the Day to 8th and 15th A.A.F. that task allotted to U.S.S.A.F. is completed and only tactical bombing remains; also on April 16 U.S. and Russian fighters meet attacking same train N.E. of Dresden; on April 30 a joint statement by U.S.S.A.F. and British Air Ministry announces end of work of strategic bombers in Europe.

*Enemy raids:* nil.

## MEDITERRANEAN AREA

*Allied raids:* R.A.F. fly 30,000 sorties, dropping 12,900 tons of bombs; Desert Air Force blasts way for 8th Army, destroying or wrecking 978 motor vehicles, 257 rail trucks, 373 horse drawn vehicles, 28 bridges; R.A.F. Liberators make close support night assaults and attack communications, especially Brenner line.

## FAR EAST

*Japan:* B.29 bombers are constantly over Japanese islands, main target is TOKYO, attacked April 2 (Nakajima Musashino aircraft plant), April 4, 6 (escorting fighters, first land-based ones to make sweep over Japan, and bombers destroy 173 Jap planes), 13, 14 (Imperial Palace building damaged), 16 (by 400 B.29s); other targets include SHIZUOKO (April 4), NAGOYA (April 6), KAWASAKI (April 16), TASHIKAWA (April 24), TACKIKAWA (April 30); airfields on Kyushu used by Jap 'suicide' planes for attacks on U.S. forces on and around Okinawa are attacked April 17 and throughout rest of month.

*S.E.A.C.:* R.A.F. bombers fly 700 sorties dropping 1,300 tons of bombs; fighters and fighter-bombers, 6,300 sorties to drop 770 tons of bombs.



SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

*April cont.* **China:** U.S. 14th A.F. concentrates mainly on enemy railroads, locomotives and rolling stock during April; April 25, General Chennault states that due to bombing Peiping-Hankow railroad has not been in use for a month and Canton-Hankow line is also closed; airfields are also bombed especially at Shanghai, April 1 and 2, in connection with Okinawa landings; Japanese troops and military installations and shipping off coasts of China and Indo-China also attacked; Japanese air opposition 'almost non-existent'; escorted Liberators of 5th A.F. also attack China, bombing HONG KONG (April 2, 3, 4, 5).

*April 1* U.S. 1st and 9th Armies link up at Lippstadt, thus enveloping the Ruhr; 1st Army clears Paderborn and enters Hamm; French II Corps establish bridgehead across Rhine at Philippburg.

**U.S. 10th Army, with a very large fleet, invades Okinawa in the Ryukyu Islands, seizing 2 airfields.** Air attacks in support are carried out by B.29 aircraft and by carrier aircraft on air bases on Kyushu (the southern island of Japan) and on other of the Ryukyu Islands, resulting in 47 enemy ships sunk or badly damaged, and 88 aircraft destroyed or disabled.

Russians take Glogau.

Announced that a large convoy has reached Russia without loss, in spite of heavy attacks from enemy. On its return journey it sank one U-boat and destroyed more than 10 aircraft. 94 per cent of the ships reached port safely despite many attacks.

*April 2* News 'black-out' partially lifted shows that 21st Army Group tanks have pushed 100 miles north and north-east of Rhine in 11 days; Münster occupied; Canadian 1st Army attacking from the Nijmegen 'island' push 15 miles into Holland.

Russians occupy Kremnica, in central Slovakia.

By capturing Nagy Kanizsa Russians gain control of the main oil centre in Hungary.

8th Army troops land on strip of land between Lake Comacchio and sea N. of Ravenna.

Spanish Ambassador in London, Duke of Alba, resigns.

U.S. Ambassador in Chungking makes statement to press with regard to his Government not delivering arms to Chinese Communists, who are simply 'an armed political party'.

*April 3* Canadian 1st Army establish 2 bridgeheads on the Twente Canal; British 2nd Army take Rheine.

General Eisenhower states that the German Army Group B and part of Group H are cut off by the encirclement of the Ruhr.

*April 4*

Kassel cleared by forces of 12th Army Group; French 1st Army enter Karlsruhe.

Russians capture Bratislava.

Baden captured by Russians; Russian progress across Hungarian frontier into Yugoslavia clears last enemy troops from Hungary.

Argentina signs Final Act of the Inter-American Conference in Mexico City.

U.S. Marines seize southern tip of the Sulu Islands by landing on Tawitawi, Sangasanga, and Bangao.

Commonwealth discussions prior to San Francisco Conference open in London with U.K., Canada, Australia, New Zealand, S. Africa, and India; end April 13.

*April 5*

British troops reach Minden and cross R. Weser; Canadians capture Almelo; U.S. 3rd Army capture Eisenach and Mühlhausen.

Russians reach railway north-west of Vienna, cutting rail communication with Linz.

5th Army capture Monte Folgorita, overlooking the Ligurian coastal plain.

U.S. military government now functioning in Okinawa after successful advances by U.S. troops which have isolated the Katchin peninsula.

General MacArthur appointed to command all the Pacific Army Forces and Admiral Nimitz all the Naval Forces.

Japanese Cabinet resigns; April 7, Baron Suzuki forms new government.

The Final Act and appendices of the Chicago Conference on Civil Aviation published as White Paper [Cmd. 6641].

M. Molotov informs the Japanese Ambassador that the Soviet Government intends to denounce the Russo-Japanese Neutrality Act of 1941.

Marshal Tito and Dr. Subasitch arrive in Moscow.

Publication as a White Paper of the pact of mutual assistance signed on behalf of the British and Polish Governments on August 25, 1939 (by virtue of which Great Britain declared war on Germany [Cmd. 6616].

Syrian Government resigns; M. Fazer al Khoury forms new one.

*April 6*

U.S. 9th Army crosses Weser at Hameln; U.S. 1st Army reaches the Weser below Cassel, thus extending the Allied hold of the left bank of the river to 90 miles.

Yugoslavs capture Sarajevo.

U.S. Fleet off Okinawa attacked by strong force of Japanese aircraft; 3 U.S. destroyers sunk; 116 enemy planes destroyed.

April 6  
cont.

Polish Government in London issues statement reporting that the Deputy Prime Minister and Government delegate to Poland, together with the last commander of the Home Army, had been invited to attend a conference with General Ivanov for which a safe conduct was guaranteed. On March 27 the Deputy Premier, the Chairman of the Council of National Unity, and the last commander of the Home Army saw General Ivanov and on the following day 3 Cabinet Ministers, 8 members of political parties, and an interpreter also saw him. Since then no news of any of these delegates has been received.

April 7

U.S. 1st Army captures Göttingen.

Russians fighting in Vienna.

In naval action lasting 3 hours, only 60 miles S. of Kyushu, aircraft of Admiral Mitscher's Pacific Fleet task force sink 45,000-ton Japanese battleship *Yamato*, 2 Japanese cruisers, 3 destroyers; 30 Japanese aircraft destroyed for loss of 7 U.S. aircraft.

British carrier-borne aircraft attack airfields and installations on Miyaka and Ishigaki Islands in Sakadima group.

Announced that during fighting in Central Burma troops of 4th and 33rd Corps have decisively defeated Japanese 15th Army; over 17,000 Japanese killed, 200 guns captured or destroyed.

New Czechoslovak Government appointed, with M. Fierlinger as Prime Minister and M. Masaryk as Foreign Minister.

Greek Cabinet resigns.

April 8

Parachute troops land in North Holland, to link up with Canadians; Zutphen captured; French 1st Army take Pforzheim.

Russians launch attack on Königsberg.

New Greek Government appointed, with non-political Cabinet. Admiral Voulgaris, Prime Minister; M. Sophianopoulos, Foreign Minister.

April 9

Königsberg surrenders.

Announced that the R.A.F. has established a base at the eastern end of Crete for flying supplies to the partisans operating on the island.

Announced by British Ministry of Home Security that 8,436 people were killed in U.K. by enemy air attacks since the beginning of the V-bomb attacks on June 15, and 25,101 seriously injured.

The British Government, the U.S.A., France, Canada, Holland, Venezuela, Brazil, and other American Republics recognize the Farrell Government in Argentina.

April 9-10  
night

German battleship *Admiral Scheer* sunk by Bomber Command.

- April 10** Canadian 1st Army capture Deventer and cross R. IJssel; British 2nd Army capture Wildenhausen; U.S. 9th Army capture Hanover.  
8th Army attack between Faenza and the southern shore of Lake Comacchio and cross the Senio.  
14th Army capture Thazi, Burma.  
In a written Parliamentary reply Mr. Churchill gives total war casualties of the British Commonwealth and Empire since the outbreak of war to February 28, 1945: armed forces 1,126,802; Merchant Navy, 34,161; civilian casualties in United Kingdom, 144,542; making grand total of 1,305,505 (see also, May 29).
- April 11** U.S. 3rd Army capture Weimar; British 2nd Army cross the Leine near Celle and cut the Hamburg-Hanover road; U.S. 9th Army capture Essen, and reach R. Elbe S. of Magdeburg; 7th Army reach Schweinfurt.  
5th Army capture Massa and Carrara.  
A treaty of friendship, mutual aid, and post-war collaboration signed between the Soviet Union and Yugoslavia; text published April 12.
- April 12** U.S. 9th Army cross the Elbe on a 6-mile front and capture Brunswick; U.S. 3rd Army take Erfurt; Neustadt captured; French capture Baden Baden and Rastadt.  
8th Army establish 3 bridgeheads across the Santerno.  
**Death of President Roosevelt;** Mr. Truman sworn in as President.  
Spain breaks off diplomatic relations with Japan.
- April 13** Vienna liberated by Red Army.  
British capture Arnheim; local truce near Celle so that British can take over Belsen concentration camp; U.S. 3rd Army reach Buchenwald concentration camp; 9th Army capture Duisberg and make second crossing of Elbe S. of Wittemberge; 3rd Army completes clearing of Thuringia, capture Jena.  
2nd Ukrainian Army makes good progress up the Morava and enters Hodonin.  
Chinese open new offensive in Honan and Hupeh.  
14th Army capture Kyaukpadaung, about 20 miles east of the Irrawaddy.  
Chile declares war on Japan.
- April 14** Ruhr pocket split in two at Hagen.  
French forces launch air and land attacks in the Gironde; final reduction of enemy resistance complete, May 1.  
Von Papen and 3 generals captured in the Ruhr.  
Russians capture Straznica.  
5th Army clear Vergato and seize heights on each side of the Florence-Bologna road.  
In the Philippines a landing is made on Bohol, north of Mindanao.

- April 15* U.S. 1st and 9th Armies join up at Wetter in the Ruhr; Leuna and Kothén captured; 3rd Army capture Bayreuth, Zeitz, and Eisenberg; Canadian 1st Army reach sea in N. Holland; in southern section capture Arnhem; French 1st Army take Kehl.  
2 more islands of the Legaspie group in the Pacific seized.  
The Grand Duchess arrives back in Luxembourg.
- April 16* Canadians take Haarlingen, on the Dutch coast, and reach the eastern end of the Zuider Zee causeway.  
80,000 prisoners taken in eastern half of Ruhr pocket, which now collapses.  
U.S. 7th Army reach Nuremberg.  
Hitler sends last Order of the Day to armies on Eastern Front: 'he who gives order of retreat . . . is to be shot on the spot'.  
U.S. troops make landings on Ie island, west of Okinawa, seizing 3 airfields.  
In the Arakan Taungup captured, thus depriving enemy of their last supply base on the coast.  
Heavy air attacks on Swinemunde, resulting in the sinking of the pocket battleship *Lutzow*.
- April 17* 8th Army occupy Argenta.  
Fresh U.S. landings on Mindanao at Malabang and Parang on the south-west coast.  
Russians capture important oil centre of Zistersdorf in Austria.  
President Truman signs extension of the Lend-Lease Act.
- April 18* Ruhr pocket finally eliminated; total bag of prisoners in area 325,000; British 2nd Army reach Luneburg; U.S. forces enter Czechoslovakia; U.S. 9th Army occupy Magdeburg; 1st Army enter Düsseldorf.  
14th Army capture Chauk, an oil centre on the Irrawaddy.  
Balabac Island occupied by U.S. troops.
- April 19* British 2nd Army reach the Elbe at Lauenburg; U.S. 1st Army clears Leipzig and Halle; 3rd Army captures Neumarkt.
- April 20* Capture of Nuremberg; 1st Polish Armoured Division enter Aschendorf; April 21, enter Papenburg.  
Russian troops capture Bad Freienwalde and many other towns west of the Oder.  
Marshal Tito's forces capture Bakar, just south-east of Fiume, thereby isolating Kraljevica.  
Paris radio reports that French troops have crossed the frontier into Piedmont, after capturing Breil.  
Announced by British Home Secretary that 60,585 U.K. civilians have been killed and 86,175 seriously injured by air attacks since the outbreak of war.

- April 21* British 2nd Army capture Buxtehude; U.S. 9th Army capture Blankenburg; 1st Army enter Dessau; 3rd Army captures Asch and other towns both sides of the Czech frontier; French 1st Army capture Stuttgart.
- Soviet troops reach the suburbs of Berlin.
- 2nd Polish Corps captures Bologna.
- A treaty of mutual assistance with the Lublin Provisional Government signed by Soviet Government in Moscow.
- April 22* U.S. 9th and 1st Armies clear the Harz pocket; 1st occupy Bitterfeld; 7th capture Baldingen and seize a bridge over the Danube; British 2nd Army on outskirts of Bremen; U.S. 3rd Army begins advance down Danube valley; French forces reach Lake Constance.
- General MacArthur announces that the capture of Cebu Island has ended the campaign in the Central Philippines.
- April 23* U.S. 1st Army clear Dessau.
- The first official news of the progress of the Soviet advance on Berlin shows that the 1st White Russian Army has broken through the northern and eastern defences of Berlin, capturing Frankfurt, Wandlitz, Oranienburg, and many other towns, and reached Berlin from the east, while the 1st Ukrainian Army, advancing from south and south-east has broken through the Neisse line.
- Göring sends telegram to Hitler, besieged in Berlin, proposing that he take over control as Hitler's deputy; Hitler replies ordering Göring to resign all offices; further orders his arrest, which takes place next day.
- 5th and 8th Armies reach the river Po.
- General Eisenhower announces that the French Government will assume responsibility for the entire French supply programme from May 1.
- April 24* In Stockholm, Count Bernadotte, of Swedish Red Cross, transmits to British legation verbal message from Himmler, whom he met at Lübeck, April 22, offering surrender to U.S.A. and Great Britain only.
- British and Canadian troops enter Bremen.
- U.S. forces liberate Dachau concentration camp.
- 8th Army capture Ferrara after very hard fighting; 5th Army capture Spezia and Modena; River Po crossed at several points.
- 14th Army take Pyinmana and 4 nearby airfields.
- April 25* Russian and U.S. Forces meet at Torgau, on the Elbe.
- U.S. 3rd Army cross Danube E. and W. of Regensburg.
- Russians capture Pillau, clearing all the Samland peninsula.

*April 25*  
*cont.*

The 1st White Russian Army contacts the 1st Ukrainian Army west of Berlin.

Delegation including 12 members of War Crimes Commission leaves U.K. to visit German concentration camps.

5th Army enter Mantua and Parma, pushing on beyond Spezia.

U.S. forces capture Heianza and Kowi islands, off the Okinawa coast; also clear Yagachi island, off the west coast.

The San Francisco Conference opens with an address broadcast from Washington by President Truman; April 26, first plenary session; April 30, Ukrainian and White Russian Republics and Argentina admitted to Conference; June 23, Co-ordinating Committee completes text of Charter of United Nations; June 25, Charter approved at plenary session; signed by delegates, June 26.

*April 26*

Bremen surrenders; Russians capture Stettin; French 1st Army capture Constance; Allies along Swiss border from Basle to Lake Constance; U.S. 3rd Army take Regensburg.

2nd Ukrainian Army in Slovakia capture Brno.

Announced that Göring has asked to be relieved of command of Luftwaffe; General Ritter von Greim appointed successor (see April 23).

Italian patriots gain control of Genoa and fight in the streets of Milan; 8th Army capture Verona and cross the Adige.

Pétain enters French territory and is arrested.

After very heavy fighting in south Okinawa U.S. forces recapture Kakuzu and occupy Hill 178.

14th Army take Toungoo with its 3 airfields.

*April 27*

The French cross the Italian border, capturing Ventimiglia.

Russians capture Wittemberge on the Elbe.

5th Army enter Genoa.

The French Cabinet support General de Gaulle in his refusal to evacuate French troops from Stuttgart in favour of U.S. troops.

Count Bernadotte brings reply from Western Allies; Himmler and offer unacceptable.

The Parliamentary delegation which visited Buchenwald camp issue a report [Cmd. 6626], stating that in their opinion a 'policy of steady starvation and inhuman brutality was carried out there for a long period'.

Announced that a total of 1,050 V2 weapons fell on Great Britain, causing 2,754 deaths, and serious injury to 6,523 persons.

*April 28*

The 7th Army capture Augsburg and reach Austrian border near Fussen.

5th Army capture Brescia and Bergamo; U.S. troops reach Como.

**April 28 cont.** Mr. Churchill announces that, according to a press report, Himmler offered unconditional surrender to Great Britain and the U.S.A. only, which has been refused by the two countries; Mr. Churchill states that H.M.G. has no information to give at this moment.

Mussolini and 12 members of his Cabinet captured and shot by partisans while attempting to cross the Swiss frontier; April 30, Committee of Liberation in N. Italy accept responsibility for execution.

**April 28-29 night** Hitler marries Eva Braun in Chancellery bunker and makes will, appointing Dönitz successor.

**April 29** British forces cross the Elbe near Lauenburg; after capturing many towns west of Stettin the Russians enter Mecklenburg; U.S. 3rd Army cross R. Isar.

Terms of surrender of German armies in Italy signed at Caserta by 2 German officers who cannot guarantee acceptance; May 1, German H.Q. agrees to unconditional surrender, delegates arrive at Allied H.Q.; hostilities to cease at 12 noon (G.M.T.) May 2.

8th Army capture Venice and Mestre.

Moscow radio announces that Austrian Provisional Government has been set up, with Dr. Karl Renner as Chancellor and Foreign Minister; April 30, U.S. refuses recognition; May 2, stated in London that U.K. and U.S. are taking matter up with U.S.S.R.

**April 30** Hitler commits suicide, with Eva Braun, in a bunker of Reich Chancellery in Berlin; bodies subsequently burnt. (According to evidence collected by British intelligence, published Nov. 1, 1945.)

3rd Army liberates 110,000 prisoners of war at Moosburg and other camps.

7th Army take Munich; the French capture Friedrichshaven and cross Austrian border.

Allied representatives meet Seyss-Inquart, Nazi commissioner for Holland, to arrange truce on Dutch front to allow food to go in to Dutch and to put an end to further flooding.

The Reichstag building and other Government offices in Berlin captured by the Russians.

Yugoslav forces reach Trieste; street fighting there till May 3.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

### WESTERN EUROPE

**May** Allied raids: last attack by R.A.F. Bomber Command is made on KIEL (May 2-3 night) by force of 126 Mosquitoes dropping 250 tons of bombs; Bomber Command Lancasters drop 5,206 tons of food to starving Dutch and fly home 71,901 released P.O.W.s; Fighter Command flies 220 sorties in first 8 days of month, 2nd T.A.F.



SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

*May cont.* 3,300 sorties, dropping 355 tons of bombs and 130 tons of rockets and doing great damage to enemy transport and shipping; Coastal Command flies 700 anti-U-boat sorties and 450 anti-shipping sorties.

*Enemy raids:* nil.

## FAR EAST

*Japan:* 24,000 tons of bombs are dropped on Japan during May in 172 combat missions by B.29s; main targets are HIRO aircraft plant (May 6), TOKUYAMA fuelling point, OTAKE oil refinery, OSHIMA oil storage plant (May 9, by over 400 B.29s), KAWANISHI seaplane base, MIYAKONOZOYO, NITTIGAHARA (May 11), NAGOYA (May 14, 500 B.29s dropping 3,300 tons of incendiaries, May 17, 3,500 tons of incendiaries); airfields, especially on Kyushu Is., are constantly attacked by B.29s; carrier planes, 600 strong, attack 17 airfields on Kyushu Is. and 2 on Shikoku Is. on May 12, 13, 14, destroying 284 Japanese planes, and railways and storage dumps; shipping in the Inland Sea and around Korea is attacked, and heavy attacks are made on Formosa.

*Pacific:* targets in Palaus, Bonin, and Marshall Islands are attacked.

*S.E.A.C.:* activity is restricted by monsoon season; R.A.F. bombers drop 900 tons of bombs in 620 sorties and fighters and fighter-bombers fly 3,730 sorties to drop 370 tons; full support is given to combined operation culminating in liberation of Rangoon; troop concentrations at MOULMEIN are heavily bombed, May 27 and 29.

*China:* U.S. 14th A.F. attack Japanese troops, military targets, and supply lines on HUPEH-HONAN-HUNAN fronts, killing many thousands, especially after Jap retreat on these fronts begins; PAOKING, supply centre for Japs on Hunan front, is attacked by 100 planes carrying 100 tons of bombs on May 9; railroads, locomotives, and rolling stock constantly bombed in China and Indo-China, also airfields and shipping.

*May 1*

**Hamburg radio announces that Hitler has fallen in Berlin, fighting for Germany; nominated Admiral Dönitz as successor; at 10.20 p.m. Dönitz broadcasts to German people '... it is my task to save German people from destruction by Bolsheviks. ...'**

U.S. and British bridgeheads over the Elbe linked up into one, over 30 miles wide; U.S. 3rd Army reach R. Inn at Braunau.

2nd Ukrainian Army captures Bohumin (Oderberg) and many other towns in the Western Carpathians.

In Italy New Zealand troops reach Udine, and also make contact with Marshal Tito's forces.

Parachute troops land south of Rangoon; May 2, more Allied troops landed from warships on both sides of river.

- May 1*  
*cont.* Australian forces land on Tarakan Is. off Borneo, with small forces of Netherlands Indies troops.  
Rome radio broadcasts a proclamation by Graziani calling on the Ligurian army to lay down arms.  
At night (May 1) Greek raiding forces land on Rhodes and Alimnia.
- May 2* **Berlin surrenders to 1st White Russian and 1st Ukrainian Armies.**  
British 2nd Army reaches Lübeck and Wismar; Germans from Hamburg open negotiations for surrender of city; Canadians take Oldenburg in N.E. Holland.  
**The German armies in Italy make complete surrender** (see above, April 29).  
Laval arrives in Barcelona by air and is arrested.  
Hamburg radio announces that Admiral Dönitz has appointed Count Schwerin von Krosigk as Foreign Minister.
- May 3* Dönitz sends envoys, headed by General-Admiral von Friedeburg to Field-Marshal Montgomery's H.Q. on Luneburg Heath; envoys return to Dönitz and recommend unconditional surrender of all German forces opposite 21st Army Group; they return to Luneburg Heath, May 4.  
U.S. forces contact Russians in Wismar area; U.S. 3rd Army crosses the river Inn at 7 places; also moving into Bohemia, south-west of Pilsen; U.S. 7th Army captures Innsbruck and reaches Brenner Pass.  
Teschen, on the Polish-Czech frontier, captured.  
New Zealand forces enter Trieste; May 4, Yugoslav Supreme H.Q. claims that town was cleared of enemy by Yugoslav forces on April 30.  
**Rangoon captured.**  
Queen Wilhelmina and Princess Juliana arrive in Holland.  
Marshal Tito announces fall of Fiume.  
Mr. de Valera calls on German Minister in Dublin to offer condolences on Hitler's death.
- May 4* **Field-Marshal Montgomery reports to Supreme Headquarters that all enemy forces in Holland, North-West Germany, and Denmark (including Heligoland and the Frisian Islands) have surrendered unconditionally, to become effective at 08.00 hrs. on May 5.**  
U.S. 9th Army liquidates the German 9th and 12th Armies; 7th Army captures Berchtesgaden and Salzburg; links up with the 5th Army from Italy on Brenner Pass.  
British warships shell airfields on the Sakishima Islands, shooting down 18 Japanese aircraft.

**May 5** . . . Admiral von Friedeburg arrives at General Eisenhower's H.Q.; General Jodl arrives on following day.

Street fighting in Copenhagen; British troops arrive by air; German forces in Denmark capitulate in evening.

German Army Group 'G' covering the front from south-west of Linz to the Swiss frontier, capitulates; U.S. 3rd Army take Linz.

Russians capture Swinemünde and Peenemünde.

Heavy street fighting in Prague; Patriots appeal for Allied help.

Talks on Poland suspended at San Francisco while waiting for explanation of the arrest of Polish leaders by Soviet authorities 'for diversionary tactics in rear of Red Army'.

**May 6** . . . Russians occupy Rugen island.

U.S. 3rd Army take Pilsen.

5th Army enters Austria; 8th crosses Austrian frontier on following day; 5th Army also capture Savona, Sportorno, and Noli, and land at fresh point on west shore of Lake Garda.

General Blaskowitz surrenders German armies in Holland.

**May 7** . . . **Unconditional surrender of Germany to Western Allies and Russia.**  
Instrument of surrender signed by General Jodl, the German Chief of Staff at 2.41 a.m. at General Eisenhower's H.Q. at Rheims; signed by General Bedell Smith for the Allied Supreme Command, by General Suslparov for Russia, and by General Sevez for France; operations to cease 23.01 hrs. (Central European Time), May 8.

Count Schwerin von Krosigk broadcasts to German people.

U.S. War Department announces that about 400,000 men will stay in Europe to occupy Germany, about 2 million to be discharged, and about 6 million to be sent to fight against Japan.

Breslau falls after 82-days' siege.

U.S. 7th Army liberates General Bor-Komorowski (the Polish commander in Warsaw in August, 1944).

Soviet report on Auschwitz concentration camp published.

**May 8** . . . **VE-Day;** Mr. Churchill broadcasts in afternoon and H.M. the King at 9 p.m.; in U.S. President Truman broadcasts.

An agreement for the capitulation of the Germans in Prague signed by a representative of the Czechoslovak National Army and the German general in the city.

Crown Prince Olav and British delegates arrive in Norway to accept German surrender.

All Germans in the Dodecanese surrender; all German garrisons in the Aegean Islands surrender by May 11.

King Leopold of Belgium freed by U.S. 7th Army.

- May 9* Final act of capitulation ratified in Berlin by Field-Marshal Keitel, Admiral Friedeburg, and Air Colonel-General Stumpf; the Allied representatives are Air Chief Marshal Tedder (Gt. Britain), General Spaatz (U.S.), Marshal Zhukov (Russia) and General de Lattre de Tassigny (France).
- The German garrison in the Channel Islands surrenders to 30 British soldiers.
- Soviet-Finnish Trade Agreement signed.
- May 10* Russian troops occupy Prague.
- In Burma 14th Army troops make contact with forces from the Arakan front, trapping all the Japanese in an area in south-west Burma, west of the Irrawaddy.
- Quisling and 4 of his ministers give themselves up and are arrested; other leading 'quislings' are arrested; Terboven and General Rediess, the German police chief, commit suicide.
- U.S. Secretary of War announces that the American casualties in the European war number 800,000, of whom 150,000 were killed.
- May 11* New U.S. attack on Okinawa; suburbs of Naha reached, May 12.
- In southern Bougainville the Australians cross the river Hongoria.
- Czech cabinet meets in Prague.
- May 12* The German garrison in Crete surrenders.
- A relief expedition carrying British forces, including a civil affairs unit and large supplies of food, clothing, coal, etc., arrives in the Channel Islands.
- May 13* On Okinawa U.S. Marines reach the north bank of the Asato, in front of Naha, crossing the river and occupying the town the next day.
- In the Philippines U.S. forces capture Del Monte airfield on Mindanao.
- On New Guinea Australia troops occupy Wewak peninsula and airfield in an amphibious operation lasting two days, the village is cleared and the harbour occupied the following day, May 14.
- Broadcast by Mr. Churchill on 5 years as Prime Minister; relations with Eire.
- Crown Prince Olav arrives in Oslo.
- The U.S. Acting Secretary of State, Mr. Grew, makes a statement on the position in Trieste: the U.S. opposes the setting up by Marshal Tito's Government of a Yugoslav administration; May 14, H.M.G. endorses U.S. statement.
- May 14* 8th Army forces from Italy enter Klagenfurt in Carinthia.
- A British force occupies Canea.
- Broadcast from Vienna announces re-establishment of Austrian Republic under provisional government; declares *Anschluss* null and void.

- May 15* The British and U.S. Ambassadors hand their Governments' Notes on the question of the administration of Trieste to the Foreign Minister in Belgrade.
- During heavy air and naval attacks on the Andamans a 10,000-ton Japanese cruiser is sunk by British destroyers in the Malacca Straits.
- May 16* Dutch troops land at new point on Tarakan Island off N. Borneo.
- May 17* It is announced officially in U.S. that since Pearl Harbour U.S. submarines have sunk 1,128 ships and probably sunk 37.
- A White Paper [Cmd. 6635] is published giving H.M. Government's views on the policy to be adopted towards Burma when civil government is restored.
- May 18* In the Philippines Valencia and 2 airfields are captured.
- Chinese troops occupy Foochow at mouth of Min River just N. of Formosa.
- Announced in U.S. that Australia, New Zealand, and India have provided U.S. armed forces in the Far East with food valued at \$283,767,000 between March 1941 and December 1944.
- May 19* On Luzon, the Ipoh dam, north-east of Manila, is seized and all the Japanese on the island are now trapped in 3 pockets.
- Demonstrations and strikes in Syria and the Lebanon on account of the landing of French troops.
- Field-Marshal Alexander sends message to Allied forces in Mediterranean theatre on situation in Trieste and Carinthia.
- In reply to the British and U.S. Notes on Trieste, Yugoslav Government claims rights of occupation of the territory which Yugoslav army has liberated.
- Marshal Stalin, replying to letter from British press correspondent, denies that the arrest of the 16 Poles is in any way connected with the reconstruction of the Polish Provisional Government; also proposes conditions for solution of Polish problem.
- May 20* Marshal Tito withdraws Yugoslav troops from Carinthia by agreement with Field-Marshal Alexander.
- The Operations and Planning Department of the British Military Government issues statement announcing the decentralization of Germany, the political and administrative powers hitherto concentrated in Berlin to be taken over by the industrial, maritime, and agricultural provinces. It also states that the object of the occupying forces is to control, not to govern directly, and that in course of time the appointment of suitable German officials, from burgomasters upwards will result ultimately in a government of Germans operating under the direction of the occupying authorities. It is announced from Allied H.Q. that the U.S. 15th Army will take over the occupation of 14,000 square miles of territory in Germany, including the Saar basin, the Rhine valley, and the western half of the Ruhr area.

- May 20 cont.* The Governments of Syria and the Lebanon hand a joint statement to General Beynet, the French representative, in which they state that the arrival of French troops is an encroachment on their country's sovereignty. Negotiations with French Delegate-General broken off.
- May 21* 3 Japanese transports and 2 freighters sunk off Formosa by one U.S. aircraft.
- The acting Prime Minister of Syria asks the Allies for the evacuation of all foreign troops from Syria and the establishment of full authority for the Syrian Army.
- The French Government issue two statements on the Syrian situation; they accuse certain news agencies and correspondents of exaggeration and misrepresentation in reporting incidents in Damascus and elsewhere.
- The British Labour Party Conference rejects Mr. Churchill's proposal to continue the Coalition Government until the end of the war with Japan, with a referendum to decide on prolonging the life of the present Parliament.
- May 22* On Okinawa Yonabaru captured.
- Field-Marshal Montgomery appointed C.-in-C. of the British Forces of Occupation in Germany, and British Member of the Allied Control Council.
- Polish Government in London, replying to Stalin's statement of May 19, gives account of invitation of Polish leaders to Russia.
- President Truman presents the balance-sheet of lend-lease to Congress. This shows that up to March 31, 1945 the U.S. had sent to Britain aid valued at \$12,775 million; and to Russia \$8,409 million, and that in return the U.S. had received nearly \$5,000 million worth of assistance from its Allies up to the end of 1944.
- May 23* Paris radio announces attacks on French forces in Indo-China on the Upper Mekong along the western part of the border of China.
- Chinese troops capture Lienkong in their advance north from Foochow.
- Disclosed in Washington that Japanese balloons carrying explosives have been sent over the United States and, drifting in the stratosphere, have come down in Montana and in Western Canada; no damage done to property.
- In Germany all the members of the self-styled acting German Government and all members of the German High Command in Flensburg are taken prisoners of war.
- Himmler commits suicide at British 2nd Army H.Q. at Luneburg.
- Mr. Churchill resigns Premiership and is invited to form a new Administration; announces that Parliament will be dissolved on June 15.

- May 23 cont.* The Syrian and Lebanese Ministers issue a statement on French policy in their countries; the French delegate at San Francisco also makes a statement.
- May 24* Texts published of 2 proclamations by Field-Marshal Alexander on entry of 8th Army into Austria, setting up military government in area occupied by British.
- Exchange of Russian citizens and British and Allied prisoners of war begins at agreed points.
- United Maritime Authority (established August 8, 1944) brought into operation.
- May 25* 14th Army capture Bassein.
- May 26* Mr. Churchill announces his new Cabinet.
- U.K. Foreign Office issue a statement on the Syrian situation; first concern to press for reopening of negotiations.
- British Lancaster 'Aries' returns from trip which included flights over North and Magnetic Poles.
- May 27* Chinese troops capture Nanning, in Kwangsi, and Loyaun, 25 miles north of Foochow.
- The Allied Commission in Italy announces that from May 28 the barrier between northern and southern Italy will be abolished; the economic cordon will also be abolished, but the movements of goods will be subject to some control.
- May 28* Santa Fe, on Luzon, captured.
- Chinese troops in Kwangsi reach Pinyang, 60 miles north-east of Nanning; in Shantung the Communist Army report the capture of Tsinanfu.
- William Joyce captured in Germany.
- Disturbances reported from Damascus and Aleppo; French soldiers killed by tribesmen in ambush near Hama; at Homs the French shell the Syrian local administrative H.Q.; Lebanese Prime Minister announces in Parliament that recruiting for a national army will begin immediately; U.S. note to France expresses 'deep concern' at events in Syria.
- Egyptian Premier states that Government has offered full support to Syria and the Lebanon.
- May 29* On Okinawa Yonabaru Island captured.
- Socialist Party in Belgium demand abdication of King Leopold.
- Mr. Churchill announces that the total casualties in the Armed Forces of the British Commonwealth and Empire from September 3, 1939 to the end of February 1945 were 1,128,315 of which 307,210 were deaths.

- May 29*  
*cont.* The French shell Damascus, causing many casualties and much destruction; Mayor of Hama appeals to British to arrange armistice, speaks of violent fighting, unmerciful French bombardment of Hama.
- M. Bidault makes statement on Syria; French desire for negotiations to safeguard vital interests before withdrawing forces.
- May 30* British and American citizens evacuated from Damascus, which is bombed from the air.
- Proclamation by Field-Marshal Montgomery to people in British Zone of Germany.
- Iran Foreign Minister announces in Parliament that Iran has asked for the removal of British, U.S., and Russian troops from the country.
- Appointment of Marshal Zhukov as Russian representative on Control Commission for Germany announced.
- May 31* The Norwegian Government returns to Oslo.
- Fighting in the Levant spreads to Jebel Druze; President and the Government appeal to the British Government; Syrian troops take Dera, capturing a French garrison of 500, holding them as hostages. French forces in the Levant later ordered to cease fire; fighting stops in Damascus and French troops withdraw to their barracks.
- Mr. Eden states in House of Commons that Mr. Churchill has sent a message to General de Gaulle saying '... we have, with profound regret, ordered the C.-in-C., Middle East, to intervene to prevent a further effusion of blood in the interests of the security of the whole Middle East. ...'
- Conference of 16 National War Crimes offices held under auspices of United War Crimes Commission in London; ends June 4.
- General Chiang Kai-shek resigns Chinese Premiership while remaining President and Generalissimo, and Dr. T. V. Soong is appointed his successor.
- European Coal Organization set up by Belgium, Denmark, France, Greece, Luxembourg, Netherlands, Norway, Turkey, U.K., and U.S.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

## FAR EAST

- June* *Japan:* B.29 bombers fly 6,500 sorties over Japan in June, to drop nearly 42,000 tons of bombs; main targets attacked are OSAKA (June 1, 3,200 tons of incendiaries), KOBE (June 5, 3,300 tons of incendiaries), OSAKA (June 6, 3,000 tons), aircraft factories at NAGOYA, OSAKA, and KOBE (June 9), targets in TOKYO area, SUK-AGAMA, and KASIMAGAURA seaplane base (June 10), OSAKA (June 15,



SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

*June cont.* 3,000 tons dropped by 500 B.29s), OMUTA and KAGASHIMA on Kyushu and HAMAMATSU and YOKKAICHI on Honshu (June 17 by 400 B.29s), SHIZUOKA and TOYOHASHI on Honshu, FUKUOKA on Kyushu (June 22), KURE naval arsenal, KOBE area, aircraft plants near NAGOYA (June 22), NAGOYA, OSAKA, GIFU, and AKASHI areas (June 26), UTSUBE RIVER oil refinery (June 26), NAGOYA arsenal (June 26-27 night), SASEBO naval base, MOJI, NOBEOKA, OKAYAMA rail centre (June 29, 3,500 tons), KUDAMATSU oil refinery (June 29-30 night); airfields on Kyushu Is. are constantly attacked, especially June 6, 7, 8 by carrier planes; Formosa is also heavily attacked; June 17, announced that in month's bombing virtually all synthetic fuel plants and 80 per cent of war arsenals have been destroyed.

*China:* U.S. 14th A.F. attacks Japanese operated railroads, locomotives, and rolling stock in China, enemy troops and military targets, airfields and river shipping, 43 locomotives are destroyed and 499 damaged and 139 bridges destroyed or damaged and 43,550 tons of shipping are sunk; bombers from Okinawa and Philippines bases also attack Chinese targets, especially HONG KONG (June 13, heaviest incendiary attack of war on this target).

*S.E.A.C.:* enemy troops and communications and shipping in the Gulf of Siam are constantly attacked during month.

- June 1* U.S. forces make fresh landing on Okinawa.  
Chinese troops enter Suilo and Ponyang and reach points near Liuchow.
- June 2* General de Gaulle criticizes British attitude towards affairs in the Levant at Paris Press Conference.
- June 3* Two Allied Fleets arrive off the south coast of the Chinen peninsula of Okinawa and Tokyo reports a new landing there.  
Chinese troops capture Lohcheng and Yunghsien.  
French troops evacuated from Beirut and Damascus.
- June 4* A fresh landing made on the Oroku peninsula, Okinawa; occupation of the Chinen peninsula virtually complete.  
Saipu, 75 miles north of Foochow, captured.
- June 5* The military representatives of the four Powers sign declaration on the defeat of Germany and the assumption of supreme authority by their Governments; Germany, within her frontiers of December 31, 1937, is to be divided into four zones, one to be allotted to each Power; 'Greater Berlin' to be jointly occupied.  
French Government proposes conference of 5 Great Powers to consider Middle East problems; British Government reply, June 16.

- 
- June 5 cont.* Mr. Churchill replies in the Commons to General de Gaulle's criticisms on affairs in the Levant.  
Guatemala and Salvador abolish all frontier restrictions.  
Denmark invited to join U.N. and take part in U.N. conference.
- June 6* On Okinawa the Naha airfield is now in use against the enemy.  
General Golikov complains of conditions of Russian prisoners in British camps; British reply with countercharges, June 12.  
Brazil declares war on Japan.
- June 7* The first Allied cargo ship to use Wewak for 3 years enters the port.  
In the Philippines, Bambang, on Luzon, captured.  
King Haakon lands in Oslo.
- June 9* An agreement setting up the provisional régime in Venezia Giulia signed in Belgrade by the British and American Governments and the Yugoslav Government.
- June 10* A fresh landing made at 2 points on Labuan Island, at Brooketon and on Muara Island, in Brunei Bay, Borneo; the Labuan airfield seized and good progress made.
- June 11* In the New Guinea theatre a new landing made near Chabai, threatening the enemy concentrations in the Bonin Peninsula.
- June 12* Representatives of the three great Powers invite democratic leaders from Poland and from outside Poland and representatives of the Provisional Government to meet in Moscow on June 15 to discuss the formation of a provisional Polish Government of National Unity.  
Spanish Government informs Britain that they are ready to negotiate for the return of Tangier to international status.  
Mr. Mackenzie King's Government returns to office in Canada, though with reduced majority (see July 6).
- June 13* In Borneo American and Australian troops enter Brunei town.  
The Admiralty announce that from September 1939 to VE-Day 4,280 Allied merchant ships, over half of which belonged to the the British Empire, were lost by enemy action; neutral countries lost 490 ships.
- June 14* Ribbentrop captured in Hamburg.  
A White Paper [Cmd. 6652] states the Government's policy on India; alteration in composition of Viceroy's Executive Council; broadcast by Viceroy on proposals, also states that he has issued invitations to Indian leaders for Conference on June 25; members of the Congress Working Committee are released from detention.

- June 15* Chinese capture Ishan and Hoping, in Kwangsi.
- U.K. Secretary of State for Air announces in House of Commons the following figures of bombs and mines dropped by the R.A.F. for the whole war against Germany: Bomber Command, bombs 955,044, mines 33,263; Fighter Command, 3,481; 2nd T.A.F., 61,838; Coastal Command, bombs, 4,778, mines 602; Mediterranean and Middle East theatre, bombs 160,840, mines 1,734; the grand total, 1,221,580.
- Allied Food Conference held in London; Belgium, Canada, Czechoslovakia, Denmark, France, Greece, Luxembourg, Netherlands, Norway, U.K., U.S., Yugoslavia, U.N.R.R.A.
- It is announced in Canada that 59 Canadian vessels, with a gross tonnage of over 297,000, were lost through enemy action during the European war.
- June 16* British Pacific Fleet bombs and shells Truk, in the Carolines.
- Mr. Sean O'Kelly elected President of Eire.
- June 17* Talks in Moscow between M. Molotov, U.K., and U.S. Ambassadors in Moscow, and Polish leaders on formation of a Polish Government of National Unity; June 20, agreement reached.
- Signor Parri asked to form new Italian Government; formed, June 19.
- June 18* The Chinese reoccupy Wenchow, driving enemy along the north bank of the Wu River.
- In north-west Borneo the Australians reach Tutong.
- June 19* Australian troops land at Menpakul, at northern end of Brunei Bay, thus gaining control of both sides of the entrance to the Bay.
- In Belgium the King's A.D.C. states: 'There is no question of his Majesty's abdicating . . . the King has effectively reassumed his full constitutional prerogatives.'
- June 20* Australian troops land at Lutong, Sarawak, and advance 25 miles to capture the Seria oilfields.
- A conference between the Governor of Burma and Burmese leaders opens in Rangoon.
- U.S. Senate passes a Bill extending the reciprocal trade agreements programme for 3 years and giving the President authority to reduce tariff rates by a further 50 per cent.
- An agreement fixing the line of demarcation between the Allied and Yugoslav zones of occupation in Trieste area signed by General Morgan and General Jovanovic; full agreement on Pola reached.
- June 21* Organized resistance on Okinawa ceases after 82 days' fighting; sporadic fighting continues till July 24.

- June 21 cont.* Moscow Court passes sentence on 12 of 16 arrested Polish leaders for underground activities in rear of Red Army; June 20, M. Arcizewski, in London, denies legality of Moscow trial.  
Czechoslovak Foreign Minister, M. Fierlinger, arrives in Moscow.  
First meeting of Allied Reparations Commission in Moscow.
- June 22* An official statement issued explaining British intervention in the Levant States.
- June 23* U.N.R.R.A. arrives in Czechoslovakia.
- June 24* Organized resistance ceases on Tarakan; Australians clear Labuan Island and capture the Seria oilfield.  
The Viceroy of India receives Mr. Gandhi, Maulana Azad, President of the Congress Party, and Mr. Jinnah, President of the Moslem League.
- June 25* Plenary session of San Francisco conference unanimously approves World Charter of Security.  
Viceroy's Conference opens at Simla on the reconstitution of the Viceroy's Executive Council.  
Australians capture Miri town and oilfield in Borneo.  
Announced that the zones of occupation in Austria will be as follows: Styria, Carinthia, and Tyrol, British; Upper Austria, Salzburg, and Northern Tyrol, American; Lower Austria, Burgenland, and the Province of Vienna, Russian; Vorarlberg, French.
- June 26* **The World Security Charter signed at San Francisco by 50 nations;** approval also given to the Statute of the Court of International Justice and the establishment of the Preparatory Commission of the United Nations Organization.  
Tapuchen re-captured by the Chinese.
- June 27* Mr. Stettinius resigns post as U.S. Secretary of State owing to his appointment by the President as U.S. representative on the U.N. Security Council and Chairman of the U.S. delegation in the General Assembly of the new World Organization.  
First meeting of Preparatory Commission of U.N.O. in San Francisco.
- June 28* New Polish Government of National Unity formed, with M. Edward Osobka-Morawski as Prime Minister and M. Mikolajczyk as one of the 2 Vice-Premiers.  
Queen Wilhelmina returns to Amsterdam.  
Australians capture the port of Kuala Belait.
- June 29* Viceroy's Conference at Simla adjourns until July 14; July 14, closes, no agreement being reached.  
The Soviet and Czechoslovak Governments sign an agreement in Moscow transferring Ruthenia to the Soviet Union.

- June 29*      The French and Swedish Governments recognize the new Polish  
*cont.*          Government.
- June 30*      In Indo-China Chinese troops capture Chungchin and Indies, on the  
frontier.  
Chinese occupy Liuchow town.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

## FAR EAST

- July*          *Japan:* main targets for B.29 bombers are SHIMONOSAKI, KURE, UBE, KUMAMOTO (July 1-2 night, 4,000 tons of incendiaries), MAZUREN oil refinery on Honshu (July 2-3 night), HIMEJI on Honshu, TOKUSHIMA, TAKAMATSU, KOCHI on Shikoku Is. (July 4, 3,000 tons), NAGASAKI (July 5), oil refinery near OSAKA, KOFU, CHIBA, SHIMIZU in Tokyo area, SHIMOTSU and AKASHI (July 6, by 600 B.29s), SENDAI, GIFU, SAKAI, WAKAYAMA, YOKAICHI oil refinery (July 10), UAWJIMA on Shikoku, UTSUNOMIYA, ICHINOMIYA, TSURUGA on Honshu (July 12, 3,000 tons), KUDAMATSU oil refinery (July 15-16 night), HIRAT-SUKA, NUMAZU, KUWANA on Honshu, OITA on Kyushu (July 16, 500 B.29s), HITACHI, CHOSHI, FUKUI, OKAZAKI, and AMAGAZAKI oil refinery (July 20, 600 B.29s), UBE coal liquefaction plant (July 22), OSAKA-NAGOYA area (July 24, 600 B.29s), oil refineries at KAWASAKI (July 24-25 night), OMTA, MATSUYAMA, TOKUYAMA (July 27, 350 B.29s); on July 28 11 Japanese cities are warned that they are next on list for B.29 raids and on July 29 6 of them, AOMORI, TSU, ICHINOMIYA, UKIYAMADU, OGAKI on Honshu and UAWJIMA on Shikoku are bombed by force of 600 B.29s, on July 2 B.25 (Mitchell) bombers from land bases attack Japan for first time since April 18, 1942; on July 6 it is announced that planes from S. Pacific have joined in assault on Japan; outstanding feature of month is attack by carrier planes from Admiral Halsey's task force, commencing on July 10 with attack on Tokyo area and airfields with 1,000 planes, resulting in destruction of 173 Japanese planes and 32 ships; on July 14 KAMAISHI (N. Honshu) and HOKKAIDO are attacked by 1,000 carrier planes; on July 17 TOKYO area by 1,500 carrier planes, including British planes from naval task force which has joined U.S. 3rd Fleet; July 18, YOKOSUKA naval base and TOKYO area, July 24 KURE naval base, by 1,500 carrier planes, July 28, sweep over Inland Sea, KURE and KOBE naval bases by 2,000 planes, July 29 TOKYO area, July 30 airfields round NAGOYA and shipping at MAIZURO; on July 31 it is estimated that in 3rd Fleet strikes during previous 21 days 1,023 surface ships and 1,257 planes have been destroyed or damaged; on July 28, 29, 30, Mitchell bombers from Okinawa attack KURE and shipping in Inland Sea with striking results.
- S.E.A.C.:* bombers and fighters of R.A.F. give close support to ground forces in area and attack Japanese l. of c. and shipping off East Kra Isthmus; Padang, and Sumatra; heavy bombers fly 100 sorties to drop 150 tons of bombs; fighters and fighter-bombers fly 3,000 sorties to drop 600 tons of bombs.

SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS *cont.*

- July cont.*     **China:** U.S. 14th A.F. attack Japanese troops and military targets, railroads and bridges, locomotives and rolling stock, shipping especially on Chinese rivers, and airfields; on July 11 General Chennault declares Jap air force has been cleared from China's skies and is probably retreating to Manchuria; bombers from Okinawa also attack Chinese targets, especially SHANGHAI (July 23 by 300 bombers, July 24, 400 tons of H.E.) and Shanghai airfields (July 18-19 night, by 200 bombers).
- July 1*         Mr. T. V. Soong arrives in Moscow for talks with Stalin; leaves July 17.  
                   Australian troops land at Balikpapan on coast of Dutch Borneo after 15-day naval and air bombardment.  
                   Mr. James Byrnes appointed U.S. Secretary of State.  
                   Announced officially that the casualties in the Syrian fighting total 593 killed and 1,972 injured.
- July 2*         U.S. submarine *Trenchant* sinks a Japanese 10,000 ton cruiser of the *Haguro* class in the S.W. Pacific.
- July 3*         Learnt that the New Government of National Unity in Poland has informed the British and U.S. Governments that it accepts the Yalta decisions and is prepared to hold free elections, with a secret ballot.  
                   U.S. forces enter Berlin; British troops march in on following day.  
                   Officially announced that Mr. Hopkins has retired from Government service in the U.S.
- July 4*         Australian troops capture the town of Balikpapan and the Manggar airfield.
- July 5*         **General MacArthur announces the liberation of the whole of the Philippines;** fighting continues until after Japanese surrender; U.S. casualties up to July 1 total 54,891, of whom 11,921 killed.  
                   The Baroe Peninsula, north of Balikpapan, attacked by Allied troops, and landing made at Penadjam, west of Balikpapan Bay.  
                   5 U.S. warships bombard Shitsuka on S. Sakhalin Is.  
                   Death of Mr. Curtin, Prime Minister of Australia.  
                   British and U.S. Governments recognize Provisional Government of Poland; statement on the liquidation of the Polish Government in London.  
                   General Election in United Kingdom; results announced, July 26.
- July 6*         Final results of the Canadian General Election published: Liberal 119; Conservative 65; C.C.F. 28.  
                   An official statement issued in London on behalf of the Provisional Government of Poland that it has appointed a commission to take over and secure all property of the Polish State in Britain.

- July 8**      The Canadian Government recognizes the Polish Provisional Government.
- July 9**      Commonwealth Air Conference opens in London, with Lord Swinton, Minister for Civil Aviation, in the chair; ends, July 16.  
 French Council of Ministers announces adoption of Bill providing for election of National Constituent Assembly.  
 Forces of the Netherlands East Indies make 2 landings on north shore of Balikpapan.
- July 10**      From July 5 to 10 concentrated minesweeping operations by ships of the British East Indies Fleet carried out in the approaches to the Malacca Strait; air and sea attacks also carried out on radar installations, airfields, and shore batteries on islands in the Nicobar group; carrier-borne planes attack airfields in north-west Sumatra.  
 U.S., U.K., and U.S.S.R. authorities agree on establishment of Allied Kommandantura to administer 'Greater Berlin'; French representative to participate.
- July 11**      Replying to Mr. Dillon in the Dail, Mr. de Valera says that Eire is a republic; says further, on July 17: 'We are an independent republic associated as a matter of our external policy with the States of the British Commonwealth.'
- July 12**      Allies make a new landing near Andus in Borneo; Australian troops capture Maradi, West Borneo.  
 Mr. Chifley elected Prime Minister of Australia.  
 British and U.S. take over full control of Berlin sectors.  
 S.H.A.E.F. dissolved as from July 13.
- July 13**      Officially announced that the Berlin municipal council has decided to confiscate the property of all members of the Nazi Party and those who 'reaped benefits from the Nazi party, State, army, or economy'.
- July 14**      Warships of the U.S. 3rd Fleet shell Kamaishi, 275 miles north of Tokyo.  
 The fraternization order modified in the U.S. and British zones of Austria and Germany.  
 Announced that Italy is at war with Japan.  
 Belgian Prime Minister states that King Leopold has decided not to abdicate nor yet to return to Belgium.
- July 15**      Mount Batochampar in the Balikpapan sector, captured.  
 Muroran, a steel centre on Hokkaido, shelled by U.S. 3rd Fleet; later announced that 108,000 tons of Japanese shipping has been sunk in this and previous day's attack and in carrier plane attacks on both days.  
 Battle for Prince Alexander Range in New Guinea successfully ended, after 8 weeks' fighting.

- July 16** Chinese troops recapture Luikiangshien, in south-west China.  
**First atom bomb test** carried out in New Mexico, at 5.50 a.m.  
Announced in Washington that an area of 56 sq. miles damaged by incendiary attacks on 26 Japanese cities between March 23 and July 18. Since November 1944, 61,055 tons of bombs dropped, of which 14,582 tons were on precision targets.
- July 17** **Potsdam Conference;** President Truman, Marshal Stalin, and Mr. Churchill, together with Mr. Attlee, Foreign Secretaries of U.K., U.S., and U.S.S.R., Chiefs of Staff and other advisers, meet at Potsdam; Mr. Churchill, Mr. Eden, and British delegates leave July 25; Mr. Attlee, new U.K. Prime Minister and Mr. Bevin, Foreign Secretary, arrive July 29; August 2 report on conference published, includes agreement on Council of Foreign Ministers, on political and economic principles to govern treatment of Germany during control period, statements on Poland and on conclusion of peace treaties with satellites.  
Announced that British naval task force including aircraft carrier *Formidable* and battleship *King George V* has combined with U.S. 3rd Fleet in air attack on Tokyo area with 1,500 planes; during following night warships bombard Hitashi and Sukegawa, 80 miles N.E. of Tokyo.  
Mr. V. F. W. Cavendish-Bentinck appointed Ambassador to the Polish Provisional Government.
- July 18** Japanese naval forces in the Yokosuka area of Tokyo Bay attacked by carrier aircraft; 12 ships sunk, 9 damaged, including the battleship *Nagato*.  
Bill passed prolonging the Belgian Regency.
- July 19** The U.S. Senate ratify the Bretton Woods agreement by 61 votes to 16.  
Officially announced that battle casualties of the Indian Army up to February 18, 1945 totalled 149,225, of whom 15,291 killed.
- July 23** Very heavy air and sea attacks carried out on this and the following night and day on Kure naval base and other ports along the Japanese coast from Osaka to Nagoya. Kawasaki oil refineries, Yokohama, Yokosuka, Kushimoto seaplane base, airfields at Cape Shionomi, and many targets on Shikoku and Kyushu attacked also; attacking force includes British fleet; damage to enemy includes escort carrier and 12 vessels sunk and, by carrier planes alone, 20 warships, 3 of them battleships, hit, 84 cargo vessels sunk or damaged, and over 200 aircraft destroyed or disabled; announced that in the last two weeks 416 enemy ships sunk or damaged and 556 aircraft destroyed.
- July 24** A British Naval force bombs and shells airfields, ports, railways, troop concentrations, factories, etc., on the west coast of Malaya; attack continues July 25, 26; great damage reported.



- July 25* In Burma, Taunggyi, capital of the Shan States, captured.
- July 26* A proclamation to the Japanese people issued from Potsdam by Great Britain, the United States, and China, warning them of 'final blows' on Japan which will result in complete destruction of the Japanese forces and utter devastation of the homeland, and calling upon Japanese Government to surrender unconditionally.  
First results of General Election in United Kingdom announced; final results, announced August 9, Conservative, 188; Liberal National, 13; National, 2; Labour, 394; Liberal 14; I.L.P., 3; Communist, 2; Commonwealth, 1; Independent, 12; Irish Nationalists 2; Ulster Unionist, 9; Mr. Churchill resigns Premiership. The King sends for Mr. Attlee.
- July 27* In China, Kweilin entered by Chinese.  
60,000 leaflets dropped on 11 Japanese cities by B.29s warning them of 'destruction from the air'.  
British Cabinet appointments announced: Prime Minister, First Lord of the Treasury, and Minister of Defence, Mr. Attlee; Lord President of the Council, Mr. Herbert Morrison; Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, Mr. Ernest Bevin; Lord Privy Seal, Mr. Arthur Greenwood; Chancellor of the Exchequer, Mr. Hugh Dalton; President of the Board of Trade, Sir Stafford Cripps; Lord Chancellor, Sir William Jowitt.
- July 28* On this and following 2 days sweeps are made over Inland Sea and attacks on Kure and Kobe naval bases by 2,000 carrier aircraft and Mitchell bombers from Okinawa; 2 aircraft carriers, *Kaiyo* and another, and battleships *Haruna* and *Ise* badly damaged, battleship *Hyugo* and cruisers *Tone*, *Aoba*, and *Oyoda* sunk; Mitchells alone sink or damage 100 vessels, including battleship, cruiser, and 2 aircraft carriers.
- July 29* 6 of the 'warned' Japanese cities attacked by air.  
Hamamatsu on Honshu bombarded by U.S. and British warships. According to secret documents found by the British, German casualties on all fronts from the beginning of the war to the end of November 1944 were 4,064,438, of whom 1,119,300 were killed.
- July 30* Advance parties of British, U.S., and French troops enter Vienna.  
M. Jan Masaryk arrives in Prague, after 6 years' exile.  
The Allied Control Council holds its first meeting in Berlin; General Eisenhower chairman.
- Announced that Dr. Wang Shih Chieh has been appointed Chinese Foreign Minister in place of Mr. T. V. Soong.
- July 30-31 night* Shimizu bombarded by U.S. 3rd Fleet.
- July 31* Laval, arriving by air at Horsching from Spain, arrested by U.S. Army Air Force and handed over to the French.  
Field-Marshal Alexander appointed Governor-General of Canada.

## SUMMARY OF AIR OPERATIONS

## FAR EAST

*August* *Japan:* on August 6 and 9 atomic bombs are dropped on HIROSHIMA and NAGASAKI; in addition to these attacks Japan receives full weight of attacks by B.29s of 20th A.F., bombers and fighters of F.E.A.F. and carrier planes from U.S. 3rd Fleet and British naval vessels operating with it; outstanding attacks are on airfields in NAGOYA area and shipping at MAIZARU (Aug. 1 by carrier planes), HACHIAJI, TOYAMA, NAGAOKA, MITO, and oil installations at KAWASAKI (Aug. 2, by 820 B.29s, dropping 6,632 tons of bombs); (later announced built-up area of TOYAMA 99.5 per cent destroyed), NAGASAKI (Aug. 2, by F.E.A.F., 26 ships sunk); on Aug. 5 warning of B.29 raids given by leaflet to 12 more Japanese cities; NISHINOMIYA-MIKAGE, SAGA, and MAYOBASHI on Honshu, IMABARE on Shikoku (Aug. 5-6 night, by 580 B.29s dropping 3,850 tons of bombs), TARMUIZU on Kyushu (Aug. 5, by F.E.A.F.), KAGOSHIMA and MIYAKONOJO (Aug. 6, by F.E.A.F.), YAWATA (1,500 tons), FUKUYAMA and TOKYO naval arsenal (Aug. 8, by B.29s); OMTA and NIKI on Kyushu (Aug. 8 by F.E.A.F.); Aug. 9 and 10 carrier planes commence new strike, attacking airfields and other targets on N. Honshu and SENDAI naval base; AMAGASAKI oil refinery, TOKYO naval arsenal (Aug. 10, by B.29s); KUMAMOTO on Kyushu (Aug. 10, by 500 F.E.A.F. bombers and fighters); on Aug. 11 B.29s and carrier planes do no bombing, but F.E.A.F. continues operations, attacking KURUMA on Kyushu; MIYAZAKI on Kyushu (Aug. 12, by 400 F.E.A.F. bombers and fighters); Aug. 13 and 14 carrier planes 1,600 strong, strike at Tokyo area; Aug. 14, 400-450 B.29s bomb MARIFUL railyards, TOKUYAMA naval arsenal, OSAKA army arsenal, and Aug. 14-15 night, in last raid of war, B.29s strike at KUMAGAYA and ISEZAKI, N.W. of Tokyo, and AKITA-ARADI oil refinery.

*China:* U.S. 14th A.F., with which 10th A.F. from Burma is now operating, makes attacks on railroads, shipping etc.; last operation carried out on August 14.

*Aug. 1* On Bougainville, Choiseul Island cleared, Buin under siege, and the Japanese in the north of the island completely isolated.

Lord Wavell meets the 11 Provincial Governors of India.

*Aug. 2* The King receives President Truman on board H.M.S. *Renown* in Plymouth Sound, and visits him on board the U.S. cruiser *Augusta*.

Mr. Attlee and Mr. Bevin arrive back from Berlin.

*Aug. 3* Announced at Guam that as a result of the destruction of enemy shipping in the Inland Sea and off the south coast of Honshu a complete blockade of the Japanese homeland has been carried out; all ports have been mined, both round the islands and along the mainland from Korea to the Soviet border.

**Aug. 4** Capture of Sinning, in south-west Kwangsi, deprives the Japanese of their main protecting base on the western flank in the Indo-China frontier area.

The following British Government appointments announced: Home Secretary, Mr. Chuter Ede; Dominions Secretary, Viscount Addison; Secretary of State for India and Burma, Mr. Pethick-Lawrence; Colonial Secretary, Mr. G. H. Hall; First Lord of the Admiralty, Mr. A. V. Alexander; Secretary for War, Mr. J. Lawson; Secretary for Air, Viscount Stansgate; Secretary for Scotland, Mr. J. Westwood; Minister of Labour and National Service, Mr. George Isaacs; Minister of Education, Miss Ellen Wilkinson; Minister of Health, Mr. Aneurin Bevan; Minister of Agriculture and Fisheries, Mr. Tom Williams; Minister of Supply and Aircraft Production, Mr. John Wilmot; Minister of War Transport, Mr. Alfred Barnes; Minister of Food, Sir Ben Smith; Minister of Fuel and Power, Mr. Shinwell; Minister of State, Mr. P. Noel Baker; Minister of Pensions, Mr. Wilfred Paling.

**Aug. 6** 1st atomic bomb dropped on Hiroshima, resulting in the destruction of over 4 square miles of the city; later Japanese reports state that 160,000 people were killed and injured.

Mr. Attlee issues a statement (prepared by Mr. Churchill) on the part Britain played with the U.S.A. in the discovery of the atomic bomb.

**Aug. 7** Mr. Lehman, Director-General of U.N.R.R.A., states that at least £375 million worth of additional resources will be needed to meet the requirements of Europe during coming winter.

Mr. T. V. Soong returns to Moscow for further talks.

New Zealand ratifies the United Nations Charter and the constitution of the Court of International Justice.

**Aug. 8** Russia declares herself at war with Japan as from midnight.

U.S.A., U.S.S.R., U.K., and France issue statement on Allied Commission for Austria; country divided into 4 zones, Vienna to be jointly occupied by 4 powers; Allied council to decide questions involving whole country.

President Truman ratifies U.N. Charter for U.S.A. (after ratification by U.S. Senate, July 29).

Agreement establishing International Military Tribunal to try major war criminals signed by France, U.K., U.S.A., U.S.S.R.

**Aug. 9** 2nd atomic bomb dropped on Nagasaki. Leaflets dropped by U.S. aircraft before the bombing of Nagasaki warn the Japanese that the atomic bomb will be used 'promptly and forcefully' if they do not end the war.

Allied naval vessels under Admiral Halsey bombed Kamarshi, N.E. Honshu.

- 
- Aug. 9*  
*cont.* President Truman broadcast from Washington on Potsdam decisions and atomic bomb.
- Denmark made a member of the U.N.R.R.A. Council.
- Aug. 10* British, American, Russian, and French representatives meet in Paris to discuss Tangier.
- Announced in Berlin that the French will take over the British occupation zones of Wedding and Reinickendorf as their sector of Berlin; sector taken over, August 13.
- A Tokyo broadcast announces that the Japanese Government has sent a message to Britain, America, China, and the Soviet Union through the Swiss and Swedish Governments saying that they are ready to accept the terms of the Potsdam declaration of July 26, with the understanding that this 'does not comprise any demand which prejudices the prerogatives of the Emperor as sovereign ruler'.
- Aug. 11* Allied reply to Japanese note of August 10, transmitted by U.S. Secretary of State, requires that 'from the moment of surrender the authority of the Emperor and the Japanese Government to rule the State shall be subject to the Supreme Commander of Allied Powers'.
- Aug. 12* According to U.S. press reports, Japanese Kamikaze (suicide) aircraft, in all operations, sank 11 destroyers, 2 minesweepers, 2 ammunition ships, and damaged 5 U.S. and 3 British aircraft-carriers, possibly 5 battleships, 2 escort-carriers, 4 cruisers, 11 destroyers, and other smaller craft.
- Aug. 13* The Mongolian People's Republic declare a holy war against Japan.
- Aug. 14* Mr. Attlee and President Truman announce at midnight that Japan accepts the Allied demand for unconditional surrender.
- Aug. 15* VJ-Day.
- Aug. 16* Japanese Emperor orders all troops to cease fire.
- Aug. 19* Japanese representatives arrive in Manila for surrender conference.
- Japanese in Java receive cease fire order.
- Russians occupy Harbin and Mukden.
- Aug. 21* Kwantung army surrenders in Manchuria.
- Aug. 23* Marshal Stalin announces occupation of all Manchuria, of S. Sakhalin, and of Shimushu and Paramushiro in Kurile Is.
- Aug. 28* Surrender agreements with the Japanese signed in Rangoon.
- Soviet troops complete occupation of the whole of Sakhalin.
- Aug. 29* U.S. troops begin landing in Japan.
- Aug. 30* British naval force occupies Hong Kong.

- Sept. 2*      **Japanese envoys sign the Allied instrument of unconditional surrender at Manila.**
- Sept. 4*      Gen. MacArthur orders immediate demobilization and disarmament of Japanese army.
- Sept. 5*      British and Indian troops land at Singapore.
- Sept. 6*      Japanese surrender in S.W. Pacific area signed off Rabaul.
- Sept. 7*      Naval base at Singapore handed over to British Navy.
- Sept. 8*      Surrender of Japanese on Bougainville and adjacent islands signed in Northern New Guinea.  
U.S. troops land on Korea.  
General MacArthur enters Tokyo.  
Surrender of Japanese forces in Netherlands East Indies and Dutch Borneo signed.
- Sept. 9*      Surrender of a million Japanese troops in China signed in Nanking; document specifies that the surrender to General Chiang Kai-shek covers all ground, sea, air, and auxiliary forces 'within China (excluding Manchuria), Formosa and French Indo-China north of latitude 16° North'.
- Sept. 10*     Commander of Japanese forces in N. Borneo surrenders at Labuan.
- Sept. 11*     Surrender of Japanese in Dutch Timor signed off Kupang.  
Chinese troops enter Hanoi.
- Sept. 12*     Japanese forces in S.E. Asia surrender to Admiral Mountbatten in Singapore.
- Sept. 13*     Instrument of surrender of Burma signed in Rangoon.  
Japanese 18th Army in New Guinea surrenders.  
All Japanese forces in Malaya surrender.
- Sept. 14*     Japanese forces on Nauru surrender the island to the British.
- Sept. 16*     Japanese in Hong Kong surrender to Admiral Harcourt.
- Oct. 9*      Andaman Islands reoccupied.
- Oct. 24*      Formal surrender of General Kimura, commander of Japanese army in Burma, takes place in Rangoon.

## INDEX OF PRINCIPAL EVENTS

	DATE	PAGE
Adana Conference	Jan. 30, 1943	165
Alamein, Battle of	Oct. 23, 1942	149
Antwerp, Port opened	Nov. 26, 1944	310
Anzio landing	Jan. 22, 1944	236
Anzio, offensive from beach-head	May 23, 1944	262
Ardennes, German offensive	Dec. 16, 1944	314
Arnhem, <i>see</i> Holland, airborne landings		
Atlantic Charter	Aug. 14, 1941	72
Atom Bomb, Hiroshima	Aug. 6, 1945	366
Atom Bomb, Nagasaki	Aug. 9, 1945	366
Atom Bomb Test	July 16, 1945	363
Azores Agreement	Oct. 12, 1943	214
Bataan, U.S. surrender	April 9, 1942	118
B.E.F. starts for France	Sept. 10, 1939	10
Belgium, administration after liberation, agreement	May 16, 1944	261
Belgium, capitulation of army	May 27-28 (night), 1940	23
Belgium, German invasion	May 10, 1940	20
Berlin Conference	July 17, 1945	363
Berlin surrenders	May 2, 1945	349
Bismarck Sea, Battle of	March 2, 1943	171
<i>Bismarck</i> sunk	May 27, 1941	59
Bizerta captured	May 7, 1943	182
Bohemia and Moravia Protectorate established	March 15, 1939	7
Bretton Woods	July 1, 1944	274
Britain, Battle of, opens	July 10, 1940	28
Brussels liberated	Sept. 3, 1944	291
Bulgaria, armistice	Sept. 9, 1944	293
Cairo Conference I	Nov. 22, 1943	223
Cairo Conference II	Dec. 4, 1943	226
Casablanca Conference	Jan. 14, 1943	164
Chamberlain, resignation	May 10, 1940	20
Chief of Staffs Committee set up, Washington	Jan. 27, 1942	103
China, reopening of land route	Jan. 22, 1945	322
Churchill takes office	May 10, 1940	20
Civil Aviation Conference	Nov. 1, 1944	307
Cologne, first thousand-bomber raid, <i>see</i> R.A.F.		
Comintern, dissolution of	May 22, 1943	184
Commonwealth Prime Ministers Conference	May 1, 1944	259
Coral Sea, Battle of	May 4, 1942	123
Crete, British forces withdrawn	June 1, 1941	60
Crete, German invasion	May 20, 1941	58
Crimea Conference	Feb. 4, 1945	325
Czechoslovak frontier crossed by German troops	March 15, 1939	7

	DATE	PAGE
Darlan assassinated	Dec. 24, 1942	160
D-Day, <i>see</i> Normandy		
Denmark, German invasion	April 9, 1940	19
Dieppe raid	Aug. 19, 1942	138
Dumbarton Oaks	Aug. 21, 1944	286
Dunkirk evacuation	May 28, 1940	23
Finland, armistice	Sept. 10, 1944	293
Finland, Russian invasion	Nov. 30, 1939	13
Finnish-Russian armistice	March 12, 1940	17
Flying Bombs, first to land in U.K.	June 13-14 (night), 1944	268
Food, United Nations Conference	May 18, 1943	183
'Four Freedoms' Roosevelt speech	Jan. 6, 1941	44
France, Allied landing in South	Aug. 15, 1944	285
France, armistice request to Germany	June 17, 1940	25
France, armistice request to Italy	June 20, 1940	25
France, Battle of, opened	June 5, 1940	23
France, German break-through on Meuse	May 15, 1940	21
France-Germany, state of war	Sept. 3, 1939	10
France-Italy, declaration of war	June 10, 1940	24
France-Russia, Treaty of Alliance	Dec. 10, 1944	314
French Committee of National Liberation (agreement on constitution)	June 3, 1943	186
Germany-France, state of war	Sept. 3, 1939	10
Germany-Russia, Non-Aggression Pact	Aug. 21, 1939	9
Germany, surrender of armies in Italy	May 2, 1945	349
Germany, surrender of armies in N.W. Germany	May 4, 1945	349
Germany-U.K., state of war	Sept. 3, 1939	10
Germany, unconditional surrender	May 7, 1945	350
Germany-U.S., German declaration of war	Dec. 11, 1941	93
<i>Gneisenau, see</i> <i>Scharnhorst</i>		
<i>Graf Spee, see</i> <i>River Plate</i>		
Greece, British landing	Oct. 5, 1944	301
Greece, German invasion	April 6, 1941	52
Greece, Italian ultimatum to	Oct. 28, 1940	38
Guadalcanal, U.S. landing	Aug. 7, 1942	137
Hess in Scotland	May 10-11 (night), 1941	57
Hiroshima, <i>see</i> Atom Bomb, Hiroshima		
Hitler, attempt to assassinate	July 20, 1944	278
Hitler, Hamburg announcement of death	May 1, 1945	348
Hitler, suicide	April 30, 1945	347
Holland, administration after liberation, agreement	May 16, 1944	261
Holland, airborne landings	Sept. 17, 1944	296
Holland, capitulation of Dutch army	May 15, 1940	21
Holland, German invasion	May 10, 1940	20
Hong Kong surrenders	Dec. 25, 1941	96
Hungary, armistice	Jan. 20, 1945	321
Hungary, German troops enter	March 18, 1944	248

	DATE	PAGE
India, Cripps mission	March 22, 1942	115
Iran, hostilities cease	Aug. 29, 1941	74
Iran, U.K. and Russian forces enter	Aug. 25, 1941	74
Iraqi forces attack British at Habbaniyah	May 2, 1941	56
Iraq revolt collapses	May 30, 1941	60
Italy, Allied assault on Gustav Line	May 11-12 (night), 1944	260
Italy, Allied landing	Sept. 3, 1943	205
Italy, Anzio landing, <i>see</i> Anzio		
Italy-France, declaration of war	June 10, 1940	24
Italy-Germany, declaration of war	Oct. 13, 1943	214
Italy, Salerno landing, <i>see</i> Salerno		
Italy, surrender	Sept. 8, 1943	206
Italy-U.K., declaration of war	June 10, 1940	24
Italy-U.S., declaration of war	Dec. 11, 1941	93
Invasion of Europe, <i>see</i> Normandy		
Japan, Russian war declaration, <i>see</i> Russia-Japan, war declaration		
Japan, Super-Fortress raids begin	June 15, 1944	269
Japan, surrender, instrument signed	Sept. 2, 1945	368
Japan, unconditional surrender	Aug. 14, 1945	367
Japan-U.K. war declarations	Dec. 7 & 8, 1941	92
Japan-U.S. war declarations	Dec. 7 & 8, 1941	92
Java, Japanese landing	Feb. 28, 1942	110
Java Sea, Battle of	Feb. 27, 1942	110
Kiev, Germans capture	Sept. 19, 1941	78
Kiev, Russians recapture	Nov. 6, 1943	220
Ledo Road, <i>see</i> China, reopening of land route		
Lend-Lease Bill approved	March 11, 1941	49
Lend-Lease Bill introduced	Jan. 10, 1941	44
Leningrad, blockade lifted	Jan. 27, 1944	236
Leningrad, siege raised	Jan. 18, 1943	164
Lidice	June 10, 1942	129
Lithuania cleared of Germans	Jan. 27, 1945	322
London 'Blitz' opens	Sept. 7, 1940	34
Madagascar, British landing	May 5, 1942	123
Malaya, Japanese landing	Dec. 7-8 (night), 1941	92
Malta meeting (Roosevelt and Churchill)	Jan. 31, 1945	323
Matapan, Battle of Cape	March 28, 1941	51
Midway Island, Battle of	June 4, 1942	128
Minsk recaptured	July 3, 1944	274
Monetary Conference, <i>see</i> Bretton Woods		
Moscow Conference I	Aug. 12, 1942	138
Moscow Conference II	Oct. 18, 1943	215
Moscow Conference III	Oct. 9, 1944	301
Moscow, Russian counter-offensive opens at Tula	Dec. 1, 1941	90



	DATE	PAGE
Munich agreement	Sept. 29, 1938	7
Mussolini captured and shot	April 28, 1945	347
Mussolini resigns	July 25, 1943	196
Mutual Aid, Master agreement	Feb. 23, 1942	109
Nagasaki, <i>see</i> Atom bomb, Nagasaki		
Netherlands East Indies, Japanese invasion	Jan. 10-11 (night), 1942	100
Normandy, Allied landing	June 5-6 (night), 1944	266
Normandy, break-out	July 27, 1944	279
North Africa, Allied landings	Nov. 8, 1942	151
Norway, administration after liberation, agreement	May 16, 1944	261
Norway, German invasion	April 9, 1940	19
Odessa recaptured	April 10, 1944	254
Okinawa landing	April 1, 1945	340
Oran, Royal Navy attack French warships	July 3, 1940	27
Pacific Council set up (Washington)	Jan. 27, 1942	103
Paris, Germans enter	June 14, 1940	24
Paris liberated	Aug. 23, 1944	287
Pearl Harbour	Dec. 7, 1941	92
Philippines, Battle of	Oct. 23, 1944	304
Philippines, Japanese invasion	Dec. 22, 1941	96
Philippines, liberation complete	July 5, 1945	361
Philippines, U.S. landing	Jan. 9, 1945	319
Poland, German invasion	Sept. 1, 1939	10
Poland, Russian troops march in	Sept. 17, 1939	11
Poland, U.K. and French guarantees	March 31, 1939	7
Poland, Warsaw liberated, <i>see</i> Warsaw, Russians enter		
Poland, Warsaw surrenders	Sept. 27, 1939	11
Potsdam, <i>see</i> Berlin Conference		
<i>Prince of Wales</i> sunk by Japanese	Dec. 11, 1941	93
Quebec Conference I	Aug. 17, 1943	201
Quebec Conference II	Sept. 10, 1944	293
R.A.F., first thousand-bomber raid on Cologne	May 30-31 (night), 1942	126
Rangoon evacuated	March 7, 1942	112
Rangoon recaptured	May 3, 1945	349
Raw materials, Anglo-U.S. Combined Board set up	Jan. 27, 1942	103
Remagen bridgehead, <i>see</i> Rhine, Remagen crossing		
<i>Repulse</i> sunk	Dec. 11, 1941	93
Rhine, crossing of Lower Rhine	March 23-24 (night), 1945	336
Rhine, Remagen crossing	March 7, 1945	333
River Plate, Battle of	Dec. 13, 1939	13
Rome, Allies enter	June 4, 1944	266
Rome bombed	July 19, 1943	195
Rome, German occupation	Sept. 10, 1943	207
Roosevelt, death of	April 12, 1945	343

	DATE	PAGE
Rostov, Russians recapture	Nov. 28, 1941	90
Rumania, armistice	Aug. 23, 1944	287
Russia-France, Treaty of Alliance with, <i>see</i> France-		
Russia, Treaty of Alliance with		
Russia, German invasion	June 22, 1941	63
Russia-Germany Non-Aggression Pact	Aug. 21, 1939	9
Russia-Japan war declaration	Aug. 8, 1945	366
Russia-U.K. Treaty	March 26, 1942	126
Russian-American link-up in Germany	April 25, 1945	345
Salerno, Allied landing	Sept. 9, 1943	207
San Francisco Conference, <i>see</i> United Nations, San		
Francisco Conference		
<i>Scharnhorst</i> and <i>Gneisenau</i> escape from Brest	Feb. 11-12 (night), 1942	107
Sevastapol, Russian assault	May 7, 1944	260
Shipping Adjustment Board, Anglo-U.S., set-up	Jan. 27, 1942	103
Sicily, Allied landings	July 9-10 (night), 1943	193
Singapore falls	Feb. 15, 1942	107
Stalingrad counter-offensive	Nov. 22, 1942	155
Stalingrad, remaining German forces capitulate	Feb. 2, 1943	167
Syria, Imperial and Free French forces enter	June 8, 1941	61
Syrian armistice	July 12, 1941	66
Taranto, air attack on harbour	Nov. 11-12 (night), 1940	39
Teheran Conference	Nov. 28, 1943	224
Thailand, Japanese invasion	Dec. 7-8 (night), 1941	92
<i>Tirpitz</i> sunk	Nov. 12, 1944	308
Tobruk falls	June 21, 1942	131
Tokyo bombed by U.S. army bombers from		
aircraft-carrier	April 18, 1942	119
Tripoli captured by 8th Army	Jan. 23, 1943	164
Tula, Russian counter-offensive, <i>see</i> Moscow		
Tunis captured	May 7, 1943	182
U.K.-Germany, state of war	Sept. 3, 1939	10
U.K.-Italy, declaration of war	June 10, 1940	24
U.K.-Japan war declarations	Dec. 7 & 8, 1941	92
U.K.-Russia Treaty	May 26, 1942	126
U.N.R.R.A. established	Nov. 9, 1943	221
United Nations Declaration	Jan. 1, 1942	99
United Nations, San Francisco Conference	April 25, 1945	346
United Nations, World Security Charter	June 26, 1945	359
U.S. forces arrive in Ulster	Jan. 26, 1942	103
U.S.-Germany war declaration	Dec. 11, 1941	93
U.S.-Italy war declaration	Dec. 11, 1941	93
U.S.-Japan war declarations	Dec. 7 & 8, 1941	92
U.S. Neutrality Act Revised	Nov. 13, 1941	87

	DATE	PAGE
VE-Day	May 8, 1945	350
Vienna liberated	April 13, 1945	343
VJ-Day	Aug. 15, 1945	367
V1, <i>see</i> Flying Bombs		
V2, first in U.K.	Sept. 8, 1944	293
War criminals, Allied pledge to punish	Jan. 13, 1942	101
Warsaw, Russians enter	Jan. 11, 1945	320
Warsaw surrenders	Sept. 27, 1939	11
Washington Conference I	Dec. 22, 1941	96
Washington Conference II	May 11, 1942	182
Western Desert, 1st British offensive	Dec. 9, 1940	42
Western Desert, 1st German counter-offensive	March 30, 1941	51
Western Desert, 2nd British offensive	Nov. 18, 1941	88
Western Desert, 2nd German counter-offensive	Jan. 21, 1942	102
Western Desert, 3rd German offensive	May 26, 1942	126
Western Desert, 3rd British offensive (Alamein)	Oct. 23, 1942	149
World Security Charter, <i>see</i> United Nations, World Security Charter		
Yalta, <i>see</i> Crimea Conference		
Yugoslavia, German invasion	April 6, 1941	52
Yugoslavia, revolt against pro-German Government	March 27, 1941	51

